Jin is an omega doctor who has worked his way to the top. He has his life figured out and is proud of what he has become until one day, a law is passed that restricts all omegas from being employed or having any money to their name in order to force them to become dependent on alphas.

Because of his pride, Jin becomes homeless instead of submitting to an alpha and being a domestic omega, but he is soon tricked by a society of alphas that sell him to the mafia to work for them. Being forced to do terrible things for them with no way out, Jin finds only one light in the darkness of the world he’s forced into, Kim Namjoon.

Despite Namjoon being an alpha who Jin fears, Jin decides to take a risk and trust him because he believes he just might be his only way out.
The Hand of Pride

This book is dedicated to an omega too beautiful for this world and too strong to be put down any longer, Kim Seokjin

I still love you and our child with all my heart, and I will never stop fighting for you.

~ Kim Namjoon

Chapter One

Yarrow

Jin wished he did two things differently.

He wished he didn’t let his pride take hold of him in times he needed to remain silent, and he wished he didn’t take hold of pride in times he needed to remain cautious. But those were mistakes he couldn’t change. These were mistakes he made when he thought he had the world in his hands, and these were mistakes he made when he thought he wouldn’t have another chance to even just touch it. And now in the darkness, these only became regrets that he would harbor deep in his heart forever.

~(***)~

November 12, 1889

The day the 'Omega Unemployment Law' was passed:

Jin sighed and pulled his pen out of his coat, sitting down in a chair beside the table his patient was sitting on as he wrote in his notepad and explained, “The tests came back Mrs. Rybakov, and it seems your exhaustion and nausea are just simple symptoms caused by pregnancy. We can schedule you for an ultrasound later this week to check the progress of the baby, but judging by what you’re saying, you should be just a little over a month along.”

He spoke as if this news was bad, because if it were him, he’d probably already be searching for the nearest underground abortion clinic to get rid of it, but the woman only smiled proudly like how most omegas did, her face lighting up as if she already knew before she gasped, “That’s amazing! I can’t
believe I’m actually…” she pressed her hands to her stomach and her smile softened, “Kangy is going to be so excited… We’ve been trying for years; we were just about to give up!”

“Well congratulations,” Jin faked a smile and stood up since it seemed like he wouldn’t be having to convince her that this was a good thing or secretly recommending underground clinics to her. “I’ll send in a nurse to help you fill out paperwork and schedule your next appointment.”

“Alright!” she smiled, kicking her legs happily off the side of the table. She looked like she was spaced out and thinking about what the future held with her new unborn baby that she was finally getting to have as Jin left, but before he could leave and move on to his next patient, she let out a sound of shock and quickly asked him, “Dr. Kim, you’re an omega, right?”

Jin had his hand on the handle, wishing he had escaped the room before she could have asked him about his secondary gender that he felt meant nothing to his actual status due to his high ranking job, but he stayed and nodded his head anyway, answering her with a small smile, “Yes, I’m an omega. Why do you ask?”

“Well…” she looked down and frowned, “Haven’t you heard?…”

Jin tilted his head in confusion, “Heard what? I’m always busy with running this clinic, so I don’t have much time to read the news,” his smile widened so his words wouldn’t seem rude, but he hated being lumped in with all of the other omegas who had nothing better to do with their time than make children, be happy housewives, and gossip.

He was a doctor.

Sure, he was engaged to his alpha partner who he ran the clinic with, but that didn’t change anything. He loved Minjae, and that’s why he decided to say yes when the alpha proposed, but that didn’t mean he was going to quit his job and become a homemaker for the rest of his life. In fact, it was quite the opposite. Minjae knew that he wouldn’t leave his job for anything, and he respected that. Jin’s first love was his job, and no omega stereotype or alpha could change that.

His patient seemed apologetic now as she regretfully told him about what he had been missing out on while being buried in his passion for work, “Well… There’s a new law that was passed yesterday and will be officially enforced throughout the next week across the country. Omegas aren’t allowed to work anymore,” she bit her lip and look down at her lap, “I actually was forced to quit my secretary job as soon as my employer heard about the law because the government is threatening to shut down any business allowing omegas to work under them.”

“W-What?” Jin laughed a little under his breath and shook his head, “Did you’re boss make up that excuse just to have you fired? No way would the government allow such a-!

“It’s true…” she looked down, messing with her hands in her lap, “It’s part of the new movement. The government is wanting omegas to return back to our place where we are supposed to be in society. We can either choose to be homemakers, or we can be outcasted or homeless because we can’t afford to take care of ourselves on our own. They are shutting down omega bank accounts too. If you haven’t heard about it, then you might still have time before they reach your account. You should take everything out before you lose it all, just because-!”

The door opened and Jin was forced to tear his attention away from the omega that was spouting nonsense that Jin could only hope was nonsense since it was sending chills down his spine. He turned to see his alpha entering, glancing about the room until his eyes landed on Jin and he smiled, “Oh, there you are! We have a patient with a broken nose, and I was wondering if you could handle it because I’m busy dealing with a toddler with a fever.”
“Ooh, fun,” Jin smiled, automatically feeling calm from sensing Minjae’s pheromones that smelled like black tea and honey. He was sure Minjae also smelled like that because that was what he was constantly drinking in order to keep himself calm with patients constantly walking into their clinic with broken bones, fevers, and concerns about their health, but Jin didn’t care where it came from just as long as he got to smell it on his fiance.

He turned to his patient and was reminded of his previous feelings of fear though, his smile fading as he spoke in a low tone of voice now, “I’ll send a nurse in. Congratulations on your pregnancy.”

“Good luck to you, Dr. Kim,” the woman called out to him one last time, and Jin left, assuring himself for now that she was a crazy omega that blamed the government for her lack of status instead of the fact that she probably got fired because she gossiped like this all day long and didn’t do her job right.

Yeah, he was sure that must be the case. Why would the government come all this way in giving omega’s rights only to rip it away from them all over again? It just didn’t make sense.

Minjae followed behind him as he walked, and he wrapped his arm around Jin when they walked down an empty hallway towards the patient with the broken nose’s room, “Hey, we should close up the clinic a little early today and pick up some food to eat while we listen to the radio. I heard a new podcast channel opened up, and they read short stories all day! How does that sound?”

Jin turned to Minjae and smiled a little, his eyes soft as a light pink color slowly crept up on his cheeks and he said sweetly, “Minjae, don’t wrap your arm around me at work, please.”

“Oh, sorry,” Minjae quickly took his hand off of Jin’s waist and stuffed them into his pockets instead, “We’ll talk later about dinner then?”

“No,” Jin shook his head and glanced around himself to make sure they were all alone before he leaned up on his tip toes to kiss Minjae on the cheek, “Closing up early and picking up dinner sounds great. How about you finish up with your last patient and go pick up something while I close up here and meet you home? I heard about that new podcast too so I’m excited to hear the stories they read.”

“Sounds like a plan,” Minjae grinned and stepped towards his current patient's room, “I’ll go pick up the food right after I'm done. See you at home in thirty minutes?”

Jin grinned, “Forty-five.”

“Of course,” Minjae laughed to himself and shook his head before attending to his last patient of the day and then finishing up by sending the little boy and his family home with some medicine and a note to give to his school since he had missed the day because of his fever.

He then quickly changed out of his white coat he wore at the clinic and into a fur coat to go out into the cold November air that enwrapped the whole city with a sharp chill that always hit roughly against Jin’s face and made his cheeks feel raw to the touch. He hated the cold air that always rushed in when someone opened the door to his clinic, but he went to the front anyway and wrapped Minjae up in his scarf before kissing him on the nose and wishing him luck on his journey outside to pick up some food for dinner, “Be safe, baby. Please be quick with getting from place to place because I don’t want you to catch a cold.”

“Oh I won’t mind that if I get to have you as my doctor,” Minjae teased and leaned in for a kiss in which Jin quickly reciprocated before opening up the door for him and ushering him out, “That’s enough out of you Minnie,” he couldn’t help but grin from ear to ear though and laugh as he pushed Minjae out into the cold, “I’ll see you at home in half an hour!”
“Half an hour, I’m timing it!” Minjae held up his watch, “Don’t ditch me for work again!”

Jin rolled his eyes and walked back into the clinic with a smile still on his face. His patient with the now fixed broken nose had left along with Minjae’s last patient of the day, so now he just needed to do some last minute scheduling, documenting, and organizing before he could go home and eat dinner with his fiancee.

He walked towards his calendar and notebook to start writing down appointments a week in advance so he could be ready, but before he could, someone ran into the clinic without so much as knocking or even attempting to be respectful with how loud they were. The entrance bell rang with the swing of the door and the person’s breathing was ragged as he huffed and rubbed his hands against his arms to warm himself up.

He was a short old man in a mail carrier uniform, and Jin turned around to tell him that the clinic was just now closing so he’d have to make an appointment, but before he could, the man quickly pulled a letter out of his bag and smiled, “The bank is sending out these directly to their account owners. They say it is of utmost importance that all owners must know by tomorrow of the news.”

“What news?” Jin asked and tilted his head, stepping forward to take the letter as a sense of dread spread inside of him like a gallon of water being forced down his throat and then shaken up to make him feel sick to his stomach. When he heard that the letter was from the bank, he couldn’t help but remember his omega client’s words just hours before telling him to check his account before anything too bad happened.

And what if it was too late? What was even going to happen?

He took the letter from the mail carrier and awkwardly thanked him before the little old man went off on his way to try to track down other omegas. Jin was about to open the letter right where he stood, but because he didn’t want anymore interrupts, he hurried to the front door and locked it before flipping over his open side to announce that the clinic was now closed.

He then sat over by his calendar and tore open the letter to read:

**Dear Kim Seokjin,**

*In according to the new law now heavily regulated by the government, it is of our deepest apologizes to be the one to tell you that your accounts have been drained since they were filed as an omega class account. It would have been transferred into your mates account, but seeing as you don’t have one, the money has become government money. If you would like to be informed more of how this works, please visit your nearest bank and we’d be happy to explain it to you. Since there is no way to get it back or earn anything more with this new law, we strongly advise you find a mate to help sustain your financial needs and be your provider. Best of luck,*

AlphaBeta Banking Inc.

Jin felt his blood run cold when he finished the letter. He felt like he was going to throw up and faint at the same time when he realized that what the omega was saying might actually be true. And then when he thought about how she said that omegas were going to be forced out of their jobs within the
next week and punished by the government if they refused to cooperate, he felt like he was going to break down.

His whole world was going to fall apart wasn’t it? He tried not to let himself think too dramatically, but what if society really was taking ten giant steps back with omegas? And for what reason? Domesticity? Alphas needing to feel superior once again by stripping omegas of everything they stood for?

Whatever reason it was, he was not going to be taken down that easily. Not after years of slaving away to study and prove himself at an alpha college that only let him in because of his father’s influence, not after all he had sacrificed to get to where he was today, and especially not after all the good work he had done since he had officially become a doctor. No law was going to make all these years worth nothing.

Jin decided that he could save organizing and planning appointments for another day because right now he needed to talk to Minjae about this and find out what they were going to do. Minjae was going to be pissed when he heard about the law, and surely he would have some good ideas on how Jin could overcome it.

Jin quickly changed into his long trench coat, grabbed his briefcase, and raced out of the clinic to go back home to where Minjae hopefully would be soon.

As he ran back to his apartment, he saw groups of omegas protesting. Signs painted in red and black and fire and smoke were spread out across the city, the sounds of shouting were the only thing more defining than the sight of omegas fighting and throwing rocks at the bank by the clinic. It seemed like an apocalypse was happening or doomsday was here and the people were blaming the banks and the government for it, but in a way, it really was.

A workforce without omegas?… There was no way that could work for more than a week without the whole economy collapsing.

Jin was sure that if this was really happening, it would only last a few days before the government realized what a mistake they made and take it back while also humbly apologizing and offering a raise to omegas all around in hopes of earning their forgiveness.

This was a shitty thing to do though and Jin was never going to forgive them for even just thinking about a law like this for so much as a second, but a raise would keep him from walking into the nearest bank and killing the disgusting alpha pig who somehow thought it was a good idea to strip omegas of everything they have just to make them dependent on alphas again.

He went into his apartment and quickly dropped his briefcase down by the door and hung his coat up on the coat rack before running to the radio to turn it on and try to hear if there was more news on whatever was happening right now, and to Jin’s horror, every radio was playing the same thing: “We now interrupt this story to announce the news of the new law just passed against omegas having jobs. From now on, omegas will be dependent on alphas and betas in order to help problems in the economy. By tomorrow, ninety-five percent of the omega population will be jobless and will be required by law to be unemployed within the next forty-eight hours. Any business providing employment for omegas will be fined or shut down depending on the number of strikes they receive.”

He kneeled down in front of the radio in shock, staring at it and wishing he was dreaming though this was so, so real. He could feel himself wanting to cry, but he stayed strong until Minjae came home, swaying through the door and singing out happily, “I bought Italian! Hope you don’t mind. I know you prefer traditional Korean, but I wanted to-!”
“Minjae do you know anything about this new law?” Jin interrupted him to ask, his eyes now finally glassy with tears and his voice trembling in fear.

Minjae froze by the door and awkwardly stood there for a few seconds chewing at his bottom lip in thought before nodding once and muttering out, “I mean, I’ve heard about it. Have they really passed it?”

Jin stood up from where he was sitting on the ground on his knees, “You mean, you knew this was happening and you didn’t tell me?”

“Well it has been in the works for a few years now and it was only finalized last week,” he tried to explain while hurrying to the kitchen and setting their food down on the table before making his way over to Jin, “I didn’t think it would actually happen though until I was told yesterday by a patient that he lost his job because of the new law.”

“And you still didn’t bother to tell me?” Jin asked, ignoring most of what Minjae had to say because he didn’t know what to freak out about more. The fact that he was going to be forced to become dependent on his future husband and quit being a doctor which was something he worked so hard for or the fact that Minjae knew this was happening but didn’t even give him some kind of warning. “You just wanted to me to find out on my own when I got a letter telling me that I lost everything in my bank account and was going to have to find a mate quickly so I’ll be able to live from now on?”

“Well it’s a good thing you have one right?” Minjae tried to smile, but the look on Jin’s face told him that now was not the right time for that, “Baby, I honestly didn’t think the patient was telling the truth. I mean, I’m sure you heard stuff about it too but didn’t think the government was that crazy, right?”

“Well the government’s fucking crazier than we both thought isn’t it,” Jin looked down and ran his fingers through his hair, trying not to break down and cry though tears were falling down his cheeks already, “You know what? We can work around it. I was never an open omega and the clinic is completely owned by the two of us, so I can just wear scent maskers and pretend to be a beta! I can also-!”

“Jin,” Minjae sighed and lifted his hand up to put them on Jin’s shoulders as a way to calm them down, “I can’t risk our business… Maybe you can just be my husband and sometimes do some work behind the scenes? Like organizing or scheduling appointments?”

Jin blinked at his fiancee and sniffled, “But… But I’m a doctor?…”

“Not anymore unfortunately,” Minjae looked down, “Maybe you can do what omegas are supposed to do?” he smiled a little and pressed a hand to Jin’s stomach, “Now we can finally have kids, and you can take care of them. I’ve always wanted a family with you, so this law really makes things work out better! Don’t feel bad-!”

“What omegas do?” Jin scoffed and jerked his shoulders away from Minjae, “What I do is help people! My job isn’t to make kids for you, in fact, I never wanted that! You know how much I hate the idea of having kids,” Jin groaned out, “I can’t believe this law is being passed for omegas like it’s now our only purpose in life to find a mate and make more alphas for this messed up fucking world!”

Minjae frowned, “Jin, you have no choice now, so just accept it. I’m not risking the business.”

“I’ll accept nothing,” Jin snapped back, taking off his ring as he glared at Minjae, “I thought you would always be on my side, but I guess not.”
Minjae’s eyes widened, “Jin, what are you doing? You can’t survive now without me! You’re dependent on me!”

“That’s exactly what alphas want, huh?” Jin laughed a little and stepped towards the bedroom since he was going to pack his things and find somewhere else to stay until Minjae stopped acting like a high and mighty alpha and agreed to let Jin keep doing the work he loved so much. Before making his way to the bedroom, he set his ring down roughly on the kitchen table and glared back at Minjae who was watching with wide eyes and an opened mouth, “I’m not dependent on anyone, Minjae. I run my own life and I’ll be just find on my own,” he smiled and wiped the last of the tears from his eyes since he wasn’t going to let any alpha make him cry from now on, “Now let’s see how well you do without me.”

~(***)~

April 17, 1890

Six months later:

Jin was leaning against a brick wall littered with stains from unknown liquids and marks from smoke batting against it. Frost was on the ground, melting from the April sun but always freezing back over because of the cold night air that still came in. The omega was wrapped up in a blanket with his knees pulled up tight to his chest and his arms wrapped around them. He wasn’t cold but he still felt too stiff to move. His stomach was growling lowly, but he was too tired to get up to try to scrounge around for food.

He had been fighting for six months not to starve, but at this point, he didn’t even know why he was trying to stay alive. What was the point?… It used to be because he was sure he’d see an end to this law, but he was starting to feel like there may never come a day when it would change.

He started out trying to pretend to be a beta to get a job, but every company wanted to run a test on him just to be make sure because they didn’t want to run the risk of getting a strike and being shut down. He stayed with an omega friend of his for a few weeks while trying to find a job but because money was tight, he had to leave and ended up on the streets. He then thought about just going back to Minjae to see if he could try to be dependent on him, but he had too much pride for that. He didn’t want Minjae to see that he failed. He didn’t want anyone to see that he failed.

Attempting to fall asleep so he wouldn’t feel the pains of hunger anymore, Jin rested his head against the brick and shut his eyes, whimpering since he felt a migraine coming on because his hunger was becoming too much for him to bear. Other omegas on the streets sold their bodies for money, but he couldn’t bring himself to do that just yet. He was a doctor. He wasn’t going to stoop down to becoming a prostitute because of this messed up law. He’d rather die before he did anything like that…

Jin heard someone walking down the alley towards him, their footsteps light but dignified with a confidence that echoed along the brick walls and to his ears. He used to look up at people walking by or even run away because he didn’t want to be recognized, but at this point, he had a feeling that it was just another homeless omega. There were tons scattered around the city, mostly previous bankers, professors, or lawyers. The ones that had too much pride to degrade themselves into just a
house omega that made kids and took care of them. They were neither his enemy nor his ally… just another omega that was slowly losing reason to hold their pride that they used to protect so dearly.

The footsteps stopped when the person reached Jin, the smell of an alpha with an oaky scent becoming perceptible in the air. Jin knew of alphas that raped the pretty homeless omegas that were struggling on the street. He knew that was probably going to happen right now, but what could he do? He was too tired to eat, he was going to be too tired to fight.

He looked up at the man through narrowed eyes and saw the alpha wearing a top hat, a long black trench coat, and a golden pendant on his coat to show off his status. And if that wasn’t enough, he held a golden cane to help hold his balance as he stood still in front of Jin.

Jin closed his eyes again and leaned his head back against the brick, hoping that the alpha would just kill him and end his misery. If it wasn’t the alpha, it’d be the cold night air or his hunger, so what was the point in trying to hold off his death or prolong his suffering?

The alpha saw Jin resigning to the fate that he was obviously thinking of and finally asked, “Have you had alphas coming by here before to do terrible things to you?”

“First time…” Jin muttered out, his voice sounding dry and hoarse since he was thirsty and this had been the first time he had spoken in days.

The alpha chuckled under his breath and nodded his head, “Well don’t worry, I’m not here for that. I have a beta at home whom I am happily married to.”

Then why was he here tormenting Jin now? Was he going to kill him? If he was so happily married to a beta, then what business did he have in an alleyway talking to a helpless omega?

Jin didn’t respond so the alpha continued, “How about you follow me to have a warm cup of tea, a shower, and a change of clothes?”

“I’m not some charity case,” Jin’s pride spoke before he could though he desperately wanted all three of those things and so much more.

“I know you’re not,” the alpha responded calmly, “You’re an omega kicked down by the law, and I want to help. See, I take omegas whom I assume are hard working and credited, and I give them jobs so they don’t need to depend on an alpha. I’ve been watching you for awhile, and I can see it in you that you are willing to work for your status back. Am I right about that?”

Jin finally opened his eyes and looked up at the alpha, blinking at him and cautiously wondering if this was a scam or not. The alpha seemed rich. Why would he scam an omega that held no worth? Jin had heard about alphas and betas taking omegas off of streets and selling them into prostitution rings, so this was probably that, but…. but what if it wasn’t?

“What kind of job?” Jin asked, wondering what the alpha would make up on the spot if he was truly lying to him.

The alpha didn’t seem to even have to think about his answer before saying, “Depends on where we see you fit. You could be a labor worker or a desk worker. Do you have a preference?”

“A paid worker,” Jin answered and the alpha chuckled, nodding his head and replying, “Well you get fifteen an hour. I know it isn’t much, but-!”

“I’ll take it,” Jin spoke as soon as he heard that he would be getting fifteen whole dollars an hour. He hadn’t even seen that much money in the past two months, so to get that much money an hour?
He needed to take the chance. He would kick himself to his grave if he didn’t, so he nodded his head and spoke again to make himself clear, “I’ll take the offer, so when do I start?”

The alpha smiled eerily and held out his hand, “Right now. I’ll take you back to my company where we’ll feed you, wash you, and dress you to prepare you for a life as a beta worker in the government’s eyes. You won’t ever have to lower your worth to depend on an alpha for as long as you live.”

And that was all Jin wanted. To not lower his worth or depend on an alpha, so despite how stiff and tired his body was before, he reached up and took the man’s hand. He took it and grabbed on for dear life thinking it was his only way out.

But this was the thing he wished he never did the most… Taking the hand of pride and holding it tight as if it had never forsaken him before.

For little did he know that this was only the beginning of a world he was soon going to be forced to live in that would tear him down and break him in so many ways that he couldn’t even comprehend at the time. The following year, he was going to do so many horrible things, feel unimaginable pains, and have so many regrets. And with every terrible deed that passed, he would look back at this moment and know that this was the start of it all.
Chapter Summary

“Fuck the law!” Jin screamed, “Fuck the law, I worked so hard to prove myself and everything was ripped away from me!”

Chapter Notes

Here’s a short chapter before I go to sleep

chapters will start to get longer so be prepared

Warnings for this chapter:

mentions of rape, drugging, and mentions of forced prostitution

See the end of the chapter for more notes

Chapter Two

And Jin Woke Up

Jin struggled against hands that grabbed him as soon as he entered the building the alpha led him into. He was crying out and kicking them as they forced him down onto the ground and searched him for anything valuable or sharp that he could use as a weapon. Jin only had clothes on him and nothing more, so the search was quick though some alphas grabbed at him in places that made him feel uncomfortable. Places that he knew they were feeling on purpose though he wouldn’t let them have the pleasure of getting worked up about it.

He decided to aim his anger at the omega with the top hat and the golden cane that led him out of the alleyway and to this place instead and shouted at him, “You tricked me! You said this place would help omegas, but you’re going to sell me off, aren’t you?! Fuck you!”

“Woah, woah, calm down,” he laughed a little, unbothered at all by how frantic and angry Jin was. He only leaned against his cane and raised his brow in an amused way, “Everyone knows an alpha is not going to pick you up off the street to help you. I know it’s hard for your omega brain to understand, but we don’t need pets in the work force. We need them at our command either pleasuring us or making us more alph-!”

“I’m going to fucking kill you!” Jin screamed out and got up to run and punch the alpha, but before he could, the other alphas grabbed him by his hair and jacket and held him down, finally sticking a syringe into his arm to force him to pass out before he could get too violent with the man who seemed to be the alpha in charge. Jin knew what was happening to him as soon as they stabbed
the sharp needle into his arm, and he knew he’d be out for hours since he had put several people under many times before. And what these alphas would do to him during those few hours? He had no idea, and he didn’t want to know.

He wanted to get out of here, but that obviously wasn’t going to happen.

He fell forward on his knees and looked down at the ground, still breathing heavily in an attempt to keep himself awake, but he felt his consciousness failing. He heard the alpha’s confident footsteps one last time, echoing off the floor as he walked around him and spoke to the other alphas in a deep voice of instruction, “Wash him and dress him for the show room. Despite being a bitch, he’s beautiful and should be sold quickly.”

Jin’s eyelids felt heavy but he clenched his hand into a fist to help give himself enough strength just to look up at the alpha and glare at him, “You’re a scumbag. When the law is changed and I’m free, I’ll kill you…” his words were slurring and he felt himself swaying, “I’ll kill you….”

Just before he drifted off completely and passed out in the hands of alphas he would never bring himself to trust, the main alpha bent down in front of him so their faces were close and they were making eye contact as he said with an eerie smile, “The law will never change... You’re going to be stuck in this nightmare forever… and ever… and-!”

~(***)~

And Jin woke up.

He was leaning against the metal bars of a cage, listening to the sounds of other men and women talking amongst each other or crying softly to themselves. The smell of slick and omegas in a forced heat was so strong it made his head hurt, but then again his head could be hurting because of so many things that might have happened while he was passed out.

Despite feeling like he was going to pass out again any second now, Jin still sat up a bit more and looked around him, curious as to where he was now though he only felt even more terrified when he saw other omegas all around him, some sitting, some laying down, some crying, and some shouting angrily at no one in particular for where they were. Jin bit his lip and curled up more into his own, telling himself not to freak out until he felt what must have happened to him while he had been sleeping. There was a burning and aching pain between his legs, and he knew there was no doubt that the alphas had sex him while he was unconscious. Why wouldn’t they? He had challenged them and insulted them, and so it was only like them to use their power to assert their dominance over him while he couldn’t defend himself.

Jin sobbed out in fear but turned his head quickly and bit his arm to keep himself from crying. His shoulders shook as they thought about their laughs and jives at him as they raped him as he slept. And the thought of the fact that this was probably going to happen so many more times to him only made him feel sick to his stomach.

He wanted to die.

He’d rather be dead than to live another second in this Hell hole.

The door to where the omegas were being held opened up and an alpha Jin recognized walked in with a shorter man in a long silk coat and boots that only went to his calves. The man looked young.
Younger than Jin almost, and he didn’t seem the least bit interested in the room of helpless omegas around him like the alpha that led him into the room did. Jin looked up at the alpha with a glare, not even realizing what he had been doing until the alpha and him made eye contact and the alpha grinned, deciding to make his way over to Jin just to sing out in a mocking way, “I had so much fun with you while you were asleep, little omega. Do you still feel me?”

“Something happened?” Jin tried so hard not to cry as he faked a smile and spoke through gritted teeth, “I could barely feel it, You must not leave a good impression in bed.”

The alpha scowled and opened his mouth to say something, but before he could, the man behind him chuckled to himself, causing the alpha to snap his head back at him with a glare, “Just because you work for a powerful alpha doesn’t mean I won’t trap you in here and turn you into one of these helpless omegas before you can run, beta.”

“Actually,” the man who Jin now assumed was a beta leaned against the wall behind him and crossed his arms, “If that happened, he’d have this whole place shut down.”

“He couldn’t care less about you,” the alpha growled and the beta nodded his head in response, “I know, but it’s a territorial thing. I’m his territory,” he sighed in a bored way and glanced at Jin again before changing the subject, “I’m going to finish this up quickly and choose that one,” he pointed at Jin, “He seems like what Alpha wants.”

“This one?” the alpha leaned close to Jin and furrowed his eyebrows in irritation, “Boss was right. You were going to be easy to sell.”

Jin looked up at the beta and shook his head slowly, “Please…. Please don’t. I’m not supposed to be here. You won’t-!”

“Shut up, bitch,” the alpha sneered and grabbed the chain wrapped around Jin’s neck that he didn’t even notice was there until now when it tightened and the side of his head was forced against the metal bars of the cage again. His eyelids started to fall heavier and heavier again, but he tried his best to fight against the alpha, “I’m n-not a bitch…” dammit his words were slurring again. Why did he always pass out at the wrong time? Were they going to rape him again? He didn’t want to be touched again. He didn’t want to be touched at all; he just wanted to be left alone. He shut his eyes and furrowed his eyebrows, only managing to whisper out the last words, “Please… Don’t t-touch me again....”

~(***)~

Jin woke up.

He was sick of waking up because every single time he did, he was in a new kind of nightmare, a new kind of Hell.

At least this time, he was more awake though. The effects of the drugs in his systems were finally wearing off this time, and he could hear two voices speaking clearly to each other, “Tae said Jimin wanted out. Do you think he really means it? Where would he go?”

Jin stayed still for now, taking in his surroundings slowly as the two continued to talk.

“He keeps changing his mind,” one man sighed. He had the voice of the man that bought him, but
Jin wasn’t sure. “Last night, he told me he wanted us to have a family in a safer place far away from Alpha. He knows that if we get caught we’re dead.”

“Yeah, you are,” the other male sighed. “Tae and I had a pregnancy scare last week actually when his heat didn’t come when it normally does. I was already starting to make plans to get him out of there before Alpha could kill our baby, but he ended up getting it that night.”

“…Were you excited?” Jin heard the other male ask just as he realized that he was laying down in the back seat of a car judging by how the seat he was laying on kept shaking and he heard a car horn a couple of seconds ago while the two betas had been talking. Now was his chance to escape.

The other man scoffed, “About Tae possibly being pregnant? Hell yeah, I was! It’s rare for betas to be able to get a male omegas pregnant, but I know it’s possible. I just… I just thought I was finally getting lucky.”

“No, save that for when you get out of Alpha’s estate,” the beta whose voice Jin recognized spoke in a low tone. “He’ll kill it before-!”

“He’s awake!” the other beta suddenly shouted when he saw Jin trying to open up the door in one of the rearview mirrors. The door was locked, but the beta driving slammed on his breaks anyway and shouted, “Dammit those alphas said he would be out the whole trip,” he pulled something out of his pants and only gave Jin a few seconds to guess what it was before sticking the barrel of a gun in his face and shouting, “Don’t fight what is happening, ok? We’re not going to touch you, so just lay back down and stay quiet. And if you do try to fight, I’ll have no choice but to shoot you.”

“Shoot me,” Jin answered, staring down the barrel that the shorter beta was pointing at him, “Do it. Territory is territory, and I’m your alpha’s territory now, so what will he do to you if his new omega arrives with his face blown off?”

He watched as a flicker of fear and doubt crossed the beta’s features, and he smiled, continuing on, “You can’t hurt me. I know you can’t. Let me go.”

“He’s smart,” the beta sighed and turned to the other man who looked even younger than him. “You’re right, I should have gone for a dumber one, but I thought he would be funny to have around.”

“Funny?” Jin questioned, tilting his head in confusion since he had no idea how he could have been funny in the past twenty-four hours. If anything, he was just brash, sad, angry, and weak. He stayed quiet until the beta started the car again and replied, “Standing up to an alpha like that even when they obviously have the upper hand… I’m just running an errand for Alpha because he couldn’t find the time to buy you himself, but I’ll let you stay conscious just as long as you don’t be loud or thrash around in the back or anything.”

Jin sat back in his seat and fell silent, unsure of how anyone in their right mind could obey requests like that so easily in this kind of situation, but the doors were locked, so he wasn’t sure what else he could do besides shout and kick at their seat until they went back there and knocked him out again. He could also try to reach in the front for the gun and shoot them and run, but he knew he would only be able to get so far with that before either getting killed or being chased down by whoever was in charge of them.

Like the beta said, territory was territory. Jin could already tell what he could and couldn’t do with these people.
So he leaned back in his seat and looked out the window at the rows of trees outside of the city on the road they were driving down towards the destination that sealed his fate.

The two betas started talking amongst each other again, this time about general topics rather than personal topics such as their omegas getting pregnant which was something Jin could tell was a bad thing or a good thing. All he knew was that they wanted it, but they wouldn’t be able to keep it under his alpha they worked for. Maybe because the omegas belonged to the alpha like how Jin was soon going to belong to him, but he couldn’t be too sure. He was still out of it from the drugs, and he wasn’t sure what part of that conversation between the betas was a dream and what part wasn’t.

They tried to talk to him a little, the beta that was shorter and a little rougher around the edges saying, “What’s your name? I’m Yoongi and this is Jungkook.”

“Is it ok to tell him our names?” Jungkook, the other beta asked, and Yoongi only shrugged, “He’s stuck with us. Does it matter? Plus, we’re almost there.”

Jin felt dread run its course through his body and he remained silent and still, just looking out the window and trying to avoid the thought of the fact that he was only dressed in underwear and a longer coat that the beta that was previously wearing this must have covered him with. If he escaped, where would he go? He didn’t want to be seen like this. He didn’t want to be recognized while at his all time low, but he had a feeling it was only going to get worse and worse.

He remained quiet for the rest of the ride, just thinking about how to get out of the car or how to kill the two betas in the front seat that were trying to talk to him but obviously didn’t think of him as anything close to a human since they thought of this whole situation only as a job to purchase a little pet omega for their boss. They saw him as a pet and so he hated them for that, friendly or not.

When the car drove down a thin graveling road and finally came to a stop after passing big guarded gates that hadn’t gotten the chance to open yet. Jin sat up straight and looked towards the large house in front of him that he was sure he was being taken to to be tied up to some bed somewhere to be used by an alpha until he got tired of him. Just staring up at the house made him sick to his stomach.

So when Jungkook got out of the car and stepped around to open up the door for Jin to get out, Jin didn’t waste a single second from the moment the car door was open to the moment he was shoving Jungkook to the ground and quickly punching him to make sure he stayed down. Every punch made Jin feel like more of the damage was happening in his knuckles and fingers than the betas face, so he stopped only when the beta was barely hurt, thinking that was enough before he quickly got up off of him before the other beta could get around from the other side of the car, and he ran for the open gates.

His breathing was ragged and he felt like he was drowning in cold water and scrambling to get up to the surface as he ran on top of the gravelly road and tried to run past the gate and to freedom before he heard the click of several guns and froze, holding his hands up and falling to the ground since he wasn’t sure what else to do. His heart was beating so fast he could hear its loud drumming and feel it pounding against the inside of his chest.

His hands were shaking as Yoongi shouted from behind him, “I didn’t want to have to hurt you Jin, but you leave me no choice.”

Jin shut his eyes and shook his head, “Please… Please don’t do this!” he turned around and shouted at him, “Please! He’ll get tired of me in a night! I’m not meant for this kind of life; I’m supposed to be a doctor!”

Jungkook groaned out from the ground and started to pick himself off of the gravel as Jin noticed the
other guards around him now with guns pointed at his head. He was helpless now. He was completely weak and helpless against them all. He sniffled and watched as Yoongi stepped forward slowly, speaking calmly, “You’re not supposed to have a job now, remember? There’s a law that-!”

“Fuck the law!” Jin screamed, “Fuck the law, I worked so hard to prove myself and everything was ripped away from me!”

“Well now’s your chance to start over,” Yoongi assured him, “You just need to calm down and let me take you inside to where your new alpha can inspect you and talk to you.”

Jin stepped back again, only jumping a little afterwards when he saw the guards moving the point of their guns with every movement he made. He let his hands fall finally when he realized that they were only going to shoot him if he tried to escape, and he let his voice quiet down as he muttered out, “I’m not an idiot, I know what is happening… Don’t treat me like an idiot…”

“You’re not an idiot,” Yoongi replied to him, “I never thought that.”

“Please let me go…” Jin kept his eyes shut, feeling Yoongi stepping up to him with his boot making soft noises against the small rocks that made up the gravel. The steps quicked, and before Jin could plead with Yoongi to please let him go before he could be trapped in that house and forced to forever be underneath an omega, serving him and pleasing him how he pleased, he heard Yoongi swing his arm back in the air and felt the first punch to his head that knocked him to the ground and forced him unconscious once more.

~(***)~

And he woke up again.

The taste of blood was still in his mouth along with a dry pain in his throat for having screamed so much in the past twenty-four hours for help and mercy. He was too afraid to test it out right now, but he was sure if he talked, his voice would only come out hoarse and worn out. He looked around him to see four short walls of concrete surrounding him. They were covered in dried blood, dirt, ash, and old bullet holes that had chipped it away.

His heart beat harder when he saw those bullet holes that made him wonder what his fate in this room would be. And seeing that there was a collar around his neck and he was chained up to the wall like a dog, Jin only grew more and more scared and anxious. Was he going to be chained up like a dog here for the rest of his life? Was he going to die here? Was he going to die soon? Were they going to make him starve to death in here or were they going to make sure he stayed alive but never saw the sun again?

Tears formed in Jin’s eyes, but he didn’t want to cry. Not yet. He wasn’t going to lower himself down to freak out like a scared little omega would in this kind of situation. Just because things weren’t going his way didn’t mean he couldn’t fix them. He just needed to act civil. He needed to show him that he wasn’t someone to be messed with or used. He was homeless but he’s not stupid. He is the wrong person to treat let some kind of pet or a sex slave. He’d rather be back out on the streets and starving to death rather than any of those things or chained up to a wall inside of a concrete room.

The door to the room opened and Jin immediately coward towards the wall farthest from it despite
his previous thoughts of staying strong. He curled his knees up to his chest and held in his breath as he watched someone walk in, short and with a white t-shirt on and black pants rolled up to his ankles over white shoes. He was built like an omega and didn’t smell like an alpha, so Jin relaxed a little, still staring at him with wide eyes though as he was the one to ask first before the boy could talk to him, “Where am I? What are you going to do to me?”

The short boy walked further into the room, glancing around at the walls as if he had been in there before before saying softly, “I was sent to calm you down.”

“I am calm,” Jin snapped, realizing that he probably looked more crazed than he originally thought he did. He looked down at his hands to see they were dirtied from blood and ash other things he was hoping he’d never find out. They used to be so clean… They used to be a doctor’s hands. His bottom lip trembled and he let his hands fall to his sides again so he wouldn’t have to look at them again, “Please, just let me go… I’m not even that good in bed, I’d be terrible to keep around,” he sniffled and kept his gaze to the ground, “I’d also never ‘be calm’ enough for anyone to enjoy me. Could you use me for labor? O-Or as a medic? I used to be a doctor so-!”

“Wait, you think you’re going to be a sex slave?” the boy asked, his eyebrow raising in concern as he crossed his arms and carefully leaned against the wall, making sure his white shirt wouldn’t press against any of the stains on the wall.

Jin fell silent to Jimin’s question and nodded his head slowly, wondering what else he could have been sold for if not for sex, “W-Why else would I be chained up?”

The boy smiled and looked down, laughing a little, “Alpha doesn’t keep his sex slaves in this building. You would be drugged and in a bed waiting for him already if you were here for that.”

“Alpha?” Jin questioned, not even sure what to focus on since there were too many parts to that statement he was confused about. What did the boy mean by ‘Alpha’? How was their multiple buildings, and what building was this for? Why was he chained up in a room if he wasn’t to be used for sex?

The boy sighed and messed with a light blue collar that was around his neck before avoiding Jin’s recent question and only telling him more information about what was happening to him and why he was chained up, “You’re in the main building and you will be chained up only until Alpha gets back to inspect you later tonight.”

“I don’t want an Alpha to touch me-!”

“And that’s why I came in here to tell you that whatever he wants you to do, you do it, alright?” the boy’s voice turned serious and cold for a moment before his smile returned only half way this time and he walked close to Jin until he was just a foot away and then crouched down in front of him to match Jin’s height, “I’m Jimin,” he titled his head and held out a hand for him, “I guess I’m your first friend here,” he laughed a little under his breath, his giggle becoming an instant calming force over Jin’s heavily beating heart and trembling hands.

He bit his lip and stared at Jimin, looking at his collar and wondering if he was what Jin was going to become. He leaned forward and shook his hand lightly, not wanting to dirty his hand with everything that was on his own, “I’m Jin… Are you an omega too?”

Jimin nodded, “I am. And I’m not a sex slave if that makes you feel any better. I’m a runner. I sneak guns, alcohol, and other prohibited things across boarders to customers of Alpha. It’s a great job to have because I get to sleep in a bed when I’m not working, I’m not working that much, and I never have to worry about hungry because of the stupid law that went out against omegas last year.”
Jin’s eyes widened, “You… You get to travel out of here? You get to be free?”

“Well people are watching me so I wouldn’t be able to escape, but I don’t want to,” Jimin responded, playing with the tops of his knees as he knelt down in front of Jin. “It beats being on the streets, and it’s hard finding an alpha to depend on these days because omegas will literally try to kill you over them now since we’re all just trying to survive.”

“That’s just how alphas wanted it to be when they made the law,” Jin muttered out and Jimin couldn’t help but agree with him, sighing and nodding his head, “Well in this world you either get lucky or you die, and you got lucky, Jin. When Alpha comes back, he will give you a choice of what you want to do. You can either become a datura, a keeper, or a runner.”

“And what if I want to be none of those things?” Jin asked, wiping his eyes to make sure no tears were threatening to fall. Thankfully, there weren’t any. He was still strong enough to hold them in. “I don’t even know what a keeper does or what a-a datura is? Isn’t that a flower?”

Someone whispered Jimin’s name from the hallway and he quickly got up, “Alpha is here and I’m not supposed to be in here with you. Please remain calm and choose wisely for he will explain them to you. I’m on your side, Jin. Who knows, you might even like it here.”

Jin watched as Jimin stood up and patted his hands on his pants to dust them off of anything that might have been on the ground. When Jimin looked back down at him one last time, Jin averted his glance away from him so he wouldn’t think Jin was anxious now to see him go. Jin was fine on his own. He didn’t need another omega helping him out. He was the omega that helped others out. If he could just get out of this room, he was sure Jimin would depend on him. Especially if he found a way out and was offering to get him out as well.

Jimin left without another word since Jin seemed disinterested, and the door closed behind him softly. Jin almost tried to follow after him and get out of there while he had the chance, but he heard the door click lock and remembered the chain around his neck and attached to the wall as well that would keep him from getting too far away from this cursed place.

For now, he could only wait. Wait for answers and wait for this ‘Alpha’ Jimin was talking about. Was he evil? Was he really going to give Jin a choice? Well, it wouldn’t be much of a choice. He had three jobs to choose from now or death. Jin could take Jimin’s word for it and say he was lucky to be here right now instead of depending on alpha that would treat him just as poorly or dead in a back alley somewhere, or he could remember that he used to be a doctor. He used to be so much more than a ‘keeper’ or a ‘datura’ or some kind of drug smuggler. He wasn’t something to be bought or sold or chained up.

So no, he wasn’t going to ‘make friends’ with other captive omegas and pretend like he was living it up with this new law that was giving him no choice but to do just that. He wasn’t going to remain calm to someone calling himself ‘Alpha’ and buying omegas to work under him either as sex slaves or little ploys in his game that was on doubt currently thriving. Jin was most definitely not going to ‘like it here’ either no matter how he looked at things, so he was going to have to keep fighting. He needed to find a way out and maybe find his way back to Minjae. He hated his guts right now, but he wasn’t going to force Jin to stay outside on the streets and starve. He had some human decency and wasn’t a complete monster like most asshole alphas.

Jin just needed to get out of here as soon as possible. He’ll talk to ‘Alpha’ about leaving and run and never look back as soon as he could. Everything was going to be fine, he knew it was going to be as soon as he woke up from being put under by that beta that bought him. He just needed to remain strong like always. Remain strong and know he was so much more capable than alphas thought he was just because of his class.
And he was going to prove to them all that he was not some pet or slave or thing to be chained up when he raised Hell to get out of here and far, far away.

Chapter End Notes

Leave a comment because you guys get to meet Namjoon next chapter whoop whoop!!!

also My twitter
Forever Mine

Chapter Summary

He swallowed blood that was in his mouth roughly and struggled out the words, “I will o-obey your ever command even if it kills me.”

Chapter Notes

I just visited my old fanfiction account that I had in like eighth grade and had a cringe fest, but now I kind of want to recreate one of the fics but with a BTS ship and a whole lot better cause my writing was shit back then.

And umm also?? For those of you that think u can’t write fanfiction cause ur a bad writer, just dm me and i’ll send you an excerpt of my writing from a few years ago and you’ll gain a whole lotta confidence to get out there and write something. Trust me, it's not as scary as it seems.

Enjoy the chapter my babies~

See the end of the chapter for more notes

Chapter Three

Forever Mine

Jin was in the darkness yet again when Jimin left him all alone with just the vague warning of someone called ‘Alpha’ finally arriving and coming to talk to him. Could he maybe convince this man to let him go and not bother trying to hold him here? Would he even listen? Or was it true that if he didn’t do exactly what this alpha wanted, he would kill him?

Jin pulled his legs close to his chest and wrapped his arms around them to keep them in place, ducking his head low in attempt to make him feel safe enough to calm down so the alpha wouldn’t walk in on a weak looking omega on the verge of having a panic attack. He counted down slowly in his head, focusing on the numbers passing by in his head… 10…9…8…7…

This was what he did with his patients when they freaked out about needles or taking shots of medicine. The younger kids preferred singing a song, but the adults liked to count down. They didn’t like surprises. They wanted the needle to poke them at one, but he always made sure to press it into them at four every single time. Adults hated surprises, but when they didn’t see it coming, the pain of the needle always hurt less.

When Jin had counted all the way down to one and focused on memories of his past as a doctor, he
was completely calm again. As if he hadn’t been drugged, beaten, raped, and chained up to a wall in a dark cell all in a matter of twenty four hours. He was calm. He was himself again.

Now that he was fine and ready for whatever was coming for him now, he pressed his hand on the wall and used it to keep his balance as he stood up straight and waited for the alpha to walk in. His legs felt weak underneath him from the drugs still proving to be a painful reminder in his system - while also probably taking away the pain that he would be feeling in between his legs if everything wasn’t so numb right now - but he was going to remain standing so the alpha knew he wasn’t talking to a senseless omega who wouldn’t put up a fight.

Jin knew his worth and he wasn’t going to accept anything less.

He leaned up against the wall and waited, slowly counting down from a thousand this time just to keep his nerves at bay as he waited for the moment that was soon to come. 1000…. 999…. 998….

When he was at 740, the door finally opened and light opened up into the room, making everything become too bright at first until a body walked in, smelling of a strong alpha scent of pine and cigarette smoke that caused Jin to almost choke for air. This was him. This was Alpha.

Jin stood up straighter and frowned, biting the sides of his cheeks and his bottom lip tight so his mouth wouldn’t fall open in fear without him paying attention. He grit his teeth and watched with narrow eyes as Alpha came in and closed the door behind him. He stared at Jin with a smile and sighed out softly, “Wow, when I asked for a beautiful omega, Yoongi didn’t fail to deliver…” he stepped closer and lifted his hand up to Jin who flinched at his touch. He chuckled softly under his breath, “The beautiful ones are always feisty. Always know their worth.”

“I do,” Jin spoke calmly, but he also made sure his tone was assertive and clear. “I don’t belong here, and I would appreciate it if you let me go. I am willing to work something out so your payment is not in vain, but I refuse to be a sex doll or a slave, and I want to be able to have promised freedom.”

“Oh,” Alpha’s eyes widened and his lips curved into an ‘o’ shape for a few moments, making him look like a painting frozen in time in the dim lighting of the room, but eventually he unfroze and laughed a little, “Well look at you, having a negotiation ready as soon as I come in. What were you a year ago? A lawyer? A salesman?”

“A doctor,” Jin replied proudly.

Alpha nodded his head, seeming impressed though his tone came out almost mocking, “Wow, a doctor… And now,” he looked Jin over and smiled to himself, “Now you’re chained up and waiting for me to tell you what you will be in the future,” his lips curved upwards more and closed together tightly in a sinister way. As if he knew he was going to murder Jin and was amused by the fact that Jin still thought he had a chance at life.

And in a way, that was exactly what was going on.

Jin could see it in his eyes that the alpha saw him as nothing more than an omega, a piece of property he paid for and could now use at his expense. He didn’t see him as anything that deserved freedom or negotiation.

He even said it after a few seconds of staring at Jin with happy wide eyes, “Little dogs like you with a bark bigger than their bite don’t deserve freedom. That’s why the law was placed, right? Because all omegas were starting to yap, yap, yap!” his voice went high pitched in mockery to omegas, causing him to laugh at his own imitation, “Like little chihuahuas! Barking at the big dogs until
finally we put you guys in your place again. And look at you now? Homeless! Depending on us big dogs again with your tails between your legs because you’ve realized who holds the power in this world!"

Jin fell silent, staring at the alpha with wide eyes. He was fucking crazy. The look in his eyes gave it away, but the more he spoke, the more Jin felt cold. His fingers tips drawing numb as if a constant chill was running through his body or he had fallen into freezing cold water and hadn’t even realized it yet because he was in shock.

“What’s your name?” the alpha asked, stepping closer and causing Jin to press himself back into the wall as if that would keep him safe. He told himself he wouldn’t be weak, but he had a feeling that if he attempt to stand up tall to this omega, he would only end up hurt and weaker than he was before. He may have enough pride left to help him stand up tall in the face of danger, but he wasn’t an idiot.

Not anymore.

“Jin,” he answered softly, still sounding calm and clear though he was in no way assertive anymore. How could he be when he was just compared to a chihuahua? His voice probably only sounded like yapping to the alpha.

“Jin…” the alpha drew back and hummed out, listening to the name roll off his tongue and smiling at the sound of it. “It’s pretty. It fits you.”

“What are you going to do to me?” Jin finally asked, hating how the alpha was dancing around him and playing with him like prey before a meal. Was he going to be bedded? Sent to a kitchen? Sent to a laundry room? Sent to the halls with a broom? Kept here in this little cell forever to be looked at and verbally played with until he emotionally couldn’t take it anymore?

Alpha’s smile faded and he sighed, “I personally am not going to do a thing to you, Jin. Unless you leave me no choice.”

“Jin,” he answered softly, still sounding calm and clear though he was in no way assertive anymore. How could he be when he was just compared to a chihuahua? His voice probably only sounded like yapping to the alpha.

Jin stayed quiet, waiting for him to explain himself in which he did only a few seconds later, “You see, I run an empire in this new age of illegal alcohol, drugs, weapons. You name it. If you can’t attain it in a regular market, you can attain it from me with a price. And… with an illegal market in my hands, some people try to get in my way, Jin. They like to shut me down, take my goods to sell as their own, or even try to kill me to take over my business. I have a lot of enemies,” he stepped forward and caressed Jin’s cheek with the back of his palm, “And that’s where you, lovely, will come in to save me.”

Jin flinched at the alpha’s touch, feeling like a million spiders were crawling up his back at the touch of the man. His face twisted in disgust and he pulled back, “I don’t want to-!”

Dammit, there he went again. Running his mouth off like the prideful idiot he always was. He tried to bite his tongue before he could get in trouble, but the alpha grabbed his chin before he could even finish speaking and gritted his teeth, “You don’t have a choice, omega,” the word ‘omega’ spit off his tongue like a poisonous insult and Jin felt it to his core, knowing just how much that word meant in the alpha’s mind and his mind. Omega meant ‘useless’. Omega meant ‘nothing’. Omega meant ‘whore’. That’s all he was to an alpha and even a beta no matter what he did.

Alpha leaned in close and grunted, “I usually give choices to my little omegas, but our last remaining datura died. I need a new one, and you just so happen to be perfect for it, understand?”

There was that word again. **Datura.** What did it mean?
“What is a Datura?” Jin asked, his voice coming out strained since he was still trying to back away from the touch of the alpha, straining his neck up though the alpha’s grip was too strong on him.

It loosened though when he heard Jin ask a question instead of fight it still. He straightened up a bit as if he was surprised Jin was complying so easily or asking a question in a calm manner already, and he answered in a pleased tone, “Ah, well my enemies are the type to never say no to what is being offered to them. All you have to do is go where I tell you to go, approach who I tell you to target, and offer your body to them. Almost always, they will take you to a private room or Hell, fuck you right where you’re standing, and you’ll just need to kill them before they finish and be on your way back here.”

Jin felt his heart stop beating when he heard that, “K-Kill?”

Alpha nodded, “Only way to end a problem is to quite literally end it, Jin,” his eyes widened, “Oh, but don’t worry. No guns or stabbing. You’ll have a pill dissolve in your mouth that you’ll slowly slip into their mouth as you make out with them. They’ll be dead in a matter of seconds afterwards.”

Jin looked down with wide eyes, shaking his head slowly, “I… I don’t kill,” he looked up at Alpha, “I don’t want to kill. Can’t you give me any other kind of job? I can cook! I’ll be a-!”

“Oh, but Jin, we have twelve keepers in this house already. We have fifteen runners, and… zero daturas. We need at least one, and I’ll say this again since you can’t seem to remember it, you don’t have a choice,” he smiled, his lips sealed tightly together since he was losing his patience, “You understand now?”

Jin didn’t respond. How could he? He didn’t want to fight it. Not until he was free of chains and saw a way out in his sights. He definitely didn’t want to die here at least. He knew that for sure.

Alpha leaned close again, too close for comfort, as he hummed to himself through an eerie smile, “I bet you’re going to be such a good datura too…. a sweet little datura who has soft insides,” he slipped his hand into Jin’s underwear and reached between his legs to rub up against his entrance, “You smell sweet too. Your slick is already filling the air with the scent of honey and vanilla. Did you know you smelled so good?”

Jin kept his eyes shut, “Get away from me.”

“You should be so proud though,” the alpha said with a sigh that followed afterwards, “Omegas were only made to please alphas, and I’m sure you’d be the best at pleasing us. I’m sure you know just how to drive us crazy with your moans, your big eyes, and your,” he pressed a finger up into Jin, and before he could finish speaking, Jin cried out and reached a fist up to punch him as hard as he could, not even thinking before his reflexes could come into play and cause him to punch the alpha into the wall beside him.

He gasped when he saw what he had done, but he didn’t apologize. He was touched in a way he didn’t want to be touched, so he only shouted at the alpha in a warning tone, “I said I didn’t want to be touched like that! Don’t touch me there!”

The alpha was leaning against the wall, staring at the ground in shock. His eyes were glued to the concrete ground stained with blood, and it was almost like a switch turned on in him. The previous thin lipped smile plastered to his face twisted into a frown and he sniffed a little, rubbing the back of his hand up against his nose as if it was bloody before he looked up at Jin with a glare and muttered out, “You little fucking bitch! Why do pretty omegas always need to be taught a lesson?”
Jin’s eyes widened and he backed up, “I-I’m sorry, it’s just a reflex, I-!”

He cried out when the alpha stormed up to him and punched him into the wall, wasting no time to grab the chain attached to his neck and yank him down to the ground. Jin grabbed at the chain around his neck, and he choked for a few seconds, gasping for air and begging for him to let go or give him mercy. Alphas never gave anyone mercy though. Jin knew that.

Alpha punched his face against the ground again and lifted him up by his hair to lean him up against the wall with his knees tucked under him so he could look him in the eyes again and say in a strict tone of voice now that came out as a growl, “Repeat after me. You are nothing but an omega whore.”

Jin shut his eyes and bit his lip that was trembling so hard he thought he might just cry. He dug his nails into his thighs though to stay calm and collected. He wasn’t an omega whore. He refused to listen to him.

Alpha punched him in the gut though and screamed out, “Repeat it! Repeat it or I’ll have you chained up in a room where that’s really all you’ll be!”

“I’m an omega whore,” Jin spoke weakly through gritted teeth. He opened his eyes and glared blankly in front of him as the alpha spoke again, “All you are is nothing but a tool to please alphas. That’s why you were born, and that is what you will be until you die.”

“I’m nothing but a tool to please alphas. That’s why I was born and what I’ll be until I die.”

“Can’t even repeat stuff correctly…” the alpha muttered out to himself before gripping Jin’s shoulders and continuing to speak in a demanding tone, “You are a datura.”

Jin sniffled, “I am a datura.”

“You will obey my every command even if it kills you.”

Why? Why would he do that? Why was he so willingly saying these things?

He swallowed blood that was in his mouth roughly and struggled out the words, “I will obey your every command even if it kills me.”

“Now…” the alpha reached into his back pocket and pulled out an open collar with a tag on it, shaped like a heart and shining even in the darkness of the room, “What are you again?”

Jin looked down at the collar and swallowed thickly, “A whore…”

“Good job, omega,” the alpha wrapped the collar around Jin’s neck and fastened it in the back, “Never take this off even when you sleep. Even when you shower. There will be no promises of freedom, no breaks, and no escapes from you working under me. You are forever mine. Can you repeat that so I know you understand?”

“I am forever yours,” Jin reached up to his collar with trembling hands. Omegas really were just dogs to this alpha.

He swore he would be strong but the alpha easily broke him into submission in just a matter of minutes. How did that happen? Since when was he so weak?

Alpha stood up and walked back over to the door to leave, only pausing with his hand on the door so he could mutter out in a low voice, “I forgot to introduce myself. You will call me Master Alpha or
just Alpha or Master. Those are the only three things you may call me, and if I hear any other version of it, you will receive punishment. Understand?"

“Yes…” Jin looked down, “Alpha…”

Alpha nodded, pleased at this change in attitude from the omega. He then swung the door open after that and called out two names, “Jimin! Tae! Take the new datura up to his quarts and clean him up as well as dress him. I want him to be ready for dinner in a couple of hours.”

“Yes, Alpha.”

“Yes Master,”

Came two voices from outside the door, Jimin’s voice familiar to Jin since he had heard it before, contrasting quite a bit compared to the deeper voice of the other person, Tae. The alpha then left though, leaving Jin to be taken care of by the two omegas at his command that were bringing him up to his room he’d be staying in. His room… his room he was sure would become his new home.

Something told him deep down that he really was never going to be able to leave this awful place.

~(***)~

“Namjoon!” Namjoon bumped his head on his desk when he caught himself drifting off, the sound of his boss’ voice waking him up as it rang throughout the room. His eyes widened and he snapped his head up, sitting up straight in his chair as he turned to the front of the room and saw Hoseok making his way towards him, a smile on his face and papers in his hand.

He stood up for him as a sign of respect and also to make him think that he was totally awake while clocked in at his job, “Yes? Did you find a lead in the market case? Everyone calls the leader ‘Alpha’ so it’s really hard to find an actually name on the guy-!”

“Shut up, shut up! I have better news!” Hoseok bounded towards Namjoon like a puppy, reminding him of the fact that his ‘boss’ had been one of his best friends since high school and was really hard to take seriously as a boss when he was happy and bubbly like this. Oh, but when he was angry though? Namjoon took him seriously.

Very seriously.

But for now, Namjoon just sunk back into his seat and sighed, “If this is about your love life, I don’t want to hear about you and Daehyun. I’m working on a case right now that is kind of-!”

“Did I not say shut up?” Hoseok slammed the papers he had been holding down onto Namjoon’s desk and grinned, “You’re going undercover, baby. I already signed you off for the next year, I got it approved to give you suppressants so you can pretend to be a beta, and-!”

“Pretend to be a beta?” Namjoon questioned, but Hoseok only ignored him and coughed, “Rude. Let me finish! -and you’re leaving to work at the Alpha himself’s estate tomorrow. One of our long times just said that a new job is about to open up, and he knows how to get you in.”

Namjoon perked up at this, “How did someone even get close to finding out about new jobs?”
Hoseok grinned and shrugged, “I have the best of the best in my unit, I guess. In this job though, you’ll be working so closely with the alpha though, you could probably just kill him in his sleep though I advise you not to. This mission has only two objectives you need to aim for. Finding out ‘Alpha’s’ real name and finding out how he’s treating the omegas in his care. The most illegal instance of treatment against them could be used against the government to finally get this idiotic law changed back so they can get jobs again. We need a grant to go against the law though, and any proof you can get will help.”

“So I’m going undercover for a whole year? Half the omega population is going to be dead by then,” Namjoon protested, “I feel like I could do more damage to the law if I can finish my book and-!”

“What is your book about, Namjoon?” Hoseok interrupted him, his lips pursing together in a thin line as he leaned against Namjoon’s desk. He crossed his arms and waited for an answer.

Namjoon sighed and tapped the eraser part of his pencil against his desk, “How this law is only hurting omegas…”

“How?” Hoseok asked, and Namjoon looked up, “Huh? I mean you see twelve homeless omegas and three dead ones being tossed into trash bags and thrown into a dump truck every morning on your way to work. You know how.”

“Wow, so a two sentence book-”

Namjoon rolled his eyes, “I’ll figure something out.”

“No,” Hoseok shook his head, “You wont. But you might be able to if you witness how horrible they are treating omegas first hand at a powerful estate like the alpha’s. I mean, they are kept as pets there, wearing collars and calling him ‘master’ and ‘alpha’. That’s some shit that regular people in society don’t know about, but if you bring that to the public in your book? If you show them an omega’s experience in the home of the biggest douchebag alpha the world has to offer? Maybe people will finally start to care about those homeless alphas freezing and dying and being raped out on the streets because they can’t have jobs. Because the law decided to make them equal to a pet.”

Namjoon looked down and bit his lip, realizing that Hoseok was right. He was getting nowhere with his book and even he could admit that. He was half a chapter in and could only talk about what he noticed while living his privileged life as an class rights specialized agent in a high ranking unit of the special services instead of a story that people will read and actually come to care about. No one is going to bat an eye if they read about an alpha’s point of view… That was all people got these days because alphas rose to the top again.

But if people were to read an omega’s point of view for the first time in… how long had that law been passed? Now that would raise some heads.

Namjoon nodded his head slowly and admitted defeat to Hoseok’s words, “Fine. You’re right, that would make a better book than what I had in mind. I’ll give the people the worst of the worst from the victim’s that have to endure it. Maybe focus on one omega’s story? Make him the protagonist and have the whole world fall in love with him only to show them that he is a real person and they need to go against this law to actually save him?”

“Ugh your mind,” Hoseok leaned over and hugged Namjoon, having always been too clingy for his own good, “I’m so proud of you, Joon. Plus, there might be an omega in that estate that needs you to be there for them. You know my motto~”
Namjoon pushed Hoseok away from him and laughed a little, leaning back in his chair now that he was actually kind of inspired to go on this mission now. He grinned and repeated Hoseok’s motto back to him, “Protecting one person is just as good as protecting a thousand,” he paused and raised an eyebrow, “Though I disagree with that statement whole-heartedly.”

Hoseok only sighed at this, “Hopefully that changes once you find that one person in need of protecting,” he wiggled his eyebrows, “Your protagonist?”

“Nah,” Namjoon chuckled and shook his head, pulling his chair under his desk a little more to signal to Hoseok that he was going to start working soon and would ignore him if he tried to talk to him any longer, “This is strictly business. I don’t have time for romance until I finish this mission, finish this book, and change back the law.”

Hoseok only rolled his eyes and patted Namjoon on the shoulder before turning and starting to walk back to his office outside of the room, “Ok have fun fucking your book while I fuck my hottie husband! And don’t think I’ll leave details about our wonderful steamy nights out of the letters I’ll be sending you through our bugs! It’s all in invisible ink so I won’t censor a single thing.”

Namjoon scrunched his nose up in disgust, whining out, “Gross! At least no pictures!”

“I’ll send you detailed drawings!” Hoseok cackled, and Namjoon leaned back in his chair, groaning out, “Please, I’m doing this mission for you, just do something in return and leave everything out about you and Daehyun!”

“No promises!” Hoseok shouted out his last words and left quickly with the slam of a door, letting it be known that he was definitely going to send at least a paragraph in each letter through their other undercover agents in that estate right now about how great the sex between him and his husband was. And Namjoon wasn’t going to let this be known right now, but he was for sure going to copy down each one of those paragraphs and sprinkle them throughout his published book just to get back at Hoseok for being a horny douchebag of a boss and best friend.

~(***)~

Namjoon left his small city apartment at 11:55 a.m. and got into a cab at 11:59 a.m. to take him to a train that would depart at 1:00 p.m. and arrive at the next city over by 2:00 p.m. He had packed bare essentials that he needed in order to be well off in the next year and also to help him play the part of a poor beta desperate for a job at an estate that was hiring people that he fit the part of. He had taken his suppressants that morning and had enough for the next three months. He would get more in two months by one of their bugs and will continued to be supplied some until the end of his mission. He was a full bred alpha, but acting the part of a beta was going to be no problem. He had done it many times before and now wasn’t any different. The only thing he was nervous about was this opening for a job. Was he going to have to kill people? He had had to do that before and he sincerely hoped he was just some drug runner boy or maybe even a gardener maybe. That’d be a nice change of pace. He’d be able to get to know the omegas in a friendly manner without being feared, and he could also relax and have time to write his book.

But nah, with his luck he was definitely going to be killing people.

Whatever it was, he needed to be prepared though. Whoever died on this mission was dying so that
omegas could live. That’s all he had to think about. The lives lost will only help even more lives be gained.

Namjoon sighed and looked out the window of his cab as it drove him to his train. He watched as buildings flew past him, and it only just now hit him that he wasn't going to see this city for a while. He was going to miss the park, the water fountain with an angel monument on top, the tall buildings that reached past the clouds, and the run down clinic that always used to be buzzing with life…

It used to be run by an alpha and an omega couple. The omega was beautiful. A doctor too which Namjoon was always impressed by. He was the reason that clinic used to be so popular… Omegas trusted an omega doctor so they all went there to him. Betas preferred him too. Alpha of course went to his fiancee, but Namjoon didn’t. He preferred the omega doctor. He was always aiming to find the best way to help you instead of the most expensive way to help you because he cared more about your health than his payment.

Namjoon always admired that.

But after the law, the omega apparently cheated on the alpha and left him. That’s what the alpha said anyway, probably too ashamed that his omega would rather be on the streets than completely dependent on him. And Namjoon could understand it because the omega doctor always seemed too prideful to just stay quiet and become a househusband, but he really wished he did… Because something in his gut told him that that omega was probably one of the many that died in the winter, thrown into a garbage truck, unnamed and never to be seen again despite living such a great lifestyle before.

That thought made Namjoon sick to his stomach though, so he always told himself that maybe the omega skipped town, faked being a beta, and worked as a doctor somewhere else maybe underground. He always wondered how he was especially with how the world was now. Was he happy?… He always had a bright smile on his face that Namjoon could never forget when the sky was sunny and he walked outside to stretch and take a walk around the block after a long day of caring for clients, but… how could he smile now with how the world was?

Namjoon kind of wished that he could be the protagonist of his book. An omega so powerful but broken by the law… Now that was a story that would get the world’s attention and finally change this law once and for all.

Chapter End Notes

Things are going to start picking up now!!! I'm just world building~~~ Let me build the world~~~ He and Jin meet next chapter

please leave a comment because that keeps me motivated and uhhh look forward to next chapter where
1. Namjin meet :)
2. and other things happen but i’mma not spoil it <3
The Real Danger

Chapter Summary

He laughed to himself and muttered out just inches away from the alpha’s face, “I’m expensive… Just you try to throw me away.”

Chapter Notes

These are short chapters right now just because I’d like to divide the build up, but I might be posting twice a week. Idk though - You might just randomly have chapters coming up out of nowhere so subscribe!!

Also, maybe you guys are starting to tell, but Jin is also dealing with self hatred because he's an omega. That's the reason why he has a pride problem because he's constantly trying to prove himself to everyone that he's not the 'embarrassment' that he knows omegas are.

See the end of the chapter for more notes.

Chapter Four

The Real Danger

Jin looked in the mirror at his collar that was wrapped tight around his neck, touching the heart tag attached to it that had the words, “Sweet Datura” engraved on it. What did that even mean? Sweet? It sounded like a stripper name, Sweet Datura. That wasn’t what his name was now, was it?

Dammit he should have just punched the alpha back and fought until he just died because he’d rather be dead than called some pet name by a douchebag alpha for the rest of his life. And to have sex with other douchebag alphas as a job? Might as well just call him a prostitute because that was basically what he was going to be.

He frowned at himself in the mirror, noticing his dark circles now that he was cleaned up after the two omegas bathed him and dressed him in silk pajamas for now since it was nearing night time. He was supposed to eat dinner soon with the rest of the pets apparently, but he really just wanted to sleep. Except there was no way he was going to get any sleep with this stupid fucking collar choking him all night.

“Do you guys actually wear this to sleep?” he grabbed at his collar and looked in the mirror to where the two omegas were still standing behind him and staring at him awkwardly.

Jimin was the first to smile and nod, “You get used to it after a while. We also get shocked awake, so
it’s an alarm clock, and if you don’t show up to breakfast on time, Alpha will know that you took it off.”

“Happened to me once,” the omega with the deeper voice, Tae, spoke up for the first time since he showed Jin up to his room. He grabbed at his neck and sighed, “Do what Master wants. You’ll be happier that way.”

Jin’s eyebrows furrowed and he turned around to face them directly, “You guys sound drugged. Do you even hear yourselves? Calling this guy ‘Master’ and ‘Alpha’ even when he’s not around? Come on, you’re omegas! Not pets! Show some kind of hint that you’re still human and not just brain dead!”

He watched as Jimin and Tae eyed each other warily and Jimin smiled again, facing Jin once more, “Jin... Sometimes it’s best to swallow your pride and do what you can to survive. Do you really want to go out on the streets again? Do you really want to die?”

“You know what?” Jin grit his teeth, “Anything would be better than being here wearing some frilly pajama outfit and wearing a collar like a Class A asshole’s pet! If he wants people so badly, he should find the omegas on the street willing to get off of them so badly that yeah, they’d totally have sex with alpha pigs with no complaints. Not people like me that would rather freeze to death than touch their slimy-!”

Jin’s eyes widened when someone coughed at the door and Alpha was standing in the doorway, smiling lowly at Jin as if he knew he’d catch him here talking shit about him still.

Jemin gave Jin a knowing look and turned to Alpha, “Master, his collar is too tight. Do you think you could loosen it for him?”

“Oh, is that the problem?” Alpha asked folding his hands behind his back and walking in with graceful strides as if he was wading through water. He kept his eyes glued to Jin, “He could have just come to me and asked, I will always be willing to help out one of my little pets.”

Jin’s eyebrows furrowed at this and he clenched his teeth tighter to keep himself from saying anything stupid.

Taehyung smiled and replied to him instead, “We are thankful for that too, Master.”

Alpha grinned and tilted his head at them, still keeping eye contact with Jin, “See what good pets they are? So obedient and kind to their master,” his smile faded and he frowned, “Don’t bite the hand that feeds you Jin. I thought you learned this from our last talk.”

“Only thing I know is that you’re an asshole,” Jin spoke without thinking and Jimin shut his eyes, knowing what was to come now. He looked like he was holding in his breath too until Alpha turned to the two omegas and demanded for them to go down to the kitchen. Jimin only let out his breath then and faked an obedient smile, bowing forward a bit and thanking him, “As you wish, Alpha. We’ll see to it that the table is set for dinner.”

Jin watched as they hurried out, both of them glancing at Jin with an apologetic look before leaving without another word. They warned him. He knew that they warned him, but he was still angry that they were right. That those brain dead omegas that dumbed themselves down to being just pets were right and he was wrong.

And Jin directed that anger onto the alpha.

“Do what you fucking want to me, but nothing will change the fact that I’m a doctor, and I should
be out and free. You have no right to keep me here no matter how the circumstances are in the world. This is illegal,” Jin growled out. “Fucking kill me, drug me, rape me, I don’t care. Nothing will do a damn thing.”

Alpha sighed and looked down, “Jin, I want to make this a pleasant experience for you.”

“No experience can be ‘pleasant’ if I’m not free, so let me go or I promise you I will not stop fighting and trying to claw my way out of here until the day I die-!”

He gasped when the alpha suddenly grabbed his collar and yanked him close, gritting his teeth and growling out, “Listen, I paid lots of money for you, omega… Don’t make me think I wasted it on a spoiled brat like you. You were chosen based on your looks and you were a lot of money because of it. Want to guess how much?”

Jin struggled in the alpha’s grip, trying to pull away though it was no use. The alpha was too strong. Since Jin didn’t even attempt to answer Alpha’s question, he answered it for him in a growl, “Over two billion won. I never had an omega cost anywhere near that before, but I knew you’d be worth it for what I have planned for you. But are you not going to conform immediately? Just answer yes or no to save me time.”

Jin bit his lip and shook his head, “I-I’m… not a pet…”

“So is that a no?” the alpha smiled, amused now.

Jin saw that look of amusement and couldn’t help but shake his head and snap at him bravely, “Never, you fucking pig,” he grinned back at the alpha, proudly showing that two could play this power game. He knew he was going to lose big time. But now he knew he had leverage.

He was a lot of money. And the alpha wasn’t going to throw all that money down the drain by killing his product due to behavioral problems.

He laughed to himself and muttered out just inches away from the alpha’s face, “I’m expensive… Just you try to throw me away.”

And with that, the alpha tightened his collar and dragged him downstairs to the cellar again, chaining him up and asking for someone to bring him a heat inducing pill. Jin was scared deep down why the alpha needed him in heat, almost showing how worried he was by letting his smile fall when he heard that command, but he managed to keep an eerie grin up no matter what, laughing and assuring the alpha every so often that a heat was better than admitting that he was some poor bastard’s pet.

Jin didn’t know how he managed to keep up the act, but he did, even when the heat inducing pills came and the alpha shoved them down his throat and forced him to swallow. He knew they would force him into a weak state where he’d be begging the alpha to mate with him soon, but he wanted him to know that the omega he was without the pills was one that would never want an alpha like him. Sure he might be desperate under the influence of a pill, but without it? He hated Alpha’s guts.

He glared at him, “I know I’ll beg you to take me soon, but let it be known that I intend to hate you until the day I die even if you decide to have your way with me or try to impregnate me. I’ll make sure the kid dies.”

“The last thing I want in this world is an offspring with your hardheaded genes,” the alpha sighed, “I’m also not interested in being wanted by you,” he stepped back towards the door when he could smell the scent of Jin’s slick starting to fill the room. Jin could feel it leaking from him already and he prayed Alpha couldn’t see it running down his leg like some omega slut that couldn’t control himself.
He pressed up against the wall and bit his lip when he felt himself already starting to grow hot and weak kneed. He suppressed a moan and shut his eyes, “Y-You never will be.”

“That will change,” Alpha chuckled, “I’m locking you up for the remainder of your heat. Have you ever dealt with a heat where no one could take care of you? It’s painful, I’ve heard. Some omegas even throw up or pass out from the pain and stress.”

Jin never dealt with a heat alone. When he was in high school, he made a deal with his beta friend to help him out with every one that way his chances of getting pregnant were close to zero. When he was in college, he had a beta roommate assigned to him to take care of his heats. When he was in med school, he met Minseo who had taken care of him until the moment the law was changed, and even on the streets he had people to go to that took care of him. He never let himself suffer; he always gave in to his desires.

He knew how needy he was when influenced by his heat, so for him not to have anyone? That really did sound like Hell.

Alpha stepped out of the room and left when Jin’s knees buckled out from underneath him and he fell to the ground, leaking slick faster than his mind could wrap around the fact that he was already in heat and wasn’t wanting to be mean to the alpha anymore. Not when he could mate with him instead.

Jin laid down on the ground and cried out blindly, begging him to come back and mate with him. Every word felt like a stab in the back to himself, but what could he do? He needed it. He needed a strong alpha to take him however they pleased and fill him up so he could have their children.

Children.

Yeah, he totally wanted babies. If only an alpha could supply them. He wanted an alpha. He wanted to be taken care of by one. He’d be so good for an alpha. He’d please him so nicely. He’d be a good little omega for them if they just-

Jin snapped out of it on the third day, sitting up quickly with wide eyes and breathing heavily through heated pants. He was dripping with sweat and slick, but hey, at least he was in his own body once again. He hated drug induced heats because he always blacked out during them. During regular heats, he was there for it all, able to make decisions and refuse something if he didn’t want it - though often times he took everything offered to him without a second thought - but when he was drugged? He could have been used up by an army of alphas and would only know by the funny way he walked afterwards.

The door opened up and Jin held in his breath sharply, waiting for it to be Alpha asking him if he learned his lesson, but instead, it was one of the betas that brought him to this cursed place. It was the one he tackled to the ground.

Had he come in here before while he was blacked out to rape him maybe? Jin didn’t feel like he had been touched, but did this beta take advantage of him?

Jin back up into the wall and shouted, “S-Stop! No, don’t touch me! You fucking asshole, d-don’t you dare-!”

“Woah, woah!” the beta’s eyes widened and he lifted up his hands, holding a plate of sliced apples and a cup of water, “Look, I brought you food! I-I wouldn’t hurt you, ok? I have my own omega I’m assigned to.”
Jin didn’t trust him. He backed himself up into a corner and demanded the beta, “Just leave them where you’re standing.”

“You won’t be able to reach them with your chain,” the beta sighed, “…Can I please walk over to you, set these two things down, and leave? That’s all the plan is. You need to eat.”

“I don’t want you near me,” Jin shook his head and bit his lip. Those apples or that glass of water could be drugged with more heat pills for all he knew.

The beta nodded in understanding though, “I get it, a drugged heat is scary. I’ve been watching this door though and it’s been locked the whole time. You were alone and no one touched you, but it has been four days,” he lifted up the plate and the glass once again, “You need to eat. Doctor’s orders.”

“I am a doctor,” Jin muttered out. “I know what’s good for me.”

The beta smiled, “Is this apple going to keep you away then? ‘Cause an apple a day keeps the doctor away? That’s a saying, right?”

Jin sniffled and looked down at the apple slices, remembering how he always used to make that joke to his friends when he ate an apple. Now, how could he joke about that? People would just remind him that he’s nothing now. He’s only a pet in everyone else's eyes.

Jin’s bottom lip trembled and he sucked in his breath, “Just leave the plate and cup beside me.”

“Thank you,” the beta let out a sigh of relief, “I was afraid of you refusing and telling me to leave because Jimin would have killed me.”

“Jimin?” Jin question, knowing that was one of the brain dead omegas.

The beta laughed a little and smiled, “Yeah, he was worried about you. In the beginning, he fought harder than you. He was in a drugged heat every week and he still fought the alpha every chance he got until the alpha finally killed his little brother to put him in line,” Jin’s eyes widened and he looked up at the beta as he lost his breath and the ability to even reply back to that. What could he even say though? The beta continued to smile softly but still had a sad look in his eyes as he spoke in a quiet voice, “He says you think he’s brainwashed, but he wants you to know that he just doesn’t want anyone to get hurt again. He’s close to Taehyung, and Yoongi, and I, and he stays in line so he doesn’t lose us. We all stay in line for that reason.”

“I don’t have anyone I care about here,” Jin looked down at the ground, “He has nothing against me.”

“That’s what you think but he always finds a way,” the beta stood up again after setting the plate and cup down. He then arched his back in a stretch and sighed, “Well, my name is Jungkook. I know you probably remember me as one of the guys that brought you here that you had to tackle down to the ground, but you can trust me. I’ll be your friend, but that’s only when you decide to stay in line,” he chuckled, “Tae told me to add that last part because he doesn’t want me getting killed. He’ll be a good friend to you, by the way. He’s already talking non-stop about how pretty you are.”

Jin looked down at this, unable to believe that he was still a sight to really look at anymore. He was such a wreck, he couldn’t help but think about how it was a stretch to think that he was even half-decent to look at these days. He still nodded and tried to smile for the beta, “Thank you… Jungkook. I’m afraid we won’t ever be friends though because I refuse to become a pet to that alpha.”

Jungkook’s smile faded at this and he sighed, “Alright then… Well good luck with getting out.”
He left without another word, probably not wanting to associate himself with Jin anymore since it now ran him the risk of dying apparently. Jin didn’t care though. He didn’t need friends. He needed to get out. That was his main focus right now, so when they finally let him out of the cell on the fourth day, he marched right up to where the alpha’s office was apparently and barged in, immediately shouting out, “You think a heat’s going to make me give up? You think locking me in a cell and making me suffer is going to make me weak? I’ve been through Hell and back this last year, and you think I’m going to just give in like that?! I knew alphas weren’t the brightest, but you are a new breed of-!”

“Are you done, Jin?” the alpha asked, holding his hands together and leaning back in his chair as if he had expected Jin to walk in like this and cause a commotion. At this point he was just waiting for Jin to get over it so he could give him a second chance to walk in and finally succumb to him.

Jin stood his ground though, glaring at him, “Do you think I am?”

“Well we have a guest,” Alpha waved a hand to a man standing across from him that Jin just now managed to notice, brown hair neatly folded over as if he was a boy born from high class. He looked like an alpha though he didn’t smell like one, but Jin glared at him too just in case, “Am I embarrassing you in front of a customer? What is he here for, huh? Drugs? Alcohol? Sex?” Jin raised his eyebrows and laughed under his breath, “You just missed it, I was in heat, I could have totally helped you out for free because I was so desperate. Just like how Alpha wants me to be. You like little omegas like me that are desperate too?” he batted his eyes in a mocking way, “You like feeling good about yourself with someone at your will doing everything you want because they have no other choice?”

The man stood there speechless, staring at Jin like he was an exotic creature which was kind of the reaction Jin was hoping for. He wanted the alpha to think he was fucking crazy so he would stay far away from him.

Jin continued to stare deep into his eyes with a glare and a grin, not daring to tear his stare away first until Master Alpha spoke up in a cough and said, “Well, now that you’re done, I guess this is as good as a time as any to introduce you to your new assigned handler. He will be following you around wherever you go, accompanying you on missions to make sure you don’t get involved in more than you can handle, and he will also give you whatever you may need during your heat including sex.”

The man’s eyes widened and he turned to Alpha, “Wait, he’s my partner?”

Alpha sighed and nodded his head reluctantly, “Yes, I know… A bit rough around the edges and dripping in his own slick at the moment, but he’ll come around eventually,” Alpha waved for Jin to shake the man’s hand, “Jin, meet Namjoon. Your new partner.”

Jin stayed where he was, now really glaring at the strange man as he muttered out, “He’s not having sex with me.”

“Ok,” Alpha tilted his head, “It’s not a job requirement. It’s more like a perk that I allow for you during your heats. I can’t have a Datura getting pregnant because his heat is influencing alphas around the house to mate with him, so a beta will be suiting your needs so you won’t suffer in a locked room chained up to a wall for a few days like you just did.”

“I’d rather do that then sleep with some random beta,” he snapped and grit his teeth, “Especially some beta that openly came in to get hired for a job like this,” he looked up at Namjoon and growled, “We may be partners which is not a thing I can stop, but trust me when I say this, if you so much as touch me or even look in my direction these next few days, I’m going to end you, you hear me?
Namjoon bit his lip awkwardly and raised an eyebrow at Alpha. He had finally met the most feared illegal marketplace lord of this century, and the person in the room he was most afraid of right now was an omega who’s voice was trembling as he shouted and clothes were wet with slick that smelled like honey and vanilla. And the scariest part about all of this was Namjoon was being told that his job was basically to just have sex with Jin when he needed it. Because he was a beta. Because betas rarely got omegas pregnant.

But oops! Problem! He was an alpha, a class that got omegas pregnant all the time.

He needed condoms. He was going to have to ask Hoseok for condoms later through one of their bugs, and he just knew he was never going to hear the end of it. Hopefully Hoseok was capable of slipping them to him before this omega’s next heat, though it seemed like even if it came today, Jin would eat Namjoon whole before letting him enter his body any other way.

Namjoon was about to open his mouth to apologize for even accepting the job since the omega seemed so angry about it, but before he could, Alpha stood up and sighed, “I’ll have Yoongi or Jungkook show you to your room that you’ll be sharing with Jin,” he walked past the both of them and towards the door to open it, “You may take your leave and get ready for dinner. It is at six everyday, and we do not wait for you if you are late.”

Namjoon nodded and followed his gesture for him to leave, thanking him and walking past him out the door. Jin started to follow too, probably to make sure he didn’t go to his room and do anything weird, but before he could leave the room as well, Alpha blocked the doorway and spoke under his breath, “Stay for a moment. I still need to talk to you about your punishment.”

Jin’s scowl was back on his face at full force as he glared at Namjoon one last time for good measure before stepping back into the room without saying another word. Alpha then smiled at Namjoon and assured him, “Just keep walking until you run into someone that will be able to redirect you to one of my betas that will be glad to show you to your room.”

“Should I wait here for the omega instead since that is my job or-!” Namjoon started to ask, but Alpha only shook his head and smiled, “No worries. I’ll send him up.”

“A-Alright,” Namjoon spared one weary glance at the omega, Jin, before the doors were closed and he was kept from seeing what Alpha was going to do to the poor omega that seemed like he had definitely been through Hell though he still had a fighting attitude. That was good. It must have been because he was still so new and thought maybe he had a chance to escape if he tried hard enough.

Namjoon sighed and turned away, wishing he could have stayed to witness what went on behind closed doors, but the whole fact that there was a closed door keeping him from seeing how omegas were truly treated was the reason why he was working to write this book in the first place. He just needed to work his way around here, watching from the side for now, to try to see what was going on inside this house that was closed to the public. He was inside the house that mistreated omegas, so if he could just ask around to the omegas that were willing to talk to him, he could get some really good stuff here.

Maybe his biggest obstacle right now though was surprisingly the challenge to survive the omega he was paired with…

Now that omega that was scary as Hell and not afraid to speak up for himself even when he still smelled like heat and was stained with sweat, slick, and tears? That was one that would be interesting to befriend here and learn about his story for his book. But something told him that if he so much as
tried to get to know the omega, he was going to die - or at least ‘wish he was dead’ as the omega said - before he could even get started on the first chapter.

Chapter End Notes

Whoa so Namjin finally met!!!

Comment how you think Jin is going to kill him! :)

And also comment for next chapter because... More Namjin interactions!! I'm not telling you whether it's good or bad though >: ) You'll have to stick around to find that out
Wish Me Luck

Chapter Summary

“Good boy,” Alpha rubbed his hand down Jin’s back and finally stepped away from him to walk over to his desk, “I’ll send Taehyung and Jimin to help you wash off and dress again in time for dinner. And please,” he sat down in his chair and watched Jin open up the door to leave, “Be nice to your beta. He’s your one sexual partner you are not allowed to kill.”

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Chapter Five

Wish me Luck

When the door to the office closed behind him, trapping him in there with whatever plans Alpha had for him, Jin straightened his back and curled his hands into tight fists by his sides as he glared at the master of the house who wanted to speak with him, “You could have just let him stay in here and join you in punishing me to make me submissive. He’s supposed to have sex with me from now on anyway, so he should have a practice session with me, right?”

“You act so brave now only because I sent him out, but what if I ask for him back in?” Alpha reached towards the door handle as if he was going to call Namjoon back in, but before he could, Jin’s eyes widened and he shook his head, knowing now that Alpha was true to his threats when he made them, “What do you want? What kind of games are you playing?”

Alpha froze with his hands just inches away from the doorknob, seeming amused now as he let his hand fall back down to his side and replied, “I don’t play games, Jin. I only do what I feel is necessary especially when one of my pets is acting out-!”

“I’m not your pet!” Jin snapped at him.

“Yes you are,” the alpha countered in a calm voice still, only slightly raising it so Jin would be able to hear him over the end of his own shout, “You are one of my favorite pets already, allowed in the main house and given clothes, and food, and a room. I may have given you a difficult job to take on, but do you realize how lucky you are? It’s not me who picked you up off the street and sold you. I’m the one who bought you over the other rich alphas out there who would have kept you drugged and chained up to a bed to be used for sex for the next two years of your life until you eventually died from an accidental overdose or got boring to the different customers that used you up until you were nothing but a shell of what you once were.”

Jin glared at Alpha, “What’s the difference between that and what you’re forcing me to do?”
Alpha tilted his head with the grin still playing on his lips, “Well you get to kill the alphas you sleep with on the missions. Tied up to a bed, you just watch your attackers leave freely to live their lives however they want after they are done with you while a new one walks in. Now tell me, what do you prefer?”

“I prefer to be let go,” Jin responded and Alpha frowned, “That’s never going to happen,” he sighed and looked down, “And if you try to make a break for freedom again, I will not hesitate to see to it that your fate is to be tied up to a bed in a hotel room, drugged and unable to fight back or even move as alphas come and go every hour to make your life a living Hell. Understand?” the alpha hummed, “If you are going to be trouble for me, I will find a way to earn back my money on you one way or another.”

Jin fell silent at that, finally not having anything to say because he really didn’t want that kind of fate. He knew that where he was now really was a whole lot better than being chained up and repeatedly drugged or raped. Sure he would have to have sex with alphas but at least he’d get to kill them afterwards to feel at least a little better about being used. And maybe he really could find a way to escape before then, but he… he needed to cool down. Being stubborn and a bitch of an omega was obviously not getting him anywhere in the time he had been here, so he had to look for a different approach.

He looked down and nodded his head, “Alright… I won’t fight it anymore. As long as the sex is always a mission that ends in me killing them, I won’t fight you or my position here.”

“Well I’m not going to trust you just like that, but I hope you do keep your word,” the alpha raised a hand to Jin’s face and gently rubbed his thumb across the omega’s chin, leaning close and admiring his looks, “…’cause you’d be such a beautiful asset to use on my enemies.”

Jin jerked his face away from Alpha and stepped back, “I think that’s all. I’d like to go back to my room and wash off from my heat,” he turned towards the door but Alpha put a hand on his shoulder, “What do you call me, my sweet little datura?”

Jin grit his teeth as he glared at the alpha, knowing he was testing him. He knew the alpha was just poking at him to see if he would budge. To see if he would break and freak out on him like he had been doing since he got here. Jin wasn’t like the rest of the omegas in the world though. He was just as strong and smart as all the alphas that belittled him because of his class, and he’d show this to the man testing him right now.

He forced down his anger and tilted his head, smiling brightly though it still looked tense and fake to let the alpha know that he was in no way submitting to him but only proving a point that he would stay in line enough to not need to be punished, “I call you my Alpha.”

“And?” the alpha’s grip finally loosened on Jin’s shoulder and he moved away as Jin edged out the words coldly, “Master.”

“Good boy,” Alpha rubbed his hand down Jin’s back and finally stepped away from him to walk over to his desk, “I’ll send Taehyung and Jimin to help you wash off and dress again in time for dinner. And please,” he sat down in his chair and watched Jin open up the door to leave, “Be nice to your beta. He’s your one sexual partner you are not allowed to kill.”

Jin frowned at this and didn’t respond, only stepping out of the room and closing the door behind him. He debated for a moment on whether or not he should slam the door behind him, but he decided against it in the end, afraid of Alpha coming after him and putting him into a drug induced heat again for another four days. Jin wasn’t ready to completely submit and let the alpha has his way just yet, but he needed a break from all the pain and punishments for at least a few days. He hadn’t eaten a
proper meal in a week and quite honestly a whole few months, so maybe he could enjoy a warm bath, some comfortable clothes, and a good meal before going back to fighting for his life to get out of here.

But rest assured, he was definitely going to continue fighting no matter how comfortable he got because no way in hell was he going to allowed himself to become some rich asshole's pet. And he'd rather kill himself before ever calling that alpha ‘Master’ again.

~(***)~

Jin let himself relax for the first time since the law was passed when he got back to his room and was settled down into a warm bubble bath by the two omegas, Jimin and Taehyung, as if he wasn’t capable of doing it on his own. He honestly couldn't find the energy to complain about it though as they washed him in complete silence. He was too tired from the torturous heat he just went through, and as long as they weren’t spouting nonsense about how this was a great place to live, he didn’t have a reason to snap at them or get angry.

He closed his eyes and brought his knees tight up to his chest as Jimin scrubbed lavender scented shampoo thoroughly into his hair and Taehyung washed slick and dirt off his back. It had been quiet for a good ten minutes now as they washed him, the two of them probably remaining silent since they didn’t want to set him off and him staying quiet since he was too tired to even mutter out a few words. He mustered up enough strength though to finally say to them before the moment could pass and he could never find the confidence to say it again, “I’m sorry I called you both brainwashed, but I was confused at first how two people could be so submissive to someone like him. I just… I didn’t think about how long you two must have been here probably fighting like me before you finally gave up.”

“Jungkook must have told you our sob stories,” Taehyung sighed and took a wash cloth from the golden and white marble sink counter that was wet with a piney smelling liquid soap that would help cover up his previous heat scent. He rubbed it into the skin on Jin’s back and then his chest as he continued to speak, “Just be careful. We know you don’t want to give up so easily, but it’s better to get in line now while you still have something to fight for.”

“Yeah, you don’t want to end up like the last datura that was so broken down, she killed herself,” Jimin spoke softly, gently pouring warm water over Jin’s head to rinse the shampoo out, “You can try to enjoy yourself here. There might be a chance one day where you’ll be able to escape, so wait for it. Don’t fight for it.”

Jin hated the idea of just waiting for an escape… What if that escape never came? What if the law never changed? What if he died here and was left to rot? What if bad things happened here that he would never be able to recover from?

Jin huffed and pulled his knees even closer to his chest to rest his head on top of them despite Taehyung trying to clean him, “The thought of being stuck here another day drives me crazy, but I don’t know how else I can even try to-!”

Before he could finish speaking, the door the the bathroom opened up and the tall new beta walked in, awkwardly glancing around and then jumping a bit when his eyes landed on Jin in the tub with two other omegas cleaning him off. He turned for a split second as a fight or flight response from him, but before he could escape completely, he stood his ground and explained himself to the
omegas as if they demanded an explanation from him just their surprised expressions, “I uh… I was shown up to my room by one of the other betas and decided to have a look around. I didn’t realize you three were in here, sorry.”

Jimin smiled and continued to wash Jin, “It’s fine, we were just cleaning him off from his heat. Dinner will be in ten minutes. Do you need to use the bath?”

Namjoon shook his head, “No, I think I’ll be fine, thank y-!”

“Is a sight like this what made you want to apply for this job?” Jin finally spoke up, having been glaring daggers at Namjoon that he didn’t feel cutting right through him until this very moment when Jin spoke so sharply. Namjoon didn’t even get a chance to open his mouth and reply before Jin continued with a huff, “You were horny and also in need of money, so you thought this was the perfect job for you? Helpless omegas all around a mansion, and your job is just to have sex with them when they go into heat and are practically begging for you! God, it’s like your living in a fantasy, isn’t it?” he faked a laugh before his eyebrows suddenly furrowed and he growled out, “Well just to make myself extra clear, I’m never going to beg like a fucking whore or let you anywhere near me, you fucking-!”

“Jin, don’t speak to him like that!” Jimin quickly cut him off, his voice calm but still a bit shocked that Jin was attacking his new beta partner like this after being so calm a few minutes ago for the first time ever. He looked to Taehyung and sighed, biting his lip in a way that prompted him to start speaking for him, so the other omega did, “Jin…” he placed his hand on the omega’s wet knee, “He’s going to become your best friend in this. He’s a beta, so there’s no need to be frightened by him.”

Jin look horrified by the word frightened. Him? Frightened? As if he was scared of a horny beta. He was offended the omegas were even assuming he was capable of getting scared by anyone especially after everything else he had been through. He scoffed and shook his head, “Frightened?” he gripped onto the sides of the tub possibly to keep himself from completely losing it on them, “I don’t get ‘frightened’. I get pissed off though,” he glared straight at Namjoon, his eyes sending chills down Namjoon’s spine that he never felt before, “If the head alpha doesn’t make your life a living hell here, I will until you leave. The smirk on your face the first time I saw you made me want to punch it right off.”

Jimin sighed and closed his eyes, throwing the washcloth he had been using on Jin’s back into the tub and standing up. He turned to Tae and spoke under his breath, “See to it that he is rinsed, dried, and dressed again. I’ll talk to the beta in the bedroom.”

“Alright,” Taehyung nodded his head, glancing at Jin, “He’s not the one trapping you here. You have to make some allies.”

“I have you guys,” Jin muttered out as Jimin ushered Namjoon out of the room to speak to him and closed the door behind them.

When the door closed, Taehyung shook his head, “I’m not your friend yet. Jimin’s being brave by talking to you like a friend, but we won’t trust you until you admit you’ll stay here without any complaints.”

Jin rolled his eyes, “Whatever. I don’t need anyone anyway since everyone seems to love screwing me over,” he looked down, “It wouldn’t be long before you guys would too.”

Tae bit his lip and finished washing Jin off, “The whole reason I’m here is because I’m not willing to screw my friends over,” he reached over to the drain cover to lift it up and start draining the water,
“Take away your pride, and see who people are first before judging them, alright? You’re not any better than the rest of here, whether you used to be a doctor, a lawyer, or even a prince. You’re a pet now.”

“No, I’m not,” Jin started to argue, but Taehyung grabbed his collar and spoke lowly under his breath, “You can deny it all you want, but you’re property now along with the rest of us. This collar is the only proof I need to back it up. What you were was stripped away as soon as you were brought here, and what you are now is all people will know from now on.”

Jin’s eyes widened and he felt his heart beating faster as Tae continued to speak in a serious tone of voice, “And I know you are going to keep trying to escape ‘til the day you die, but trust me when I say this. They’ll all see it coming with the attitude you have right now. And I swear, if you get one of my friends killed because you are an idiotic omega with pride problems, I will not hesitate to destroy you myself more than Master ever could, you understand me?”

“I…” Jin’s words trailed off before he could even speak since he was just so awestruck by how this omega he thought was so tame and submissive was scarier than he could ever try to be by just threatening him so calmly. He almost felt embarrassed he had shouted at him before for being braindead only to find that the same braindead omega thought he was an idiot with pride problems. And because of these pride problems, Jin wanted to shout back at him. He wanted to win the fight like he always did, but he knew when to leave well enough alone. He knew when someone was so right and he was so wrong, so he only looked down and muttered out softly, “I understand… I’m sorry.”

He watched as Taehyung sighed and stood up, “It’s fine, just… be nice to your beta. I used to treat Jungkook terribly, but now I don’t know what I’d do without him. He’s more than just a handler or a sex partner to help me with my heats, but he’s my best friend a-and so much more… Your beta seems nice. Don’t ruin it.”

Jin kept his gaze down at the mucky water of the tub that was slowly draining around him. His skin was cold now that the air could reach him past the warm water, but he mustered up enough strength to stand up and step out to grab a towel and wrap it around himself, “Are you trying to get out of here? Do you know how we can all escape?”

“I’m not telling you a thing until you prove to us that you are willing to shut up and act in line. So come down to dinner with us, be nice or at least obedient to Alpha, and show us that we can trust you, ok?” Tae smiled and took a smaller towel out of one of the white washed wooden cabinets to use to dry Jin’s hair, “Omegas need to stick together, and the betas are on our side because of the connection we have with them. You can either join us and have our help or struggle on your own. It is completely your choice.”

“I won’t befriend the beta,” Jin stayed stubborn on at least that note, drying off his legs while Taehyung dried his hair. “But I will act in line. I won’t cause trouble.”

Taehyung smiled, “Good then. You’ll find it’s easier to tolerate this place when you do.”

Jin looked up at his reflection in the bathroom mirror, seeing how thin he was from months of living on the streets and starving since he was lucky to have one basic meal a week. He could see his ribs and he didn’t have the muscular thighs or a curve to his hips that he used to have anymore. He was… He was just a ghost of who he once was… He needed to gain all that back before he left here. This place could at least help him gain a new start before he escaped and maybe tried to go to a town where he could get a job without providing a class license that proved he wasn’t an omega. He could take his time here and become who he once was before starting over and getting a life somewhere else that was better than the streets he lived on before.
Tae was right, he needed to be smart about this. And he was going to be smart from now on. He was going to get out of here in better condition than he came in, and he was going to look back at this place as more of an advantage he had than a disadvantage. He was going to find a way to make his time here worth it, waiting for an escape instead of fighting for one.

~(***)~

Jimin sat the poor frightened beta down on one of the beds in his room that he unfortunately had to share with Jin, and sat beside him as he spoke in a calm voice to show him that he wasn’t going to attack him like Jin did, “As far as first impressions go, it’s fair to say he’s not the best at them.”

“I’ve never see such an aggressive omega before…” Namjoon muttered out in reply, looking down, “How is he able to keep his job if he treats Alpha like that? Wouldn’t he have been replaced if he wanted to leave so badly?”

Jimin raised an eyebrow and frowned, “You really think he came here on his own? We were all sold to Alpha, and Jin was too much money for him to just be replaced. He has an important job here too, so Alpha is being lenient with him just for now since he was expecting resilience from him based off the job description.”

Namjoon was surprised the omega was giving him answers so easily, and he was also surprised he was nice, too. Having Jin as the first omega he met, he was afraid that all of the omegas would be the same way, but this one was nice. Namjoon thought about maybe making this omega the main focus of his book since he could probably learn a lot about his story from him and how omegas have been treated here, but for now, he focused on this ‘job’ that the omega was describing. He leaned forward and asked quietly as if he wasn’t allowed to know the answer to his question, “What exactly is the job that Jin has to do? It must be bad since he is resisting.”

“I’ve had to fill in and do it a few times when other daturas couldn’t, and I think it’s easier than running drugs to other facilities and customers,” Jimin shrugged and frowned, “But Jin doesn’t want to have sex with random alphas for a cause he doesn’t believe in, which is totally understandable. He has to seduce alphas, take them somewhere private under the allusion he is going to have sex with them, and then kill them using a pill that dissolves in a matter of seconds that you slip to them during a kiss.”

Namjoon’s eyes widened, “His job is to kill alphas? Why?”

Jimin shrugged and laughed a little, “How would I know? We just do what we’re told and don’t ask questions. You shouldn’t ask questions to anyone but me, Tae, or our two betas either, alright?” he blew out air through his lips, “And I’m dumb for trusting you like this, but I’ve gotten good at seeing if people are bad or not in just a matter of seconds over the the years.”

“Years?” Namjoon couldn’t help but ask, tilting his head in confusion, “But the law taking away your jobs was passed just half a year ago…”

“And omegas have been being treated like shit long before it,” Jimin stood up from the bed when he heard Jin and Tae starting to leave the bathroom. He crossed his arms and looked to them as they walked out, “Are you guys ready for dinner? Alpha will be pleased to have his two newest additions down there!”
Jin’s expression twisted at that, and he opened his mouth to voice his opinion on just how idiotic it was for Jimin to refer to them all like they were items to be added to his collection, but before he could, he remembered Tae’s words and shut his mouth, eyeing the omega beside him and looking down, “I am ready for dinner.”

Tae smiled at this and looked to Jimin proudly, “He has agreed to stay in line and give this place a shot,” he raised his eyebrows as a way to let Jimin know that this was only because he wanted to be trusted by their group and helped out instead of left to suffer in this house on his own.

Jimin realized what Tae’s gesture meant and his expression softened, “Thank you, Jin. I look forward to becoming your friend after some time here. You two can head down to dinner, I just want to say one last thing to Namjoon before we follow you down.”

Jin still found himself glaring at Namjoon, knowing to stay in line and not snap at anyone though Taehyung never said anything against glaring at someone to let them know full well he hated them. He knew not that do that to Alpha, but when it came to the beta that was only here to have sex with him? He couldn’t care less about any rules against treating him like shit.

He could see fear strike in Namjoon’s eyes and he knew he had subtly done enough for now just to let the beta know that despite being tamed a bit by the two omegas in order to build trust with them and their group, the threat still stood that he was going to tear him to shreds if he laid a finger on him. And Namjoon took that glare of a threat seriously, looking away from Jin since he feared even staring at him would piss him off and waiting for Jin and Tae to pass by his bed towards the door to leave for dinner.

Once they left, Tae closing the door behind the two of them thankfully since Namjoon was sure Jin would slam it behind him, Namjoon let out a breath he felt like he had been holding in ever since Jin walked into the room, and he sighed out, “Wow, he really hates me.”

“He’s going to be forced to have sex with you during his heat,” Jimin replied, having noticed Jin’s obvious glare in the beta’s direction, “Of course he hates you,” he sat down on the bed again and smiled, “But that’s what I wanted to tell you. He’s going to hate you, so it’s you that needs to try your best to earn his trust and become his best friend in all of this no matter how he treats you at first. As an omega who has been in his shoes, I know he’s scared beyond compare.”

Namjoon didn’t seem convinced that Jin was threatening to kill him because he was scared, so Jimin sighed and continued lightly, “Yoongi is my beta. I don’t know if he’s the one that showed you to your room, but he was assigned to me when I got here, and uh...” he laughed under his breath and tilted his head, “I tried to kill him about thirty times before he realized how to win me over. Taehyung was a little easier because he had been a sex slave before he was sold again and brought here to a much better place. He was promised he wouldn’t be forced to have sex anymore, so when Jungkook was assigned to him for heats, he just got scared. But Jungkook won him over too.”

“So you’re saying I should win him over?” Namjoon asked, wondering how he could even find the time to work on the mission or his book as well as taming a scary omega into being his friend. If he thought about it though, there was no way he’d live to see the end of this mission or the publishing of his book if he didn’t befriend the omega...so he kind of had no choice. He had to at least win him over a little bit so they could be on co-existing terms and he wouldn’t have to be glared at every time they were in the same room.

Jimin nodded his head to Namjoon’s previous question, “Yes! Just... Ask him what he wants to do. Don’t assume. Help bathe him after missions, listen and hear him out when he is having a hard time but don’t force it out of him, leave him little snacks around the room, invite him out for walks in the garden to talk, or even just get to know his story,” Jimin grinned and leaned close, “I think he was a
lawyer or something. Explains his pride, hm?

Namjoon laughed a little and nodded, “Lawyer? Definitely,” he got up, excited to talk more to Alpha though at dinner since that was why he was here anyway. “We should head down to dinner, but thank you for talking to me. I at first thought it was going to be rough here with the omegas hating me, but I appreciate you reaching out to me.”

“No problem,” they both started to walk out of the room to head for dinner, “Just come to me, Tae, or our betas for help if you ever need it, and we’ll be there.”

~(***)~

At dinner, the omegas and betas were sat together in pairs, sitting beside each other wherever they were labeled to sit, and when Jin found out he was going to have to sit in between Namjoon and the head of the table, Alpha, he almost practically exploded into either tears or anger. He wasn’t sure which emotion he felt stronger, but he was definitely going to use whatever it was to kill both of the men on either side of him.

The only thing good about the seating arrangement was the fact that Jungkook was sitting across from him and he was the nicest person to him in his opinion. Jungkook was a sweet beta assigned to Taehyung - who better know how lucky he was for being assigned to him - and he didn’t threaten or force Jin to talk or anything like that. He was just… a type of kind that Jin hadn’t seen in a long time. Even if they had only talked for a split second when Jin was coming out of his heat, Jin still felt more comfortable being close to him at the table than anybody else.

When all of the omegas and betas sat down to wait for Alpha who was still taking his time in his upstairs office room on the west wing, Jin sat and stayed silent, looking down at his empty plate and thinking about how he was going to kill Alpha if he made him wait longer than ten more minutes to eat his first real meal in forever.

The omegas and betas had to wait for him like animals waiting for their master to come so they could finally be allowed to eat. He hated it. He wanted to voice how much he hated it, but he couldn’t because of Tae’s threat to stay in line or he’d have to suffer alone here. So he just let all of his anger bottle up inside of him, shutting his eyes and clenching his teeth and his fists together to conceal it until someone made the mistake of tapping him on the shoulder and asking him, “So, you’re about as new as me to this place, right? Where did you come from?”

Jin became stiff and snapped his head in the annoying beta’s direction, glaring at him still as he spoke in a growl no one else but Namjoon could hear, “I came from a cell where they drugged me and forced me to have a heat for four days, and now I’m fucking hungry. Do I really look like someone that wants to make small talk with someone I hate right now?”

He didn’t even let Namjoon respond - though the beta was surely speechless by the response he got for just attempting to be friendly - before turning his back to him and looking down at his plate with an intense stare.

Where did you come from?

What kind of idiotic question was that? Where were all of these omegas from? Some warehouse where they were being drugged and chained up to a wall until they were sold to some rich alpha who
couldn’t get it up unless they were forcing themselves onto someone. Where else would he be from? The fucking palace? He didn’t have a story anymore. He was just some homeless omega who-!

Oh my God… No…

He was a doctor. Why did he just forget that? The reason why he was still alive and fighting was because he one day wanted to return to his old life and his dream job as a doctor. This time working alone at his private practice where he only treated omegas. That’s why he was still fighting. That’s why he was acting calm for now and staying in line so he could increase his chances of surviving and finding a way out.

He couldn’t forget where he was from. The city. A nice apartment. His job as a doctor.

Those were the reasons he was still alive now and they were going to keep him alive moving forward.

He wanted to turn back around and tell the beta that he was a doctor just to prove to him that he was more than some pet, but that would require him looking at Namjoon and speaking to him in a way that wasn’t a growl or a shout, and he just couldn’t find it in him to lower his dignity enough for that.

So he stayed quiet, only sitting up when Alpha finally made an appearance, walking into the dining room with long strides just like how he usually walked until he got to the head of the table and announced his arrival. “You all waited as expected of you?” he sat down in his chair and folded a towel over his lap, “Good. Now that I’m here you may begin eating.”

Omegas started taking turns reaching for the center where the food was, some of their betas helping them reach for their meal though most of them could manage on their own. Jin stayed still, waiting for the frenzy to end before he wanted to reach his hand in there as well. Alpha leaned over to Jin while he waited though, a smile playing on his lips as he asked, “Is all of this overwhelming for you? I bet you’ve never seen this much food before.”

It was true. Jin hadn’t.

Four full turkeys were on the table and slides, loaves of bread filled big baskets in between ever four people, glasses of sparkling water and wines were provided as well, and sides such as steamed vegetables, buttered-egg noodles, sliced peaches, and egg rolls were spread out across the table for people to take as they please. It was beautiful, and it made Jin’s stomach rumble and his mouth water.

He almost wanted to tell Alpha that he had seen a sight like this before just to spite him, but remembering how he had to act in line, Jin only shook his head and told the truth, “It’s more than I’ve seen before, Master.”

He saw Namjoon raise an eyebrow at him from the corner of his eye and he frowned, knowing that how he just acted was out of character but the beta wouldn’t possibly understand why he was doing this. A privileged beta like him that wanted to be here would never truly find a need in getting out of here, so Jin didn’t bother trying to get him to understand.

He only reached for the food in the center now that the traffic of hands and arms in the way had calmed down and he fell quiet, deciding to enjoy his first full meal in a long time in peace since he never knew when one of the bites might be his last.

When the table finished dinner and was about to move on to dessert, Namjoon tried to talk to him again, turning to him and coughing under his breath to gain Jin’s attention before he asked, “So
what’s your favorite kind of food?”

Jin wanted to snap at Namjoon again for probably deliberately trying to annoy him now just to get him to lose it in front of the alpha, but it wasn’t going to work. Jin turned to him with a glare and scowled at him, but he didn’t snap at him this time. He only muttered out to him some half-assed answer, “Lobster or strawberries. Don’t talk to me again,” he then turned and continued to eat, wondering if he could excuse himself from the table or they all had to wait until Alpha was done before they could leave the dining room to go to bed.

Namjoon was surprised this time that he could get an answer out of Jin. Sure, he was told to stop talking to him, but hey, he got his favorite foods! Lobster… and… strawberries… It was a weird combination, yes. But it was two foods that Namjoon would remember. Surely he could find strawberries around here to leave for Jin as a friend gift to make him trust him more. The lobster wasn’t something he could probably pull together, but it definitely proved that Jin had had a privileged life before all this. That lawyer theory Jimin had was sounding more and more plausible by the second, and if that was the case, he felt even worse for Jin, because who Jin was now… being kept as a pet without any rights, having to wear a collar like a dog, and given missions to have sex with alphas and kill them… that was a slap in the face to anyone who had worked so hard to become so successful. Especially an omega.

Namjoon was happy he at least got something out of Jin and finished up his meal without annoying him anymore. He only talked to Jungkook and Taehyung who were across from him and Jin, and talked with Alpha a bit, finding him to put on a charismatic persona when talking with the betas and omegas at the table. He was definitely manipulative, that was for sure. Trying his best to charm his pets with a smile.

Knowing his case though, Namjoon knew not to trust it. He acted friendly and aloof to who he was talking to, but he remained cautious, taking his time to get to know Alpha for now since he was here for a whole year to get his name to finally be able to shut him and his whole business down. And Namjoon was already feeling excited to let all these omegas and betas finally live freely as he could tell they so secretly wanted. Even Jimin seemed like he wanted out of here despite his friendly and calm attitude.

One thing Namjoon knew now was that Hoseok was right. This whole mission really was going to be worth it if he could help these poor omegas and betas being treated like pets get the taste of freedom they so desired once again.

~(***)~

After dinner, Namjoon offered to take Jin’s dish away since Jin seemed exhausted from his forced heat and really this whole situation in general. The omega seemed reluctant to accept an offer from Namjoon, probably thinking that the favor was attached to strings, but since he was too tired to really fight it or even say much at all, Jin only pushed his plate into Namjoon’s hands and hurried upstairs without a single word of thanks.

Namjoon sighed, feeling a bit irritated that the omega still wasn’t showing any sign of even liking him at all or at least showing a hint of maybe giving him a chance, but Jimin had told him it would take time. And hey, at least Jin wasn’t attempting to kill him like Jimin said he did to his beta. As long as Jin snapped at him and didn’t attack him, Namjoon was fine with the slow progression of their relationship. Plus, winning over his friendship wasn’t really a priority of his anyway. He just
needed Jin to know he could trust him and he felt like he definitely got that point across tonight already.

When he was done washing his and Jin’s plate and handing it to one of the house omegas that always stayed in the dining room and kitchen an hour later than everyone else to clean up and prepare food for tomorrow’s breakfast, he headed upstairs to his and Jin’s room.

He was tired.

He was ashamed to admit it since he barely done anything, but he was definitely tired.

He had been in his apartment this morning, making sure he had everything packed and saying good bye to his neighbor’s dog before he headed out here to meet with Alpha and get hired for a job that he was hoping wasn’t violence related. He was happy to find out that he was just an ‘omega handler’ but when finding out that he was to have sex with them during their heat, he almost wished for a more violent job alert alternative. And then whenever Jin came into the picture, the whole day just became ten times more exhausting.

Namjoon pushed open the door to their bedroom softly and stepped in, leaning up against it as he closed it behind him and sighing out. He closed his eyes and took in a deep breath to let himself calm down and take in the whole day now that it was over. A warm light coming from a desk lamp in the center of the room dimly lit his and Jin’s bedroom that was decorated in auburn brown and velvet red colors. The room was hideous. The air was cold and it was too small for him not to feel cramped and trapped, but the scent…

The alpha in him was drawn to the scent for reasons he wasn’t sure of. It might have been because of Jin’s recent heat, but Namjoon had never been so drawn to it before.

He saw Jin already sleeping in his claimed bed, facing the wall with his covers pulled up to his shoulders. His body was still so he was definitely not fully asleep yet, probably too scared to sleep when he knew a stranger was going to walk in and possibly take advantage of him while he was unconscious.

Namjoon wanted to walk over to him and see if he was the one producing the scent, but he decided to ignore his curiosity for now since this was one of those times where it would surely kill the cat. He just took in a deep breath for now and changed into close for bed, crawling into bed and pulling out his notebook to starting to write to Hoseok about his first day.

He wasn’t going to do a daily journal, but he did want to jot down the most important moments from today since he could use it in the book and also just tell Hoseok how the mission started since he was sure he’d ask about it in his first letter sent to him. So Namjoon turned to Jin, tilting his head and looking over the curved shape of his ‘sleeping’ body and smiled, deciding to write Hoseok at least a little bit about his omega that he was assigned to who was cute when silent and pretending to sleep, but he could tell he was going to have a hard time with regardless.

And so his journal started…

Dear Hoseok,

I certainly have my work cut out for me with this mission. And you may be thinking I was given a violent job or something that goes against my morals, or maybe I have to risk my life every day here, or maybe it’s just the dangers of being this close to a terrible and powerful
alpha like The Alpha, but wow… if only that were the case.

He laughed to himself as he wrote that part and continued…

*I have to work alongside a certain omega who makes the Alpha look like a rookie mission. My first trial which has only ended in error so far is earning his trust and befriending him because despite being absolutely stunning-*

He erased that part.

*-despite being ‘handsome’ and seeming strong and capable in everyone’s eyes here, he’s scary and frightened of everyone and everything around him. Especially me since I have been assigned to be with him at all times and he doesn’t trust me because of that fact. He’s scary. He’s mean. He’s absolutely ruthless.*

*But I’m going to make it my first and foremost mission for now to earn his trust and be his friend.*

*Wish me luck.*

Chapter End Notes

Leave a comment!!!

And keep an eye out for a new fic coming Friday!

*My twitter*

OH AND NEXT EPISODE IS!!!!!!! *Drumrollllllll*  
1. Namjin bond just a TEEEEENY TINNNNNYY BIT. like jin doesn't see it but Namjoon is like oh i see you :O
A Force To Be Reckoned With

Chapter Summary

“Well you’re treating me like a whore-!”

“I’m not treating you like a whore, I’m just doing my job!” Namjoon accidentally raised his voice in frustration, hating how he was being accused of doing things that weren’t even remotely close to the truth.

Chapter Notes

God be testin’ me today

I just-

:) 

btw this chapter isn’t edited but I wanted this up before midnight so…. yeah

See the end of the chapter for more notes

A Force to be Reckoned With

Dear Hoseok,

This letter is going to get to you in a few days time, I think, so hopefully nothing happens before then. I have successfully gotten a job here as an omega handler. I stay in the house close to the Alpha, which is good, but I must be following a certain omega around at all times to tend to their needs and uh… that includes heat. So on that note, send condoms with your next letter please. I don’t think I’ll be able to tell my assigned omega that I’m an alpha, and I don’t want a little Namjoon junior running around in this Hell hole by next year, so that would be much appreciated.

The omega is aggressive towards everyone he encounters, especially me probably because we were assigned to each other and he thinks I’m here on my own accord to have sex with him. I will say though, this omega is fairly new and seems to be having a hard time coping with the fact that he’s stuck here. And in a way, I completely understand. No one would want to be living here and forced to do what he does against their will. And watching him slowly realizing that he’s completely powerless against someone like Alpha is sad. It makes me want to work harder to fix this law so he can get out.

As for the mission, i haven’t be able to do much yet. It has only been barely two days though, so I’m working my way around here first to earn everyone’s trust. You know the deal.
Namjoon woke up the next morning after writing his first letter to Hoseok to find the bed beside him completely empty. Jin’s scent had disappeared and the room had become bland in his absence. And if he didn’t know any better, he’d say the loss of the omega’s scent was probably what woke him up, but he didn’t dwell on that thought for long. He didn’t know why he would be thinking things like that about the other man anyway. It was unprofessional.

He peeled the covers off of him and stepped out of bed, feeling the cold air conditioning of the room hitting his bare legs and making him wish this could just be one of those days where he could lay in bed and forget about books, or missions, or certain omegas that were aggressive, but sadly those things couldn’t wait. He had a law to change and omegas to save, and in order to do all of that, he had to at least get out of bed.

He ran his hands through his hair and took off his night shirt before tossing it on the bed and walking over to the vanity set up in the corner of the room to look at himself in the mirror. He bit his lip and thought about maybe what Jin would think if he was more attractive. If he maybe looked different, would Jin be less angry about them being assigned to each other? Or was he completely against being used by anyone at all? By what Jimin said, Jin was probably just angry about his lack of freedom, but it was definitely going to help when Namjoon did little things for Jin like fix him food and talk about his problems with him. Be his friend above all else.

Though it wouldn’t hurt if he did try at least a little to look somewhat attractive. He was no Jungkook which was what Jin seemed to prefer, but Jin should at least feel a little attracted to him for this to wo-!

Namjoon jumped a little when he saw Jin emerge from the bathroom and focus on him with a curious stare. He gasped under his breath and quickly grabbed for his shirt so the omega wouldn’t feel uncomfortable, muttering out a quick apology and excuse as to why he was shirtless and staring in the mirror while muttering a plan to himself - that he hoped Jin didn’t hear - but Jin only closed his eyes and shrugged, “I’m going down to breakfast. I think you’re required to go with me, but if you’re not ready-!”

“Oh ok,” Namjoon slipped on his pants and ducked his head down to try to hide the blush that crept across his cheeks when he felt Jin’s gaze on him. He slipped on his shirt and almost felt his heart drop down to his chest when he heard Jin mutter out, “You’re really built… for a beta. Jungkook is too, but you’re also taller which is weird. Beta’s aren’t normally tall and muscular. It’s either one or the other or neither, but you’re both...”
Shit, was he going to catch on? Namjoon didn’t really think there was a body type difference in between the beta class and other classes, but apparently there was?

He bit his lip and answered quickly without thinking, “Well you’re not built like an omega either,” he tucked his shirt into his pants and pointed at Jin’s broad shoulders, “You look like an alpha with those shoulders and your height.”

Jin smiled at this, proudly, “Thank you.”

“-Though there’s nothing wrong with looking like an omega,” Namjoon added, not wanting the omega to feel offended, “Like Jimin and Tae? They have the ideal omega body type, but I’m pretty sure they could kill me in a heartbeat.”

“I could also kill you in a heartbeat,” Jin made sure to let Namjoon know, causing their conversation to fall dead silent as Namjoon realized that the omega still hated him.

After Jin said that and continued to glare at him, Namjoon awkwardly turned away and slipped into the shoes he was supposed to wear and muttered out under his breath, “O…kay… I guess it’s time to go to breakfast.”

He had at first thought that he and Jin were getting somewhere with their conversation, but then it turns out they were just right back to Namjoon being scared for his life as Jin glared at him. And now he was sure than ever that it definitely wouldn’t be his looks to help him out, and at this point, he didn’t even have any hope that little acts of kindness would help them have any kind of relationship let alone a friendship either.

He and Jin walked down to breakfast in silence and also ate in silence as well. They didn’t have to sit with Alpha or the other omegas and betas in an organized fashion since that was only a dinner time, so they ended up eating at opposite ends of the table, both sitting alone since they had gone downstairs later than the other pairs.

Namjoon finished breakfast quickly and stared down at the table until Jin was done. It was obviously Jin who called the shots in this relationship, so he only lifted his head and got up when Jin walked up to his side of the table and told him it was time to go to training. He handed their plates to a house omega and quickly caught up to Jin who was already walking out of the dining hall and to the room he had been told to go to for training.

“So do you know what exactly you have to do for training?” Namjoon asked, attempting to make small talk again though he already knew it was going to go downhill as soon as he opened his mouth to speak.

Jin rolled his eyes and turned to Namjoon with a fake smile, “Oh, I imagine they’ll just be having me have sex with someone just for their own entertainment and call it day. That’s all I’ll be doing anyway. Anyone with half a brain can dissolve a pill in their mouth and kiss someone to pass the poison along.”

Namjoon’s eyes widened, “Oh, so you’re going to kill people?”

“Yeah, isn’t it funny?” Jin’s smile fell and he tilted his head, “I used to save people.”

Oh, so Jin used to save people… So the lawyer option was out of the mix. As well as a banker or any other kind of office job. Was he a cop? A fireman? Some kind of high level agent in the F.B.I.?
Namjoon was about to ask Jin what he did before the law was passed, but before he could, Jin pushed through two big wooden doors and walked into the room he was to practice missions in. Only… it was just a bedroom, slightly bigger than Jin and Namjoon’s but still decorated the same way with two beds in the center and a vanity against the wall across from them.

Jin stopped at the entrance and spoke calmly, “Is this just your bedroom? I thought… I thought there would be more of a set up.”

“Well you’re going to be having seducing and kill the alphas in a bed room, so why would your training not take place in one?” Jimin spoke from where he stood in the middle of the room, Yoongi beside him but sitting on one of the beds. He glanced at Namjoon and smiled, “You’re going to have to take part in this as well as the ‘bad alpha’ so get ready.”

“How?” Namjoon asked, not even having time to form a real question before Jimin clapped his hands together and smiled, “I’m the only one here who has been on a datura run before, so Alpha wanted me to teach you the basics!” he ushered Jin and Namjoon further into the room and closed the door behind them, “We can just practice seducing him and then Alpha gave me a few fake pills to practice transferring those through kisses as well, but don’t worry,” Jimin held two thumbs up and smiled, “No sex is needed.”

Namjoon felt relieved, but Jin only frowned and crossed his arms, “But I’m still going to have to seduce the beta?”

“Namjoon beta,” Yoongi clarified, nudging Jimin from behind with his knee and a sly smile on his face.

Oh, that’s right. He and Jimin were best friends so he could be playful with him like that. God, Namjoon wondered if the day would ever come when he could even just look Jin in the eyes without being attacked for it, but he honestly doubted it. Especially when Jin huffed and rolled his eyes, “How can I seduce someone I don’t even like as a person?” he glanced at Namjoon, “I know how to get a guy when I like them. I don’t need practice.”

“But you’re not going to like the alphas you seduce,” Jimin argued, “They’re all assholes or super old and ugly, so it’s actually really good you’re practicing on someone you currently hate!” he waved for them to join him and Yoongi by the bed, “Now I’m not going to teach flirting tips, but just show me what you’ve got for now!”

He sat beside Yoongi and leaned his head on his shoulder, a proud smile playing on his lips, “Namjoon act like an alpha with an ego problem who is bored and at a party, and Jin, be yourself but nicer because you are trying to seduce this man and lead him up to a bedroom to kill him. And action!”

He clapped his hands together, and Jin and Namjoon both turned to each other, Namjoon’s eyes wide as he stared into Jin’s and felt a cold glare causing a chill to shoot down his spine. He straightened up and glanced wearily at Jimin before coughing and turning to Jin to try to smile and start acting out his part, “So uh.. what is an omega like you doing at this kind of party?”

“What does that mean?” Jin raised a brow, “An omega like me? What kind of omegas do you-!”

“Cut!” Jimin quickly shouted out and waved his hands, “Namjoon, good job, but Jin!” he let out a sigh and tilted his head, “You’re going to have to let go of that pride and pretend to be a dumb omega that just wants to fuck for the sake of this,” he waved his hand at Namjoon, “alpha’s ego. It’s how you’re going to get him to want to have sex with you within just minutes.”
Jin huffed and crossed his arms, “This is degrading. Am I really supposed to be ok with letting someone talk to me like this for what?”

“You get to kill him,” Jimin smiled, “Think about the sweet, sweet reward that follows you simply acting! Now try again, ok? This time, smile more and uncross your arms,” he leaned back on Yoongi and held his thigh with his hand for support.

Namjoon took in a deep breath and recite the line, “So what is an omega like you doing at this kind of party?”

He had a feeling they were going to try five more times before Jin was even going to start trying to cooperate, but to his surprise, Jin suddenly relaxed and gave him a drunken smile, stepping forward and saying in a swaying tone of voice, “Oh, so this is a party? I just followed the scent of a strong alpha and found myself here in front of you,” Namjoon stiffened when Jin put a hand on his cheek and asked softly still, “Now tell me, what is an alpha like you doing without a date at this party?”

Jimin squealed from where he was sitting on the bed and he squeezed Yoongi’s thigh, “Oh that’s good!”

Jin’s smile wavered but he did seem proud of himself, his touch becoming more relaxed on Namjoon’s cheek when Jimin coaxed him to continue, and he did, a little more willingly now, “Aren’t you going to say something, alpha?”

“Oh,” Namjoon realized it was his turn to speak, and he broke out of his trance he didn’t even know he was stuck in to say awkwardly, “I was waiting for someone to come along like you,” he bit his lip and tried to think of what he would say to an omega at a party if he was an asshole like most rich alphas were, “Though if you’re my date now, we might just have to leave this party a little sooner than I anticipated,” he dared to touch his hand to Jin’s waist and pull him closer.

He was only doing this to play the part of the alpha, but Jin tensed up and sucked in his breath, looking to Jimin to see if this was allowed but Jimin only nodded his head and spoke softly, “They’re going to touch you in ways you don’t like, so just go along with it. Good job, Namjoon.”

Namjoon nodded and looked back down as the omega spoke through gritted teeth, “Oh? Is that so?” Jin giggled under his breath and leaned in close like he was drunk, a smile starting to play on his lips again as he continued, “I hope you’re going to let me wake up tomorrow covered in your scent? You look so handsome and strong, it makes me wonder how you’d feel inside me.”

Everything was fine until that moment. Namjoon could have gone his whole day without this, without hearing a beautiful omega say these words to him with a sweet scent so powerful he could probably follow him around forever. He could have gone the whole day without an awkward boner from the omega’s flirtatious words. He awkwardly shifted his legs and tried his best to think about something else to make his boner go down like… Hoseok’s weird kinks or his grandma. Just something so his boner could go away before Jin cut it off.

He panicked when Jin stopped speaking and he thought he was going to have to be prompted to say something, but Jimin thankfully spoke before he had to, clapping and standing up from the bed, “Good job, Jin! Now I believe you can flirt! I can’t imagine you being single back when you were free.”

“I was engaged,” Jin admitted and glanced at Namjoon, “I killed him when he screwed me over though.”

Namjoon’s boner successfully fell at that moment when he felt that message that was meant for him.
He wasn’t sure if Jin was lying or not about his fiance who met an unfortunate end, but he wouldn’t past him. He was so sure the omega was fucking crazy at this point and definitely not a force to be reckoned with, so he could totally imagine Jin killing his own fiance over something as simple as forgetting to do the dishes.

He didn’t know how long he was going to have to stare at Jin in this uncomfortable silence that filled all corners of the room except for where Yoongi was holding back his laughter in an awkward couple of snorts that escape through his nose. Jimin slapped him on the back to hush him, “I’ll send you out of the room if you can’t behave. You don’t have to be here.”

“Hey, but I have to watch you!” Yoongi whined as Jimin stood up from the bed and walked over to their bedside table where two pills with a dissolvable skin were sitting. He sighed and laid back on the bed, not really caring about the training session, “And this is my room, Chimmy. And I thought today we weren’t getting out of bed.”

“Alpha needed me to help out,” Jimin talked to him in a such a relaxed way, it made Namjoon jealous that they had such a good relationship.

Why did he get assigned with such a difficult omega?

Jimin called Jin over to where he was and told Namjoon to sit down for now while he explained the pills to Jin, so as Jin walked over to one corner of the bedroom, Namjoon awkwardly waited where he was until Yoongi patted the spot on the bed next to him and spoke with a smile, “Sit down, I want to ask you something.”

Namjoon swayed a bit for a moment, wondering if Yoongi was actually speaking to him or not, but when he realized that he was the only person the beta would obviously be talking to, he nodded and quickly sat beside him, trying to sound natural and totally not nervous to be talking to a beta that was actually a beta and not pretending to be a beta like he was as he said, “You and Jimin are very close. I heard it was hard for you two at first, but I’m glad to see that everything is working out now.”

Yoongi smiled and nodded, “Yeah, he told me you and Jin were having some problems?”

“ Sadly,” Namjoon looked down, “I don’t think we’re ever going to even become friends with how much he hates me right now for reasons I’m not sure of,” he laughed a little and glanced over at the other side of the room to make sure Jin and Jimin were still talking and couldn’t hear the quiet conversation happening between the two betas.

He only looked back to Yoongi again when the beta laughed behind him and scoffed, “Please, I thought you two were already getting somewhere with how nice he is to you.”

“Did you not see him glare at me every second we were acting?” Namjoon asked, laughing a little so he wouldn’t sound like that affected him too much, but Yoongi only shrugged and shook his head, “Unless he tries to kill you in your sleep fifty times over the course of two months, you don’t need to worry. It’s natural the omega hates you, so just wait it out,” he leaned back, “And who knows? He may even come to love you.”

Namjoon’s eyes widened and he had to laugh at that remark, shaking his head adamantly and muttering out, “Nah, he’d rather die I’m pretty sure. He’s made a point to tell me that fact multiple times.”

“Ok?” Yoongi shrugged, “Jimin told me he’d cut off my dick if I so much as accidentally brushed up against him, and now he loves my di-!”
“Yoongi, I will kick you out,” Jimin raised his voice to warn the beta as he led Jin over to the bed and stepped back with a smile, “Now test it out on him.”

Namjoon looked to Jimin and tilted his head in confusion, wondering what he could have possibly meant by that, but before he could question it, Jin was in front of him and grabbing his shoulders to keep him in place as he led forward and pressed his lips against Namjoon’s own. Namjoon’s eyes widened and he froze in place for a second, wondering what the fuck was happening but not daring to fight it as Jin pressed his tongue against his lips and requested access to the rest of his mouth.

And with his eyes still wide, Namjoon did whatever Jin seemed to want since he was scared of what the omega would do to him otherwise.

Jin’s eyes were closed as he pressed into Namjoon and released a liquid into Namjoon’s mouth, licking across the roof of his mouth and not pulling back until the liquid reached the back of Namjoon’s throat and he choked on it, pulling back as well and bending over a little as he asked in a coughing fit, “Did he slip me the pill?”

“The fake pill,” Jimin answered, “It’s just water,” he turned to Jin and gave him a thumbs up, “Just be a bit more gentle with them so they don’t cough it back up and realize that you tried to poison them. It happened to me once and I had to strangle the guy which is really hard to do with an angry alpha.”

Jin frowned and nodded his head, “I think this was enough for today. I’m going back to my room.”

“Was that approved by Alpha?” Yoongi asked which caused Jin to snap out, “Who cares what he thinks?! I’m sick of doing this whole sexual mission stuff, and I’m-!” he remembered what Taehyung said about staying in line, and he quieted down, glancing at Jimin, “Or… I’ll stay here if I need to-!”

“Nah, you did good today,” Jimin assured him, “I’ll let Alpha know you’re ready.”

“I’m not,” Jin spoke softly, scared about actually having to go on a real mission, but Jimin only shook his head and assured him again, “You did good here. You’ll do just fine out there, and datura missions are rare anyway, so you’re fine.”

Jin looked down and bit his lip, his hands clenching up into fists before he suddenly spoke, “I’ll go up to my room then if that’s fine.”

“It is-!” Jimin started to say, but Jin was out faster than Jimin could even allow him to leave, turning on his heel and hurrying out of the room without another word of warning to let Namjoon know that they really were leaving and going back up to the room. Namjoon straightened up in shock that Jin left so fast, and he stood up quickly, turning to Jimin and Yoongi and tilting his head, “Um, thank you guys for your help. I’ll go uh…” he stepped towards the door and started to leave, “…make sure he’s ok.”

And with that, he left the bedroom and closed the door behind him before hurrying after Jin towards their room, asking him, “Hey, are you alright? You look shaken up.”

“I’m fine, obviously,” Jin answered, “Nothing happened. Why would I be shaken up?”

“Well obviously you don’t really like physical touch, so-!”

“No, I like physical touch just not with you,” Jin assured Namjoon and continued hurrying towards their bedroom, practically running up the bedroom just to make sure he wasn’t walking side by side with Namjoon, “Now please just go off and do something else, cause right now I need to be alone.”
Namjoon looked over the railing at the rest of the main level of the mansion that he did want to explore to maybe find out alpha’s name, but right now, he knew he probably had to do his job and also try to be there for Jin as Jimin suggested. He continued after Jin despite being requested not to, “I don’t want the both of us to get in trouble with Alpha if I’m not doing my job, so I’ll just-!”

“Geez, do you not have anything better to do than annoy the Hell out of me?” Jin suddenly turned around the steps to shout at Namjoon, their faces just inches apart and his voice loud enough to shake the whole house Namjoon was sure, “Leave me alone! I…” he was breathing heavily, sounding like he was on the verge of having a panic attack or breaking into a fit of sobs though he managed to stay strong just to finish what he was saying, “I had a life six months ago, and now I’m being treated like a fucking whore!”

Namjoon’s eyes widened and he quickly glanced around the both of them, hoping no one was around to hear that and especially not Alpha. When he thought about that dangerous risk, he grabbed Jin’s shoulder without thinking and led him into their room where he closed them in and finally turned to him to say, “Are you trying to get the both of us killed by saying stuff like that out in the open?”

“Well you’re treating me like a whore-!”

“I’m not treating you like a whore, I’m just doing my job!” Namjoon accidentally raised his voice in frustration, hating how he was being accused of doing things that weren’t even remotely close to the truth. He was just trying to go on this simple mission, but this omega he was assigned to was making everything ten times harder for him. He bit his lip and held himself back from truly yelling at Jin since he knew the omega would surely hate him after that if he did anything remotely mean to him. He leaned against the door and clenched his hands into fists as he spoke softer so Jin wouldn’t feel threatened, “I’m trying to be your friend. The other omegas and betas told me to give you time and be your friend, but how I can give you either of those things if you’re not even trying to give me a chance?”

“You don’t deserve a chance,” Jin’s knees suddenly buckled out from under him and he quickly sat down on the bed, sniffling and saying in a broken voice, “I just want to go home… I want to go back to my old life, but just because of me because some stupid fucking whore omega has ruined everything!” he buried his face into his hands and broke out into tears for the first time since… well he can’t remember the last time he cried since he always swore he never would show any weakness.

Showing weakness only proved everyone right that he was a dumb omega.

And with this thought, Jin straightened up again and furrowed his brows, looking up at Namjoon and sniffing, “I didn’t cry, it’s just my omega hormones.”

“It’s ok if you cry,” Namjoon spoke softly, “I probably would have started crying a long time ago if I was in your shoes…”

Jin’s expression softened when Namjoon said this, and for the first time ever Namjoon could have sworn the omega was looking at him with something other than a look of hatred. Though that only last a split second before Jin frowned again and stood up, “I don’t need your pity,” he turned on his heel and went towards the bathroom as he continued to speak, “It may say I’m an omega on paper, but I’m the farthest thing from it, you understand?”

Jin reached the bathroom door and grabbed it, turning to Namjoon to make sure he nodded in understanding before he continued to speak in a serious tone of voice, “You want to be friends with me? That’s going to be the first thing you learn. I may be an omega, but I am not a force to be reckoned with.”
And with that, he slammed the door, causing the pictures on the walls of their bedroom to shake with the force of the slam as the sound of it echoed against the red wallpapered walls. And Namjoon was left standing by the door, staring at the shut bathroom door with a bewildered expression as he realized more than ever that there was something more to this omega than he originally thought.

He also couldn’t help but smile though, because…

Did Jin just hint that they had a chance at becoming friends?

Chapter End Notes

Leave a comment or I swear I'm going to cry. It's my only motivation

and you should definitely comment for next chapter because:
1. it's gonna be longer
2. Jin goes on his first mission
3. It goes terribly
4. He gets punished
The First Mission

Chapter Summary

….Betas could be affected by the scent of an omega in heat?

Something wasn't adding up.

Chapter Notes

This chapter is as bumpy as a mountain range, but AYYY IT'S LONGER THAN NORMAL SO YAYYYYY

i really enjoyed reading ur comments and I'm glad so many of you are loving it so far!! it makes me super happy so thanks UuU

OH BUT HEY HERE ARE WARNINGS FOR THE FAINT HEARTED BECAUSE UM. A LOT OF STUFF HAPPENS IN THIS CHAPTER

1. Rape/attempted-rape
2. Murder

See the end of the chapter for more notes.

The First Mission

A week had passed since Jin had told Namjoon that he was the farthest thing from an omega and had also accidentally given Namjoon just a sliver of hope that they could possibly be friends, but nothing much had happened in that time. Namjoon was expecting their relationship to improve quickly after that if he just did sweet things for Jin like ask to hear about his life before the law change, fix him breakfast, leave pastries and treats around their room (that Taehyung ended up making for him since he burned his first four attempts), and give him personal space, but Jin was still too guarded around him to even be able to acknowledge those things. He didn’t glare at Namjoon anymore thankfully, but he always crossed his arms and put distance between them when they were alone together and didn’t even pay attention to him when other people were around.

Namjoon could say the lack of improvement was all because of Jin just not wanting to give him a chance quite yet since he still saw him as the guy that was to have sex with him during his heat, but Namjoon knew he was also partially to blame. Every chance he could, he wrote down notes about things he noticed in his time there for his book. He’d sneak away from Jin for a few minutes to go back up to their room and write about how he just witnessed Alpha threaten an omega into submission by telling them that he’d make them a datura. This moment alone made Namjoon eager to write his story about Jin since he was the only one with the dreaded role that no other omega wanted, but that was only if they became friends though even then, he was sure Jin wouldn’t give
him permission to write anything he said down let alone publish it for the world to see.

Namjoon’s back up was definitely Jimin since he was nice and had to run drugs for Alpha as well as sometimes fill in for daturas, but Namjoon wanted to play out what happened with Jin first before he sought out the other omega to possibly be the center focus of his story.

In this week, Namjoon also worked to find out Alpha’s real name. He asked a few of the other betas and some of the omegas, acting like it was just out of curiosity of what Alpha’s real name was, but none of them knew his real name either. Namjoon should have expected that though because of course it wouldn’t be easy if they needed to send him undercover to find it out. He had been given a whole year to figure out the real name of Alpha though so he wasn’t too worried about it.

Today, he and Jin had gone down to breakfast where Jimin and Taehyung and their betas were already eating. Out of all of the pairs in the house, these were the two that Jin had grown close to the most so Namjoon had become acquainted with them as well. When Jin was alone with the two omegas and the two betas, he actually smiled which was strange for Namjoon to see since Jin was always making a point to be passive aggressive and cold towards Namjoon when they were alone together.

Other omegas and their betas were out in the common room already or outside in the gardens where the omegas were allowed to roam when they pleased, but Jimin, Tae, Jungkook, and Yoongi had waited down by the table for Jin and Namjoon so they could sit and talk to them throughout breakfast. The betas sat across from their omegas with Jin and Namjoon in between the two pairs.

Jin got along easily with Jungkook and Yoongi even though they were betas, smiling shyly and talking to them both probably cause he preferred them to be his beta instead. Namjoon would be lying if he said that didn’t sting just a little, but he was sure Jin would hate them too if they had been the ones assigned to help him through his heat instead.

Namjoon let Jin talk to the other two betas though because he was fine just talking to Jimin who had been quiet all morning. He spoke up over his meal to finally ask him, “So do you know when your next mission is? How often are they?”

He expected Jimin to happily explain to him how the whole ‘running’ job worked while Jin talked to Jungkook about how they both liked to work out, but instead, Jimin only let his head fall down to the table and pressed his forehead against the surface as he whined out, “Don’t talk to me, I don’t want to be talked to right now.”

Namjoon’s eyes widened at the reaction and he leaned back a bit, “Oh, I’m sorry I didn’t mean to-!”

“Don’t worry, he’s not mad,” Yoongi assured him in a tired voice as if he was the one who had been taking a beating this morning from Jimin’s attitude. Namjoon could guess that that was definitely the case as he sighed out and shrugged, “He just in those stages of preheat.”

“Just?” Jimin lifted his head up to glare at Yoongi, “The next few days I’m gonna be stuck in that bedroom wanting to have sex with you so you better not act so reluctant!”

Yoongi’s eyes widened, “Oh, I’m not reluctant, I’m just…” he chewed his lip, having no excuse for why he sighed because there was no way he was just going to flat out tell Jimin that he was having a hard time dealing with his mood swings brought on by the coming of his heat. As any smart beta partner to an omega in heat would do, he smiled and reached across the table to hold Jimin’s hand instead and assured him, “I’m excited for your heat, don’t worry!”

“Well I’m not,” Jimin snapped and sat up with a pout, “I don’t like it. I don’t want to have it.”
“It will only be a few days, Ji-!”

“I don’t care if it’s for thirty minutes or thirty days, I’m not looking forward to it!” Jimin whined out and leaning over on Jin, sniffing and rocking a bit in his seat since he could feel the desperation for pleasure coming on from his heat. Jin could smell the slick leaking from Jimin beside him and he leaned away, “Yoongi, his heat is starting now.”

Namjoon looked down, now able to sense it too. He wasn’t easily affected by heats, but it still made him feel uneasy that there was an omega about to go into heat right in front of him while he was trying to conceal his real class. Not because he was worried about controlling himself because he was actually pretty good at that, but he just didn’t want his alpha scent possibly becoming stronger. And did he take his scent maskers this morning? He couldn’t recall doing that, so he probably needed to hurry back up to the room and take those pills before someone realized he wasn’t a beta just by smelling him.

He was about to get up on his own, but Yoongi suddenly stood up from his chair before him and quickly walked around the table to help Jimin out of his chair, “We’ll go ahead and go to our room since I don’t want the alpha guards around here smelling him and getting curious.”

Jemin whined out and pressed his head to Yoongi’s chest, “Yoongi, I’m so hot…”

“Yes, you are-!” Yoongi started to say, but Jimin shoved him and he quickly apologized with a laugh, waving goodbye to everyone and leading Jimin out of the room, “I’ll help you cool down in the room, it will be fine just like always.”

They both left the room and were out of sight though Jimin’s scent still lingered, causing the two omegas to feel uncomfortable as they dealt with their own after affects of sensing another omega’s heat. Tae stood up and gripped Jungkook’s hand, “Kook, let’s go to the room. I want it out of my system before I have to start catering for the dinner party tonight.”

“Dinner party?” Namjoon questioned despite the omega not looking like he was in the mood to answer anything.

He stood up from his chair and stepped closer to Jungkook to rub himself against his side subtly as he answered Namjoon, “It’s something that alpha is putting on. He’ll make an announcement later today, but he just told the house omegas this morning so we could start getting ready for it since we work those. The runners and daturas are told to stay hidden just to avoid being recognized later on missions though so don’t worry about it.”

Jin sighed and leaned forward against the table, “I have to be stuck in my room with him all evening?”

“It beats being around a bunch of alphas who think they know everything and also think it’s ok to slap your ass after you serve them appetizers,” Taehyung closed his eyes and rubbed up against Jungkook again, causing the beta to finally end the conversation so he could take his omega up to their room and take care of him, “We should probably leave while he’s free so we can get the affects of Jimin’s heat out of his system,” a blush rose on his face since he was obviously implying he was going to fuck it out of Tae, but he managed to continue on strongly as he started to lead Tae out of the room, “You should probably bring Jin up too just so he doesn’t fall into a full out heat before he’s due to.”

“Oh uh…” Namjoon glanced at Jin and watched as the omega raised up the butter knife he had used to spread strawberry jelly on his toast, glaring at Namjoon as he growled out, “Try to touch me and I’ll chop off a finger.”
Namjoon’s eyes widened again and he turned to Jungkook and Taehyung to see if they heard how Jin still was threatening him no matter what he tried, but they were already gone since they were in a rush from Taehyung falling into a short reaction heat. And with him gone? His heart started beating faster with fear of Jin killing him now that they were alone together.

“I wasn’t planning on touching you, but are you falling into a reaction heat?” Namjoon asked, noticing how there was sweat on Jin’s forehead from how hot he was probably feeling. He bit his lip and watched as Jin tried to remain strong though, frowning and shaking his head as if Jimin’s scent hadn’t affected him at all despite it sending Tae into a mini heat from two chairs over. It was almost amusing but also pitiful to watch as Jin wavered in his seat and stammered out a response, “I’m fine. I’m not weak.”

“Neither are Jimin and Tae-!”

“I didn’t say they were weak!” Jin snapped out a response and groaned out, standing up from his chair and starting to walk away from the table, “I’m going upstairs.”

Namjoon followed after him despite having not finished his breakfast. He could smell the slick leaking from Jin and for some odd reason, the scent of it caused him to become weak and needy for it unlike Jimin's or Tae's did. He wanted to pull Jin close and smell it more, but thank God he had enough control and common sense to know that if he went anywhere near the omega right now, he’d get more than just a finger chopped off.

Namjoon swallowed hard and pressed down any urge that made itself known deep down and walked behind Jin into the room, closing the door behind him and watching as Jin hurried over to his bed and sat down before his legs gave out on him. He gripped onto the pillows and breathed out heavily, “Don’t fucking look at me,” he looked back at Namjoon and glared, “So what I went into heat!? I’m not going to beg for anyone! You all think I’m a whore just because I’m an omega, but-!”

“Woah, I never said that,” Namjoon assured him and stepped away from the door, “I don’t think you’re a whore, in fact this is a natural thing even alphas go through where they are desperate for an omega. It’s not something to be embarrassed about.”

“I know…” Jin sniffled and looked down, sitting on the bed and stuffing one of his pillows between his legs because he didn’t know how else to deal with this on his own. He was more desperate than most omegas during their heat, his body putting him through so much pain until he felt something inside of him or had an alpha holding him close and filling him up with their children. He hated it. He knew he acted like more of a slut than most omegas when in heat, but he also knew he wanted it less than all of them. Sure he begged for an alpha to help him feel pleasure but if one even came near him he’d kill him as soon as he gained control back over his body again. He bit his lip and kept his gaze down at the ground, “Alpha’s have ruts, but no one shames them for it… It’s the same concept but one of us gets called a whore and one of us gets called the ‘victim’ of the affect omegas bring on them.”

Namjoon froze, standing by where he had stashed the pills he desperately needed to take but now was more worried about what Jin had meant by when he said, “One of us?…” he tilted his head, “What do you mean?”

“One of us,” Jin repeated, “Alpha and omega. You betas don’t have to deal with anything so I wouldn’t expect you to understand how unfairly omegas are treated.

Namjoon let out a sigh of relief, having thought for a moment that Jin had realized he was an alpha. He bit his lip and let the pills fall to the back of his mind for a second since he knew now was a good time to talk to Jin and maybe earn his trust a little more. That was if he could control himself though.
“Ya know… I know I’m on the outside looking in, but I see how unfairly omegas are treated,” he spoke as he slowly neared Jin, “I mean, you guys aren’t even allowed to have jobs anymore. That’s not just unfair, that’s inhumane to treat you guys like animals or like your only role in life is to be a housemate or have kids. I can’t know imagine you feel with how shit the world is right now, but I can understand why you feel all those things. I’d be the same way.”

Jin’s expression softened as he stared at Namjoon, “It used to not be so bad….,” he wiped sweat off his forehead and his voice sounded so soft and sweet that Namjoon couldn’t help but go against his better judgement and step closer to the omega as he continued to speak, “I don’t understand why they are doing this to us now… What did we do to them? What did omegas do to alphas?”

What did omegas do to alphas?…..

Nothing. They did absolutely nothing, so really… why were the omegas stripped of everything that held so close and so proudly? Why were they left with absolutely nothing but an order to serve the alphas as if they owed it to them?

“You did nothing wrong,” he lost all sense of a logical thought process and reached over to touch Jin’s shoulder for support, knowing full well the omega would kill him for it but still doing it anyway. His eyes widened when he felt the fabric of Jin’s shirt underneath the palm of his hand, and he was so sure Jin was going to snap and punch him for touching him, but instead Jin only stared up at him with wide eyes, “What do you think of me?”

Namjoon tilted his head at the question and answered awkwardly, not sure what Jin was asking or what answer he wanted, “I think… you’re strong-willed and brave…. Strong overall.”

“Is that why you find me scary?” Jin watched as Namjoon sat down beside him on the bed, their pheromones mixing together and the thick tension residing deep down in their bodies only growing stronger. His mind was forcing him to remain submissive to the whole situation that he was barely noticing and Namjoon’s mind was forcing him to want to get closer and closer to Jin against his better judgement. They both didn’t realize how close they were until Jin could feel Namjoon’s breath against his lips as the alpha answered him softly, “I find you scary cause you threaten me, but I find you’re strength absolutely stunning, Jin.”

Jin’s eyes were on his lips as he spoke, and all he wanted to do was have this beta that smelled so much like an alpha right now give him kids. He had barely listened to a word Namjoon was saying for the past minute, but right now? He wanted to hear one word being moaned out of Namjoon’s mouth and that was his name. Jin. Seokjin. Omega. Whatever he felt like calling him.

Jin took the pillow out from beneath his thighs and muttered out, “Um… I think…” he unbuttoned his pants and slowly slid them down along with his underwear and then completely off. The smell of his slick soon becoming all even he could sense, and he could see the look on Namjoon’s face that it had affected him too.

….Betas could be affected by the scent of an omega in heat?

Weird… It could have just been Jin’s imagination though, so he wasn’t going to say anything about it.

He thought Namjoon would be shy about the whole situation at first, but he was only left surprised when the beta slipped his hand between Jin’s thighs and leaned in close to kiss him, whispering against his lips, “You’re so beautiful… I… I want you to-!”
“Me too,” Jin quickly replied and pressed deeper into the kiss, “Your alpha scent is so strong, and I-!” his eyes widened and he pulled away, realizing what he had said and what he had sensed. This... This was real. This wasn't his mind playing tricks on him! He was sensing an alpha, and the only alpha right in front of him was... Namjoon.

*Namjoon was an alpha.*

He gasped and pulled back quickly all while slapping Namjoon across the face as hard as he could to force him away too. Jin was frozen in fear as he stared at Namjoon with a shocked expression, barely finding the strength in him to say, “You…. You-!”

“I’m a beta,” Namjoon stood up quickly, looking down at his hand that was now covered in Jin’s slick since it had been between Jin’s thighs and playing with his entrance.

What the fuck came over him? He really couldn’t control himself for the first time ever because he was in the room alone with an omega in heat?

He quickly ran over to his drawer and took out two scent maskers, not caring anymore if Jin saw him or not since he knew the omega was more focused on his own heat than any pills Namjoon was taking. He also knew he was in the clear by the time he downed the pills because he had heard the slam of the bathroom door that Jin rushed into after what happened.

Jin slipped up. He let himself fall desperate for Namjoon’s touch. He let himself become weak in his own eyes.

But Namjoon slipped up even worse. No, he didn’t slip up. He fucked up. He didn’t take scent maskers this morning which had probably been helping him keep calm this whole time around omegas constantly in heat, but today he decided to slack off a little and now he probably went ten steps backwards with the omega who was supposed to trust him. And the worst part of it all?... Jin definitely sensed that he was an alpha.

~(***)~

It was nearing evening when Jin finally stepped out of the bathroom, looking calmer than before now that he had taken care of himself on his own in the bathtub until the affects of the mini-heat were gone. Namjoon had waited outside the door, staying silent since he didn’t want to piss off the omega and choosing this time to write a three page essay to Hoseok about how badly he fucked up in just one morning. It was mainly a bunch of ‘I’m so sorry’s and ‘This won’t happen again’s throughout the whole letter, but he was going to send it anyway since he knew every single apology and promise was going to be necessary when Hoseok found out about what happened.

When Jin exited the room though, Namjoon was sitting on his bed and staring at the wall, thinking about his next plan of action until he saw the omega step into the bedroom with a robe on and his hair wet from a bath. Namjoon opened his mouth to speak but ended up not saying anything since Jin beat him to it, “If you mention I went into a small heat to anyone, I will slit your throat in your sleep, you understand?”

At least he was back to feeling well enough to threaten Namjoon... and he wasn’t addressing what happened between them which was weird, but Namjoon knew he should be thankful for that since Jin definitely would be killing him if he could right now for it.
Namjoon awkwardly shifted on the bed and apologized though so Jin wouldn’t have to force it out of him, “I won’t mention it to anyone, but Jin, I do want to apologize for-!”

“Apologize for what?” Jin asked, tightening his robe around him with a confused looking on his face, “Did you do something to me during my heat? I…” he bit his lip and looked off to the side, “I can’t remember things that happen during sudden heats or drug induced ones. I can only remember things during my natural heats.”

“What?” Namjoon’s eyes widened and he almost looked thankful for that fact for a moment before getting a grip over his emotions and leaning back, “Oh, I… I just wanted to apologize for not taking care of it because you wanted help, but…” shit he was lying, but he was fucking scared of Jin, ok? He didn’t want him to kill him over losing his cool, and how would he explain how he lost control over himself without giving away the fact that he was an alpha? The only way he’d be able to explain it is that he took advantage of Jin on purpose, but that was not the case. He didn’t want Jin to lose trust in him and he definitely didn’t want Jin to find out he was an alpha, so he let himself lie to the omega just this once, “I know how much you don’t want me to touch you so I didn’t.”

He expected a little bit of praise from the omega or at least a softened expression in his direction, but it seemed like Jin only narrowed his eyes at him and scowled after he said that, looking angry and disappointed as he sighed and muttered out under his breath, “So you didn’t touch me? Hm?”

Namjoon could barely look directly into the omega’s glare, but he did anyway, answering him with a straight face, “No. I did not touc-!”

“You fucking lia-!” Jin snapped suddenly, but before that could even register with Namjoon, the door to their bedroom swung open an they both turned to see Alpha standing there, a fancier suit on than normal and his black hair slicked back as he stood in the doorway and smiled, “I hear yelling? Is everything alright?”

Namjoon snapped his head to Jin, hoping the omega wasn’t going to bring Alpha into this argument, but Jin thankfully changed his demeanor quickly and shook his head, “Sorry Alpha, I was just in heat and I’m dealing with a mood-swing because my beta is telling me that there is a dinner party happening tonight and I won’t be allowed to leave my room? Is this true?”

“Oh,” Alpha nodded in understanding, believing Jin’s lie easily and responding to him happily, “Yes, I like to keep my pets in their cages per say when guests come over. I’m sure you’d know that being an omega in a room with a bunch of alphas isn’t a scenario you’d like to be in, right? The poor house omegas have to deal with groping and teasing all the time as they serve food, it’s quite sad.”

Jin frowned and thought about how Taehyung was a house omega and probably had to deal with that. How could he stay so positive all the time with a job like that?… How had he not killed an alpha yet?

Jin was about to ask if some house omegas could at least stay in the kitchen if they didn’t like to be touched by alphas, but before he could, Alpha suddenly spoke up and changed the topic so suddenly that Jin could barely register the words, “I didn’t come up here to inform you about my dinner parties though. I am here because it has come to my attention that Jimin is in heat and will not be able to perform the mission I gave him tonight.”

“Mission?” Jin questioned, eyes widening because he already knew where this was going.

Alpha smiled and nodded, “This is a good thing in the end because it is your first datura mission, and it’s all in the comfort of your own home.”
Namjoon realized right then that Jin was being asked to go on his first mission already, but he asked just to make sure, “You want him to go on a mission so soon? Are you sure he is ready for it?”

“I’ve heard great things about him and the easy way he seduces alphas and betas,” Alpha grinned at Namjoon slyly, turning to Jin with his smile finally fading, “I have a man here tonight that you need to kill, and I feel you will get it done right and with quick timing. He’s easy to please, unmated, and desperate for a little omega to come along and beg for him.”

“I-!” Jin was about to protest and say that he didn’t want to do something like this especially after his mini-heat that left him so exhausted, but when he remembered Taehyung and Jimin’s warnings for him to follow Alpha and do whatever he wanted without complaints or questions, he shut his mouth and clenched his teeth so hard he could hear them close tightly against each other as he nodded and spoke thickly, “What do I wear? Where is a pill I can use?”

Alpha grinned and held out his hand, “Don’t lose these two pills. The white one is birth control, the blue one is the datura pill,” he chuckled a little, “Don’t get them confused either.”

Jin wavered for a moment, hesitating on deciding whether or not he should go ahead with this mission so easily or throw another fit again, but he was too tired and too scared to be punished, so he walked over to him and took the pills, taking the white one immediately so it would kick in in time before the mission. When he finished swallowing it, he asked, “What does he look like?”

“I’ll point him out to you before you go down to the party,” Alpha responded, “In the meantime, the bottom drawer of your wardrobe has your datura outfit. Put it on and meet me in my office to tell me when you’re ready. I’m excited to see how you do as a datura for the first ever!” he heard the party growing louder behind him and quickly turned on his heal, waving to Jin and Namjoon and muttering out, ”Hurry up and don’t make me wait. I don’t want negative emotions to be wasted on tonight.”

He then left as soon as he came, seeming in a rush since he had guests arriving all at once now, filling up his center room and conversing with each other as they waited for the host to make his first appearance. He hurried off to his office to finish off any final things he needed to get done before the party while waiting for Jin to meet him there, and Jin closed the door to hurry to the wardrobe and find out what slutty attire he probably had to put on to seduce the alpha he was targeted to kill.

As he walked over to the wardrobe though, Namjoon dared to speak up to him as if they were friends, asking him, “Are you sure you want to do this, Jin? You’re exhausted and just came out of a heat. I’m sure he can find someone else to take over, and-!”

“Do you really think I have a choice here?” Jin snapped, opening up the wardrobe drawer and staring down in disbelief at what Alpha was expecting him to wear down at the party. He really was just a fucking whore omega nowadays, wasn’t he? Someone to have sex with, someone to mess around with, someone to kiss…. Someone to take advantage of.

He was reminded of what happened during his heat because of course he remembered full well what the beta he was supposed to trust did to him, kissing him and slipping a hand between his thighs and then turning around and lying straight to his face about what had happened since he thought Jin didn’t remember.

He picked up his outfit and turned to Namjoon just to scowl at him and say in a low growl, “One of these days... I’m going to find a way to kill you and give you what you deserve,” he sniffled and stood up to retreat to the bathroom to change, ”I hope you know we’re never going to be friends much less am I ever going to let you have sex with me, you disgusting creep. You’re going to die before that day ever comes.”
Jin pressed his hand to his pocket to make sure he still had the pill to kill the alpha he was told to target. His heart was beating fast against his chest as he stood at the side of the room and scanned it for the alpha shown in the photo with gray hair and long stubble on his face. Jin was wearing what Alpha had called his ‘uniform’ for what he was going to have to wear on datura missions from now on. He knew that he was just dancing around admitting the fact that this was basically just something slutty he was having to wear to look desperate for an alpha.

He was wearing underwear that thankfully covered everything it was supposed to cover despite being laced, a harness that wrapped around his waist and up to his chest, black boots that travelled up to his knees, and a black trench coat to cover it all up until he found his target.

He leaned against the wall and blew out air through his lips, muttering out under his breath despite Namjoon standing beside him, “It’s just sex, you can do this Jin…You can do this. It’s just sex and nothing more.”

“You hate sex,” Namjoon made the mistake of calling him out at the worst time possible, knowing full well that Jin wanted to kill him right now for reasons he was unsure of. Namjoon realized he shouldn’t have said anything as soon as the words left his mouth, his whole body stiffening as he snapped his gaze to Jin and quickly backtracked, “You shouldn’t lie to yourself about it because that won’t work, but you should instead just look forward to what you get to do afterwards to get pay back for what you had to do with them.”

Jin crossed his arms and scowled at him, “What are you, my psychiatrist? However I choose to cope with this is my business.”

“I was just… trying to help?” Namjoon tried, but Jin rolled his eyes and shook his head, “I don’t need help from an asshole like you,” he got up off the wall and started heading towards the alpha he was assigned to kill since he had spotted him in the crowd while conversing with Namjoon, “Don’t follow me for the rest of the night. I can do this alone.”

He didn’t bother to look back to hear a response from the beta. Whatever Namjoon said was irrelevant now anyway. He couldn't trust him anymore and he was sure he'd treat him just as bad as Alpha if he had the power to because that was the kind of character that he revealed himself to be today.

The only asshole Jin was going to let himself care about at the moment was his target for the mission because at least he got to kill this one without any repercussions. He was going to kill him and give this specific alpha what he deserved and then his day was instantly going to become so much better.

Jin walked up to him and shyly tapped on his shoulder, “Mr. Jun?” he waited for the alpha to turn around before smiling and starting up into his eyes, “I had to ask another alpha here what your name was because I saw you off to the side and just had to meet you.”

The alpha was already looking down on him, scrunching his nose up in disgust as he sensed that Jin was an omega and then judged the outfit he was wearing. Jin knew that even if he was wearing a suit though, the alpha would still judge him for being an omega. This happened all the time at medical conference gatherings in the past. He’d see an alpha whose work he admired and come home right after speaking to them to burn their books since they were omega hating pricks who didn’t give him
the time of day all because of his class.

Jin continued to put on a smile though, falling silent until the alpha finally asked in a condescending
voice, “And who are you?”

“Alpha never gave me a name,” Jin lied, “He just calls me his favorite… Do you want to name me?”

This finally peaked the alpha’s interest and he turned his whole body towards Jin now, tilting his
head and smiling, “Oh, so you work for Alpha himself? You aren’t dressed like the other servants.”

“That’s because I usually stay in the bedroom, but he let me out to have my fun,” Jin stepped
closer and stared down at the man’s lips, “A handsome man like you with a scent as strong as yours
though makes me wish I had you as my master.”

“Now what would Alpha say if he heard you speaking like this?” the man asked, still not giving
in completely to Jin’s flirting, but he definitely looking on the fence about it.

Jin smiled and shrugged, “Alpha lets me do what I want because he knows the naughtier I am, the
more I’ll make up for it,” he faked a giggle and leaned on the alpha a bit to close the gap between
him, “I think that’s why he let me roam free at a party full of handsome alphas like you because he
knows I always make his troubles worth it. Would you like to help me be so naughty for Alpha?” he
grinned slyly and played with the alpha’s tie, wanting to throw up in his mouth at the word ‘naughty’
but knowing that this was going better than he expected because of how surprisingly good he was at
acting dumb and slutty.

And like all weak willed alphas who were horny for a desperate omega throwing themselves at them,
the man caved in almost immediately, glancing back at the rest of the party and finally smiling as he
shrugged and replied, “I guess I have a few minutes to spare for you, omega. I’m curious as to why
you are Alpha’s favorite; he’s a hard man to please.”

“I never waste his time,” Jin tilted his head towards the grand stairs that led to the upper level
where some empty guest rooms were, and he started to lead the alpha up there, “I give him exactly
what he wants when he wants it, and I look great while doing it.”

He brought him up to the first room he knew was empty and opened up the door slowly, turning
back to smile at the man innocently when they walked inside, “Would you like me on the bed?”

“On your knees,” the man replied and closed the door, pointing over to the bed, “Undress and get
on your knees.”

Jin swallowed thickly, having known this was coming though he didn’t think that alpha would move
so quickly to that conclusion. He didn’t want to risk the alpha growing impatient and walking out or
his whole act being ruined by the slightest sense of hesitation, so he nodded his head slowly and
started to unbutton his trench coat, letting it drop to the ground after a few seconds before asking the
alpha softly, “Do you want everything off?”

“What do you think undress means, omega?” he spat out the name like it was a curse word,
shedding off his suit coat and laying it flat over a chair, “Just take off the boots and the harness and
get on the bed actually. I want to make this quick.”

Shit, he was losing interest. But he was still willing to have sex with Jin, so that was good. Jin bent
down and grabbed the pill out of his trench coat pocket and tucked it into his underwear while the
man was turning and slipping off his shoes. He then unzipped his boots and took off his harness
before sitting on the bed and waiting for further instruction, his heart beating hard against his chest as he thought about how he was going to take the pill out of his underwear and when was the best time to do it.

The alpha walked over to him with a hungry look in his eyes as he spoke, “Lay on your back and spread your legs. Have your ass at the end of the bed, so I can just do this standing up, ok?”

If this guy was going to act so reluctant to do everything, then why was he even up here? Was it an ego thing or was he just embarrassed to be seduced by an omega? Like he had to make it seem like it was him calling the shots when he knew damn well that it was Jin who sought him out and Jin could lose interest too if he wanted to?

But in all reality, Jin couldn’t lose interest even though he wanted to. If he had a choice, he would have been gone long before even Namjoon got to the estate so of course he wouldn’t be sticks around to give himself up for this prick.

Jin faked a smile still though and did as the alpha asked, scooting to the edge of the bed and laying on his back before spreading his legs for him, “Do you want me to take off my underwear, or do you want to have the honors?”

“Stop talking,” the alpha demanded, observing and judging Jin’s body. He nodded to himself as if he just now found it suitable for him to have sex with, and he moved his hands to slip Jin’s underwear off. Jin quickly reached into the side to grab the pill before clutching it in his hand and hoping that this all played out as smoothly as Jimin described how it usually went.

The alpha slipped off Jin’s underwear, completely exposing him and causing him to feel absolutely disgusting - moreso than usual in this house. Jin looked up at the alpha with eyes full of fear and discomfort when he felt him prodding at his entrance, staring down at it as he slipped a finger in and laughed to himself, “You’re such a whore… already leaking for me. I don’t get how Alpha can live in a house with omegas that are always smelling so sweet and desperate for sex around him. It must drive him crazy.”

Jin didn’t say anything. He knew that if he opened his mouth he’d probably be slapped, so he just let the alpha continue to finger him as he used the distraction to his advantage and slipped the pill into his mouth. Before the pill could completely dissolve and render him silent, he edged up against the alpha’s three fingers inside of him and whined out softly, “Kiss me… Kiss me and I’ll moan out the prettiest sounds for you, alpha. Please, alpha?…”

“Such a needy fucking bitch,” the alpha rolled his eyes, looking down at Jin in disgust. If Jin didn’t know any better, he’d think he was some hideous thing to have sex with. With the way the alpha stared at him, he couldn’t help but feel like some burden to have laying in front of someone with his legs spread and begging for just a kiss. Was he that undesirable? Was he that hideous? Was he…

What the fuck?

It was the alpha’s pheromones that were making him feel this way, so worried about what the alpha thought. He couldn’t give a fuck though and he knew the alpha didn’t deserve a fuck. He was obviously chosen for this job because he was beautiful, and if he was so hideous, the alpha wouldn’t have follow him so blindly up here in a matter of minutes.

He wasn’t an idiot. He was smart and he was beautiful, and there was no way this alpha could trick him.
He smiled to himself when the alpha caved in too and leaned down to kiss him, obviously having wanted to despite trying to keep up a sense of reluctance and composure for ego’s sake. He was probably trying to make it seem like even the master of the house’s favorite couldn’t please him, but Jin knew even an omega covered in dirt off the street would cause this alpha to become weak in the knees.

He wrapped his arms around the alpha to keep him close when he leaned down to kiss him, and as soon as he felt the alpha’s tongue push forcefully past his lips, he shut his eyes and quickly pushed the liquid from the pill into his mouth, disguising the transfer by licking across the top of his mouth and making sure every last drop was in his mouth before he quickly pulled away and stared up at the alpha who swallowed with a disgruntled expression on his face.

Jin smiled to himself and stared up at the man, expecting him to die soon and finally stop staring at him like some little slut that wasn’t worth his time. He had never seen someone die before since as a doctor, he only handled illnesses and other emergency injuries that could be fixed with simple stitching, antibiotic, or a cast, but he was curious to see the life slowly drain from the asshole’s eyes as he got what he deserved.

“I can’t wait for you to-!” he started to speak, but the alpha suddenly gripped his hair tight and rammed his length into him, causing Jin’s eyes to widen in shock as he cried out in pain and gasped out in surprise. He tried to close his legs and scoot away from the alpha before he could continue, but the alpha gripped onto his thighs tightly and hushed him, “Shut it, omega, this is taking too long.”

Jin struggled to get his hands off his thighs, shouting out in panic as the man pulled out a little and started thrusting into him at a merciless rate. Jin shut his eyes and screamed out for him to stop, digging his nails into his hands, “Get the fuck away from me! I don’t want this!”

“Changed your mind, whore?” the alpha laughed, “Am I more than what you’re used to? Can you not take me in despite being such a little slut for me before?”

“Why won’t you die?!” Jin shouted out and freed one of his legs to kick the man back and out of him, causing him to feel drained for a moment since he had been handled so roughly and finally fought himself off of the alpha’s dick. Despite wavering a little, Jin didn’t let himself be in a vulnerable position again. He hurried off the bed and grabbed the alpha right as he slammed up against the wall and grabbed his neck to choke him, “Die, you sick fuck!” he sniffs and punched him in the face, causing the back of his head to hit the wall hard. Jin’s knuckles burned with a dull pain as soon as he punched the alpha, but he couldn’t stop now that he was finally gaining the upper hand of the class he hated the most.

The alpha was shocked, barely reacting since he had no prediction that Jin would react this way to anything since he seemed so desperate before, so Jin took the moment of shock to his advantage and shoved the man down to the ground, climbing on top of him and wasting no time to punch him again as hard as he could, crying out, “You fucking treated me like trash that wasn’t worth your time, but why? Why are you so ungrateful that someone is throwing themselves at you?!” he wrapped his hands around the alpha’s neck, tightening his hold on him as the man suddenly started seizing underneath him, “Did you know that if I had a choice, I’d be far away from here? My plan for life was not to whore myself out to alphas like you - I was a doctor!” the man suddenly spit up thick white foam as the effects of the pill finally took its coarse in his body. Jin could guess the chemicals in the pill by how long it took to work and how it affected the man, but that barely registered when he shouted out those last words.

His eyes widened and he quickly took his hands off of the mans neck, staring at his palms as he muttered out softly, “I…. I was a doctor,” his bottom lip trembled and he looked around him,
realizing he just seduced a man and killed him. What the fuck was his life now? He was straddling a
dead man with no clothes on in the room of a mansion he was trapped in and this was going to
continue to be his life for who knew how long? He….He was supposed to save people and now he
was killing them during sex for reasons he wasn’t even allowed to know.

Jin’s hands were shaking as he struggled to get up off the man, grabbing his underwear off the
ground and quickly sliding them on. His knees were weak and his breathing was labored as he
thought about his nightmare of a future and how he needed to get out of here before this became a
normal thing for him. He picked his trench coat off the ground too and just barely slid it on over his
arms before rushing out of the room to tell Alpha he couldn’t do this anymore. He couldn’t kill
people.

He was panting and his whole body was shaking, but he ran down the stairs to the dinner party
where everyone was still conversing, full on crying by the time he reached the group of alphas and
crying out when he got their attention from the scent of his slick that had leaked out as the man
fingered him, “I-!… I don’t want to do this anymore! Where is Alpha?” he pushed past a few alphas
in search of the master of the house. “Alpha!”

“Oh, is this the entertainment for tonight?” Jin heard an alpha with a low voice speak before he
was suddenly grabbed and pulled close to a man with a strong pine scent that felt suffocating right
now. He gripped onto the man’s suit jacket and shook his head, “Let me go… I’m not entertainment.
I’m-!”

“He smells so good,” he felt a man press up against him, hard and reaching between his legs to
feel his soft entrance. His eyes widened when he felt a finger press into him and he shouted out, “Get
away from me! I don’t want to be touched!” he pushed the men away from him and hurried
backwards, feeling slick running down his leg from his body loving the fact that he was surrounded
by alphas that could take him and impregnate him right now, but he hated that idea. He was so
scared. He was so angry that he was here instead of saving lives in his clinic.

Another alpha came up from behind him and groped his ass and the other alphas around him started
to close in on him, grinning almost evilly and laughing at how scared he was. He felt so many hands
reaching between his legs and forcing them apart as they discussed what they could do to him right
here. He cried, not knowing what else to do since he knew he was no match against this large group
of alphas. He fought against them, punching and grabbing at whatever he could, but as soon as his
arms were forced behind his back by two strong alphas and he was forced down to the ground with
his legs spread apart he knew he was going to losing this battle.

This was his life now.

Sure, he wasn’t chained up to a bed and drugged, but the only thing different about this was he was
forced to be so violently awake for the rape he was about to endure. He wasn’t drugged so the pain
was so much worse, the memory was so much more vivid, and the moment was so much more real.

He… He should have never had pride at all. He should have given up and just become a house
omega to his fiance. He should have had kids with him, worked behind the scenes as suggested, and
been happy in a warm house at least not being forced to have sex or starve or freeze from the cold…. He-

Jin watched as someone suddenly fought his way into the circle around Jin and pushed over the guy
that was fitting himself between Jin's legs. He could sense the smell of anger in the room rise and
suddenly the attention was on someone other than him. The alphas around him let him go as they
started shouting at someone else who suddenly grabbed Jin and picked him up, finally speaking in a
voice that Jin could barely recognize but knew belonged to the beta he was paired with, “How dare
you try to use Alpha’s property without consulting him about it! This isn’t an omega for you to use; none of you are allowed to touch this one!”

Jin was scared. He could remember the scent he smelled on Namjoon earlier. The alpha scent. But...

it wasn’t there anymore?

He calmed himself enough to take a deep breath, trying to smell the scent of pumpkin and the faint smell of smoke that he sensed before on Namjoon, but now it had disappeared… Just as a beta should be, he didn’t smell like anything. He felt safer… He hugged him close since he was the only thing keeping him from being raped by a group of alphas right now and whispered to him softly, “Please get me out of here… I don’t want to be here anymore…”

He felt strong hands on his back, keeping him safe and keeping him standing on his feet as the alphas gained closer and argued with Namjoon, “And who are you to tell us what to do, beta? Do you realize who you are talking to?

“Yeah!” another gruff voice complained, “Let us have our fun with the little slut. It’s not like he has any kind of purpose besides pleasing us anymore.”

“Don’t you want to please us, little omega?” one the men asked slyly with a devious smile on his face.

Jin shuttered and held onto Namjoon tighter, keeping his head buried in his chest and hoping that the alphas didn’t tear him away from Namjoon. He couldn’t believe he was threatening to kill Namjoon before all this and was now hanging on him like he was a life support because in all honesty he was.

Namjoon suddenly stepped back and pulled Jin with him, still keeping his body glued to his own as he stood his ground surprisingly well against the alphas, “I’ll be taking him up to his room where he’s supposed to be. Alpha has a different house for the kind of entertainment you are looking for, but the ones in this building are untouchable, understand?”

He didn’t even seem scared of the other alphas. He was so calm and collected and didn’t even flinch when one of the men snapped out stubbornly, “Understand? Beta, who do you think you’re talking to, hm? Is this anyway to speak to someone in a class superior to yours-!”

“He’s right,” Jin heard a different voice speak up from the balcony upstairs. It was Alpha himself, the master of the house.

Jin didn’t want to look up to see him and his expression that was either filled with anger or disappointment because Jin definitely failed his first mission, but he did listen carefully as Alpha continued to speak in a calm tone of voice, “If you want to bang a whore you know where to go, but that is not here. My house pets are untouchable.”

“What, so you keep this beautiful omega around as a dog?” an alpha asked, laughing and shaking his head in disbelief, “I’ll buy him off of you to put him to better use if you-!”

“I’m sure whatever price you have isn’t even half of what I paid for him,” Alpha interrupt him with a serious growl now. He raised his hand at Namjoon and nodded at him, “Good job, Joon. Go take him upstairs and bathe and dress him for bed. I’ll talk to him tomorrow morning about what he has done tonight.”

Jin felt a wave of fear rush through his body like nausea, causing him to waver from how weak his knees became. Namjoon’s hold on him tightened though so he wouldn’t fall and he answered Alpha for him as he started to step back and away from the party towards where their living quarters were,
“Yes sir. Thank you so much.”

Jin didn’t say anything. Namjoon could barely even hear the sounds of the omega’s breathing as he led him back up to their room and offered to wash him up. He expected Jin to finally speak in a haughty tone, crossing his arms and huffing out a snappy response about how he’d rather go back down there in the pit of alphas than have Namjoon see him naked, but the unexpected happened and Jin looked down and nodded his head, “Yes... but don’t try anything…”

“I won’t,” Namjoon smiled, happy that Jin was trusting him enough now to finally give him a chance, “All I want to do is get the scent of those disgusting alphas off of you so you can sleep better tonight.”

He made his way over to the bathtub and turned on the faucet to start filling it with warm water for the bath. There was bubble soap, vanilla scented body wash, and shampoo and conditioner that were in a nearby cabinet that Namjoon pulled out and set them by the tub, looking up at Jin with a smile and saying softly, “Just relax tonight. Do you want to talk about your mission?”

Jin shook his head and held his arms tighter around his chest to keep his trench coat closed tight and covering up his exposed body, “I killed him. That’s all that matters.”

Baby steps. Of course Jin wasn’t going to become a chatter box and open up to him like a best friend in the first few minutes of them actually talking to each other civilly for the first time ever. He doubted Jin was much of a talker to begin with, but at least he was acting nicer towards him than he was earlier.

When the warm water filled the bathtub up half way and the bubbles covered the surface, Namjoon helped Jin take his trench coat off and went to go hang it over the edge of a chair in their bedroom so Jin could take off his underwear and hop in the tub on his own while he was gone. When he came back, Jin was sitting up in the tub and staring blankly at the wall in front of him, still looking a frightened from what happened. Namjoon sighed and sat beside the tub, grabbing a sponge and wetting it with water and soap before trailing it along the omega's shoulders to wash him off in soothing motions, “You can relax. The door to our bedroom is locked as well so no alphas will be able to reach you here.”

Jin looked at Namjoon out of the corner of his eyes and his lips pressed together in a thin line. He looked like he wanted to say something, but instead, he opted just to stay quiet and leaned back on the wall of the tub, staring at Namjoon with eyes that wavered between trusting him and refusing to fall into his trap. He told himself he wouldn’t trust him from the moment he saw him and especially after today, he didn’t want to… But Namjoon saved him. Namjoon may have made a mistake and lied about it, but-

“Jin, I want to come clean…” Namjoon suddenly spoke up, his voice soft but confident as he made sure he was looking directly into Jin’s eyes as an equal before continuing to say, “I… I lied to you earlier today. When you went into heat, I…” Namjoon shook his head and looked down, “I don’t know what came over me. We started talking and then we were sitting on the bed, and one thing led to another and we kissed,” he bit his lip and added reluctantly, “And I may have also slipped my hand between your legs… And I’m so deeply sorry, Jin.”

“Why are you telling me this?” Jin’s eyes widened, surprised that Namjoon was finally coming clean about what happened. He seemed fine with lying earlier, but now he looked so guilty ridden over such a simple thing that other people wouldn’t even remember after a few days since taking advantage of omegas in heat was so common.

Jin was silent as he waited for Namjoon to reply, wondering why in the world he would admit
something like this to him who had always threatened to kill him if he so much as brushed up against
him, but when the beta replied, Jin practically felt his heart stop as he heard his words, “I’m not
going to let myself lie to you if we’re supposed to be in a relationship where we put all our trust in
each other. I may have crossed too many boundaries today, but I want you to know that I will never
lie to you, ok? I will never take advantage of you in your state again, Jin, but I understand if you are
mad and want me to-!”

“It’s ok,” Jin interrupted him, looking down in shock still from the fact that Namjoon ended up
telling him the truth in the end.

Sure it was a terrible truth, but… no one had ever valued trust in a relationship this much before. And
one would think hiding their mistakes towards the other person would ensure a better relationship,
but Namjoon took that risk just so he could make sure he always stayed truthful with the omega he
was paired up with and earn his trust in his honesty. Jin was still mad at him, but what Namjoon did
was something no one had ever done for Jin before. To put everything on the line just for trust?….
He admired that.

He lifted his head and reached a hand over to Namjoon’s hand just to hover over the top of it - he
wasn’t ready for touching him full on yet - as he spoke, “We’ll set boundaries with each other and
work through this partnership. Thank you….” he bit his lip and sighed, hating the fact that he was
thanking someone he glared at and threatened to kill this morning but he continued reluctantly,
“Thank you for telling me the truth and also saving me back there from all the horny asshole alphas.”

“So you’re not mad?” Namjoon tilted his head, shocked that Jin was forgiving him so easily.

All hope of Jin not actually being angry at him were shattered though when Jin shook his head and
adamantly replied, “No, I definitely don’t want you to touch me like that ever again, but I’m glad you
told the truth and you made up for it by saving me, so,” he huffed and looked away, “I forgive you.”

Namjoon grinned and hummed to himself happily, “So we’re friends? Finally?”

“Acquaintances,” Jin corrected him and tilted his head as a way to usher Namjoon to keep
washing him so he could get out and go to bed at least before midnight and forget about this dreadful
day.

He knew he was being difficult to work with, still refusing to be just friends with the beta, but
Namjoon didn’t seem too pissed off or he was at least really at hiding it because he just smiled and
started to wash Jin’s back again gently with a sponge, “Thank you, Jin. I won’t let you down.”

“You better not,” Jin replied, falling silent when Namjoon leaned close to reach his other shoulder
and the other side of his back and he could smell the faint scent of pumpkin and autumn leaves on
the beta as if it was a stronger pheromone showing through scent maskers that were starting to wear
off… Jin leaned close and felt himself wanting to smell more of him before he could control himself,
his body telling him that this was an alpha though Namjoon didn’t act or smell like one most of the
time.

He turned to Namjoon and their faces were close again though Namjoon was only close to wash his
body this time, not showing any signs of wanting to make a move on Jin or touch him in any way he
didn’t want. Jin narrowed his eyes at him and thought about the possibility of him actually being an
alpha, but things just didn’t add up. If he was an alpha, there was no way he would have let Jin get
away with half the stuff he had done to him since they had met. He also would have raped Jin by
now if they were in the same room or at least insulted him once, but all he had done was self-assure
him and respect his space expect for one time…
So maybe this was just Jin imagining things. Maybe this was the affects of the mini-heat he went into today.

Because Namjoon just couldn’t be an alpha… there was no way.

Yeah…

Jin turned back towards the bubbly water and puffed his lips up without realizing it as he got lost in thought while Namjoon, a beta, definitely not an alpha, washed him off of other alpha’s scents that were a prime example of why Namjoon was in no way an alpha.

And if he was? Then he was nothing like any alpha Jin had ever met before, because for the first time ever… Jin was completely and utterly letting himself take a risk after tonight to trust this one. He was scared and he had a feeling he was going to regret it, but he needed to take Jimin and Tae’s advice and give Namjoon a chance.

Because with the way things were looking, he really was going to end up being his best friend in this fucked up world.

Chapter End Notes

**LEAVE COMMENTS TO MOTIVATE ME TO WRITE NEXT CHAPTER OR ELSE I’LL CRY**

**AND ALSO BECAUSE:**
1. Namjin get closer UwU
2. Jimin and Jin get to go on a mission together outside of the mansion
3. Jin actually smiles???? but hmmm???? why???? I wonder????
Chapter Summary

“But I’ll be safe with you,” Jin countered, “We’ll protect each other, Namjoon. I’m not one to let myself believe in happy endings especially in this world, but I know it isn’t here.”

Chapter Notes

GAHHHHH I KNOW I’M GONNA REGRET THIS BUT I’M ABOUT TO PASS OUT
THIS CHAPTER IS NOT EDITTED
I KIND OF JUST SPAZZED A BUNCH OF WORDS OUT THERE SO I APOLOGIZE IF THERE ARE ERRORS OR IT IS TOO RUSHED BUT I’M TIRED
PLEASE ENJOY~

and babies i’m so sorry for not responding to comments for last chapter - i promise i’ll get to them, but still feel free to comment on this chapter : ( i’m just so tired and i’m going to cry if I stay up any longer haha

See the end of the chapter for more notes.

Trust

Dear Hoseok,

The only update I have this week is that I fucked up big time, but then I fixed it so don’t worry. Kind of lost control over myself when my omega went into a sudden heat, and he hated me for a day, but we talked it out and we’re actually better than ever now. He was attacked by alphas (his first mission happened which I’ll get to in a later letter) but I saved him and he trusted me to help care for him afterwards.

As for the name of Alpha? No one around here knows it as expected. It’s a mystery, so I’m going to have to wait until he is gone for me to be able to maybe sneak into his office and find it laying around there somewhere. And as for my book? I definitely found my main character. He’s strong and his story is something that will definitely change people’s minds about this law. Being able to get him to let me write about him though might be a challenge, but I know it’s worth it and I’m for it.
Wish me luck,

Namjoon

~(***)~

Jin woke up with a shock to his neck from his collar, causing his arms to tingle and his head to hurt as it told him it was time to wake up. He rubbed at his neck and took the collar off so he could have a few minutes getting ready this morning where he wouldn’t have to wear it. Would Namjoon tell on him for taking it off? He wasn’t sure, but the man was right now asleep so he was going to take a chance since he hated the tight feeling of it wrapped around his neck.

He set it down on his nightstand and got up out of bed, yawning and rubbing the sleep out of his eyes as he made his way to the bathroom. He was so tired. Why should he have to wake up this early in the morning after a night like last night? He should be given a week to do whatever he wanted after what those alphas put him through. He was never one for pity, but he was going to take it if he could get his hands on it at this point. He wanted breakfast, lunch, and dinner in bed, he wanted to go outside, he wanted to be free or at least unbothered by Alpha, but it seemed like no one was going to even recognize the fact that he was almost gang raped by a bunch of rich assholes.

The only person who had even said anything about it to him was Namjoon but that was only because he had to save him from it.

Jin glared at himself in the mirror, noticing the line around his neck that the collar had rubbed into his skin. His skin felt tender where the collar had shocked him, but he wasn’t too worried about it since the feeling usually disappeared by lunch. He just hated how the collar always left a mark. What he had to wear it for so long that this mark never went away? He was just permanently left with the reminder that he was once someone’s pet trapped in a house and told to seduce and kill Alphas as his purpose here.

A child ran down his spin as he thought about the future and if he would look back at the nightmares he had to face while awake here or if he would die in this nightmare before he got the chance. Thinking about that made him wanted to just give up now and find a way to kill himself right here in this bathroom, but he wasn’t going to let himself do that just yet. It hadn’t even been a month here, and he wasn’t going to take the easy way out.

He stepped out of the bathroom before he could risk the chance of having any more distructive thoughts and back out into the bedroom where Namjoon was still sleeping, his face buried into his pillow and the covers only around his waist. His white sleep shirt was pushed up to his chest and his stomach showed, his abs that Jin wondered how they were formed. Namjoon didn’t seem like the type to work out, but then again, he hadn’t really talked to him at all this week to find that out about him.

All he knew about the beta was that he smelled like an Alpha - which still confused him because he didn’t act like one - he was nice and at least acted like he understood why Jin was always frustrated, and he liked to write… a lot.

He was always constantly writing when he knew Jin wasn’t paying attention to him. He’d even write things down on his napkin at meal times and cover it up with his arm when he felt like someone was peaking at what he wrote down. He would then open up a brief case and pull out an empty paged
book to write in it when Jin went to bed and turned away from him. He’d hear the lead of Namjoon’s pencil scraping against the paper on his lap in the dimly lit room until he fell asleep, but would always find the briefcase tucked away in Namjoon’s closet by morning.

What was he always writing and why didn’t he want anyone to know what it was about?…

Jin was curious what he could possibly write during the odd hours of the night and every other moment he could possibly get his hands on a pencil, and if it was anything about the fact why he smelled like an alpha or why he was even here if he didn’t like the way omegas were treated here, Jin wanted to read it to know before he was caught by surprise by whatever Namjoon was hiding.

He eyed Namjoon’s sleeping body and hurried over to the other side of the room where their wardrobe was and where Namjoon always stashed his briefcase every night before Jin woke up in the morning. He opened up the dark oak wooden doors and pushed away the few clothes that were hanging up to reach the briefcase pressed up against the back of the wardrobe, hidden away but not undiscovered by Jin.

He glanced at Namjoon again before lifting it up and setting it back down on the desk beside the wardrobe to try to open it up quickly before the beta could wake up. He pressed his hand to the lock that kept the briefcase shut and saw that he needed to click in a passcode to be able to open it. His eyes widened and he raised a brow at this, surprised that Namjoon would have something as fancy as this when he had been poor enough to have to seek out a job as an omega caretaker. Did he steal it? Was this a gift from someone? Why did he need a passcoded briefcase for whatever he was always writing? What was so important to keep a secret like-!

Jin’s thoughts were interrupted when a knock came to the door and heard Alpha’s voice speak from the otherside of it, “Jin? Namjoon? I would like to speak with you about your mission last night. Shit, the tone of voice sounded serious and Jin knew he fucked up badly. Was he going to be punished? How badly? He didn’t want to go into another heat and he certainly didn’t want to face the fate he almost went through last night until Namjoon thankfully saved him.

Jin quickly shoved the briefcase back into the wardrobe and called out to Alpha, “I’m here!” before running to the door and opening it up wide for him, “Good morning,” he greeted, putting on a fake smile since he was willing to even kiss up to him to not be punished this morning. He had been through too much to go through even more at least within the next week. He really wanted a break and he was hoping Alpha would be able to understand that, but he could never tell with sadistic people like him who probably thrived on torturing his little pets for even the slightest mistake.

He was expecting for Alpha to either start playing a mindgame with him or start just screaming at him ruthlessly, but Alpha only smiled and lifted up his harness he left in the bedroom with the alpha he had successfully managed to kill, “You must have left in a rush?”

Jin’s eyes widened and he reached out to take it, “I-I’m so sorry, I must have. That won’t happen again though, I promise.”

“I sure hope so,” Alpha stepped in, uninvited which irritated Jin, but he knew he wouldn’t be able to say anything about it right now. He just watched as Alpha made his way deeper into the room and mused at Namjoon who was still sleeping before he continued on calmly with his hands resting behind his back, “I’d hate for you to leave behind anything that could trace back to me. The point of the pill is to make it impossible for any police force or any detective to be able to even find out the cause of death, but if they see a harness, they’ll start to notice what signs to watch for. An omega seducing richer alphas,” he turned around and his smile widened, “It will cause you to slip deeper and deeper into their hands until eventually they catch you and you end up worse off than you are
right now."

Jin wanted to ask how jail was anything different than being stuck here, but he knew the difference well enough on his own. He wouldn’t have a bed or a friend or good food to wake up to. Omegas and Alphas were not separated in most jails and he didn’t have a beta to watch over him and protected him, so he really would be so much worse off there.

He only nodded his head and looked down, “I understand… I’m sorry for my mistake, and it won’t happen again.”

“Good!” Alpha accepted his apology easily and glanced around the room once more, “I also came here just to give you a week’s notice that you will be going on another mission.”

Jin’s heart sank when he heard he was going to have to go on another mission. He didn’t want to. He really didn’t want to leave this bedroom if it wasn’t to freedom outside the gate. He was safe here. He didn’t have to have sex in here. He didn’t have to kill in here.

He still kept up a brave and uncaring stance though as Alpha continued, “When Jimin’s heat is over, the two of you will work together to seduce an alpha who will be at a dinner party seven miles from here.”

“Are there really two people needed for this job?” Jin asked as Alpha suddenly noticed something and walked towards it. Jin’s eyes widened as he watched Alpha pick up the collar he had taken off and set back down on nightstand. When he picked it up, he smiled and raised an eyebrow at Jin before answering him in a calm tone while walking back over to him, “I’m sure any alpha would feel like the luckiest man in the world to have two omegas to pursue him at once. But this is your first time outside of the gates and it’s so early too,” Alpha stepped behind Jin and slowly wrapped the collar back around his neck, tighter this time and almost causing Jin to choke as he continued, “I wouldn’t want you to try to think you can escape me even when you’re out there.”

Jin felt Alpha finish fastening the collar around his neck and he touched his fingers to the tag that showed what he was. It was so tight, he could barely breathe normally. He turned to Alpha with his fingers still on the collar, grabbing at it to help him breathe, but Alpha was already walking away with disinterest, “You should wake your beta and go downstairs for breakfast,” he grabbed the door and smiled at Jin again though his smile never reached his eyes, never meaning anything more than a condescending smirk, “And you’re allowed to loosen that collar, but you’re never allowed to take it off. Understand?”

Jin nodded his head slowly, “I’m sorry…” his words were broken and he barely speak, but that was enough for Alpha to finally leave, closing the door and leaving him in the dark room to think about everything he said. How he would never be free no matter how far away he was from Alpha. What did that even mean? How would he be able to find him?

That wasn’t even what Jin should be caring about at this point though. He could barely breathe and if this was going to continue for any longer, he was going to get a panic attack.

He hurried over to Namjoon’s bed and shook him awake, speaking softly to assure him he wasn’t waking him up because he was angry, “Namjoon… Wake up, please.”

The beta’s eyes widened and he narrowed his eyes to see Jin better in the poorly lit room. He lifted his head a little and propped the upper half of his body up on his elbow, “Are you ok? What’s wrong?”

“Can you loosen this,” Jin pointed to his collar, not wanting to openly call it a collar out loud
because that would feel like he was accepting the fact that he was just a pet. He sat at the edge of the bed and faced away so Namjoon could see the part of the collar he would have to loosen, and by then, Namjoon knew what he had to do, so he sat up on his knees and tiredly fumbled with the collar until he undid it, “Tell me how loose you want it, ok?”

Jin nodded and finally felt the pressure around his neck fall away as Namjoon found a different hole to poke the end of the other side of the necklace through. He closed his eyes and breathed out in relief, “Right there is fine, thank you.”

Namjoon fastened and leaned back to respect Jin’s space as he asked, “Why was it so tight? Did I put it on you like that last night? I’m so sor-!”

“No, you’re fine,” Jin faced him again, “Alpha came in this morning and put it on me too tight.”

“What?” Namjoon’s eyes widened, “But why? You did more than a good job last night, so why did he punish you?”

“He wasn’t mad about that… I took my collar off this morning when I woke up, and he saw that I did,” Jin looked down, “He’s not mad about how the mission went last night. He wants me to go on another next week with Jimin?”

“Next week?” Namjoon questioned, looking down as if this news hurt him more than Jin, “That’s too soon, Jin. After what happened this week, I think you should be given some time before doing anything else like that again.”

Jin was surprised Namjoon wanted that for him. He’d thought he’d be the only one to pity himself, but here Namjoon was, telling him he deserved something that not even Jin really thought he deserved. It was… a new feeling for him, what he was feeling right now to hear Namjoon being so sweet to him. He had always been nice, but more than ever before, Jin needed this. He almost wanted to hug Namjoon and thank him for being on his side, but he held himself back from doing so. He didn’t want to seem too trusting. He didn’t want to seem easy to make trust and even easier to turn on, so he just smiled and looked down, still letting himself be nice back to Namjoon though he didn’t let himself lean into it too much, “Thank you being on my side… I think I’ll be fine if I have Jimin there though. He seems to know what he’s doing, so I’ll hopefully just stand on the sidelines and watch and learn.”

“I guess there’s really nothing we can do about it anyway since we’re at Alpha’s command and mercy,” Namjoon sighed and peeled the covers off of him. “Have you eaten breakfast yet?”

“No, I was waiting for you to wake up before I went down,” Jin replied and got off the bed. He noticed how Namjoon’s eyes widened in surprise that he would wait patiently for him to wake up and then he noticed the soft smile that flashed across Namjoon’s face for a split second.

Maybe they were both equally happy about the fact that they were finally on each other’s side now.

~(****)~

Five days passed before Jimin emerged from his room again, his hair messy with bedhead and his under eyes darker from lack of sleep. Yoongi was at his side with every step, offering him coffee and putting breakfast on a plate for him while he let Jimin catch up on some sleep at the table. Jin couldn’t smell any sign of a heat on Jimin anymore, but he could sense how tired Jimin was just by
how heavy his eyes looked and how he kept just letting his head fall on the table to sleep for a few more seconds.

Jin wasn’t one to ask another omega about their heat, but he pushed himself to come out of his comfort zone and ask, “How are you?…” which was kind of a rhetorical question since Jimin was obviously not fine. If he was asked that after his heat, he’d probably snap at whoever asked him that and let them know how much of an idiot they were for assuming he was anything other than not fine, but Jimin only shrugged, “I don’t want to go on the mission today. My hips still hurt… And my legs feel like jello.”

This was another reason why Jin didn’t want to hear about another omega’s heat. He didn’t want to hear about sex.

But he continued to talk to him anyway, “You should just take another day to rest. You can go back to the room and pretend like you’re still in heat. Alpha won’t know and he probably won’t bother to check.”

“We always do that,” Taehyung nudged Jin and laughed a little, “Jimin’s probably been done with his heat for two days now.”

“What?” Jin’s eyes widened and he turned back to Jimin, “Then why are you so tired?”

That question caused Jimin to smile for the first time this morning as he replied with small laugh, “Just because my heats over doesn’t mean I’m not going to have sex with Yoongi all night long.”

Namjoon coughed into his coffee and made sure to stare literally anywhere but Jin. Jin also awkwardly glanced away from Jimin, now realizing that Jimin was just describing the after effects of regular sex and not heat sex. Not that there was a difference…. but there definitely was.

Yoongi came back to the table during the awkward silence and set Jimin’s plate down on the table along with his own, “Why is it so quiet? Did something happen?”

“Yeah, I lost my innocence hearing about your sex night again,” Jungkook joked and leaned back in his chair, “Maybe Taehyung and I should start describing what we do at night too,” saying that earned him a kick under the table from the said omega and he winced before quickly adding, “No we will not. Sex? We’ve never heard of that.”

Both of the pairs were couples… He knew for a fact Jimin and Yoongi were and he had a feeling Taehyung and Jungkook were too, but now it was definitely a fact that both pairs were more than just heat partners but were in love and actually wanted to be together not just by assignment but by choice. It was probably a lack of choice that led them to their relationship, but would Jin and Namjoon end up like that?

He looked to Namjoon to see him staring back at him with the same expression and he wondered if Namjoon was asking him self the same thing. Were they going to end up like the other pairs? Were they going to be so close that they fell in love?

No.

Ugh, why was Jin thinking like this? He was starting to let himself believe that he would never get out of here, but the only reason he was behaving right now was because there was a way out that these two pairs were working on, and he was going to leave this place with them all. He wasn’t going to fall in love with any beta. In fact he was probably never going to fall in love again because he knew he was just going to get screwed over in the end because he was an omega in a world that
was against omegas.  
  
He sighed and looked away from Namjoon again, feeling lucky that there was a change in subject when Jimin suddenly asked him, “So when Alpha told me this morning I would have to get up to go on a mission today, he also told me that you had your first mission while I was in heat? How did that go?”

“I hate being a datura,” Jin answered honestly, “I hate alphas and especially having to pretend that I like them.”

Namjoon swallowed hard and took a sip of his coffee again.

“But you like killing them afterwards right?” Jimin asked with a happy smile, trying to make Jin feel at least a little better about the job he was stuck with but Jin even shook his head at that, “I’m not a killer. I may hate alphas and I want them to die a terrible death,” Namjoon swallowed hard again, “But I don’t want to be the one to kill them.”

“Well who else is going to kill them?” Tae asked, leaning on his arm to join in on the conversation between the omegas. “I mean, I get it. The datura position here is the worst and led so many people to kill themselves or get themselves killed in the process, but you have so much power now. You can kill alphas that got us here in the first place. You can kill the people in the class that doubted and hurt you.”

Jin looked down and bit his lip, “I thought I’d love to kill the alpha exactly for that reason, but when…” he shook his head and frowned, “Never mind, it’s stupid,” he faked a smile and leaned back, “I just need to get used to it. And I’ll also have you with me tonight, so maybe I won’t freak out again.”

“Exactly!” Jimin laughed and patted him on the shoulder, “It’s going to be fun, the two of us together. Trust me.”

Jin, Namjoon, Jimin, and Yoongi were allowed to eat an early dinner without the Alpha because they had to leave before the scheduled dinner for the party where their target was, an older man with black hair, dark eyes, and a natural scowl that Jin noticed in the picture they were given. Taehyung wished everyone a safe trip and warned Jin not to try anything risky before hugging all four of them and telling them to be back before he had to go back to his quarters. Jungkook also saw them off and led them out to the car they would be escorted to the party in, an alpha driving the car since they obviously wouldn’t be trusted to just leave on their own.

On the car ride over, Jimin went over the plan he had come up with at dinner since there were two of them working together. He seemed excited about the mission, talking animately about how they would wait until their target went over to the bar area and then Jin would ‘accidentally’ spill his drink onto the man. He would offer to clean it off in the restroom and then Jimin would be there, pretend to be in heat, and then force himself on the man with the dissolved pill in his mouth, kissing him and doing whatever it takes to force it down his throat until he died.

It sounded like a plan with many holes, but Jin knew now how much improv was involved in datura missions. He literally had no idea what he was doing before, during, or after his first mission, but he killed the alpha and that was what mattered at the end of the day. Jimin seemed to know that too and he told Jin not to stress about it too much because he’d have his back no matter what.
It was comforting to have Jimin by his side. Jimin knew what he was doing. Even when they first got out of the car, Jimin was starting to put on the character he said he was going to play - he said it helped to put himself in somebody else’s shoes so he wouldn’t think he was cheating on Yoongi - and even Yoongi was in on it too. Alpha gave Namjoon and Yoongi two invites so they could pretend to be betas and escort Jin and Jimin inside as their guests since omegas weren’t allowed without an Alpha or important Beta date, so Yoongi was playing along with Jimin and acting like an unhappy husband with Jimin who was even more unhappy and difficult to deal with.

He helped Jimin out of the car, and the two of them started the show.

“Oh Yoongi, why can’t you be more like all the other alpha’s here who are taller and probably work out? I feel like I’m married to a middle school with our height differen-!” Yoongi pinched him in the side when he made a jab at his height, but continued on with the conversation in character, “I’m sure these alphas actually have a husband who will put out for them which is how they work. You’re always caring for the children back at home and yet you hardly ever care for me.”

“Well who else is going to care for the children!” Jimin through his arms up in the air and fought back a smile, “Seriously, you’d think you were working three jobs with the time you are away, but you hardly make any money. How many mistresses do you have, hm?”

They started to walk into the party, loud and arguing which brought attention to them yet also helped them fit in. Namjoon and Jin slowly got out of the car after them, putting distance between them since they didn’t want to be grouped in with the loud and confident couple that definitely had been on a mission like this more than a few times. Maybe runner missions were like this too, and they just found a way to have fun with it.

Jin turned to Namjoon and eyed him warily, “I guess we have to hold hands if we’re acting like a couple.”

“Or we can argue like them,” Namjoon smiled at the pair that had made their way into the large house where the dinner party was taking place before turning back to Jin and adding, “But I’m not a good actor.”

He could act like he was a beta pretty well.

“Do you think you’re a good enough actor to pretend like we’re a couple?” Jin asked, feeling like the words left his mouth dry and forced, but he smiled to try to make Namjoon feel more comfortable with answering that question.

Namjoon held out his hand for Jin to take so they could both start walking in as he asked, “Depends, are we married? Engaged? Dating for a few months?”

“Engaged,” Jin nodded with a smile that was starting to grow more comfortable since he knew Namjoon was the one person he would encounter tonight like this who wouldn’t take advantage of him, “You just popped the question last week, so we’re very happy.”

“Ok I can act happy,” Namjoon laughed and squeezed Jin’s hand, walking closer to him now and explaining, “I’m going to walk closer if that’s ok with you. If we’re married, we can’t be walking like two middle schoolers dating for the first time.”

Jin nodded and leaned in closer, “I know. I’ve been engaged before.”

Namjoon’s eyes widened and he turned to Jin who was now resting his head on his shoulder as they walked which was all part of the act, but he was just… He was just surprised Jin had been engaged
before. How long did it last? How long ago was it? Was it with an alpha? How was someone as independent as him even find someone he deemed worthy enough to say yes too?

… Was that engagement why Jin was so cynical about alphas?

In the party, Jin held Namjoon’s hand tight as they made their way through the crowd of mainly Alphas, their smell suffocating in the large marble floored room with hanging chandeliers made of diamonds and other clear crystals. It was beautiful. Jin would be in awe if he wasn’t focused on trying to find Jimin and Yoongi wherever they went off to and also not bumping into any alphas that would choke him for accidentally touching them.

He stayed closer to Namjoon than ever before willingly, “Where did they run off to? We have a mission that should be quick. They are wasting time.”

“They are probably just enjoying their time out of the mansion,” Namjoon answered, looking around the room at the big windows and even bigger paintings. The ballroom was truly magnificent, but he couldn’t help but focus just a little more on the fact that Jin was holding his hand right now. And not just that, he wasn’t digging his nails into him either. He wasn’t even holding it in a death grip and trying to break his fingers. He was just leaning on Namjoon and holding it loosely but still firm enough for Namjoon to know he was comfortable.

The alpha in him couldn’t but jump around in excitement, and he himself couldn’t but help but break into a grin a few times, but since he was playing a beta, he controlled himself. He kept himself calm and collected and only turned to Jin when the omega spoke up from his side, “It’s been so long since I’ve been to a party… I used to hate them because the conversations were only for advantage seeking clients and employers or people trying to reach my position, but…. but maybe this wouldn’t be so bad if I wasn’t on a mission right now.”

“Well how about you forget you’re on a mission for a few minutes?” Namjoon stupidly spoke before he could think. He knew he was still trying to win Jin over, but this was going to get them both killed. He was going to take it back. He really was, but then he felt Jin’s hand tighten around his own and a - barely - small smile appear on his face before he asked softly, “I mean… Since Jimin and Yoongi are nowhere to be seen, why not? Alpha isn’t here to yell at me either, so,” he looked around him and gasped before quickly running off to the side of the room.

Namjoon’s eyes widened when Jin shot off before his eyes and he quickly followed after him, “Jin, where are you going?”

“Food!” Jin could barely respond before he grabbed the biggest strawberry at the stand laid out on the edge of the room on a golden table cloth and stuffed it in his mouth, saying happily, “Fuck Alpha and his shitty food he makes us eat every day, no offense to Taehyung! This stuff looks delicious,” he picked up a strawberry for Namjoon and then turned around to also pick up two champagne glasses for the both of them, “We should try to find the cellar to grab a wine bottle to go. I need it in that Hell hole.”

Who was this person and what did they do with Jin.

This was not Jin.

Namjoon was so sure.
This was absolutely fucking not Jin.

He bit into the strawberry the imposter Jin handed him and took a wary sip of champagne as well, “You’re suddenly very happy.”

“I’m free and I’m living rich for the first time in over a year,” Jin answered with a grin and downed his whole glass of champagne, “I’m going to get wasted and….” he looked down and bit his lip, “Namjoon… I’m going to get out of here.”

He reached his hands up and started to undo his collar, “Alpha tried to tell me that I won’t be able to escape and stay away, but I’m getting out of here whether he likes it or not. I’d rather be homeless than seduce and kill people for him.”

Namjoon’s eyes widened when he realized what Jin was saying and he quickly set down his glass of champagne and half eaten strawberry to say softly, “Jin… That would probably get your friends that you’ve made killed… o-or me, which I know you don’t really care about and I understand that, but-!”

“Namjoon, you’re on my side, right?” he held Namjoon’s hand which caused the taller man to promptly shut up and look at him with full attention as he stepped closer and spoke softer to try to convince him to come with him and help him escape, “We’ll escape together and go back to our old lives because let’s face it… We’re not meant for this one.”

Namjoon knew he couldn’t leave. He had his own bigger mission to take care of. He also couldn’t let Jin leave though because that would ruin his bigger mission and probably set back a lot of plans that were already in motion to shed light to the omega situation and change the law. But who was he to deny Jin freedom? What the omega wanted most? Who was he to take that from him and cause him to live in a world that hurt him so much more than he deserved so much longer for his own personal reasons he couldn’t share?

“Jin, what would you even do out there though?” Namjoon’s expression was soft. He didn’t want Jin to think he was holding him back, but he also wanted the omega to think about what kind of plan he’d even have and if he even wanted to escape only wearing underwear, a harness, boots, and a trench coat. This was a big deal and it couldn’t just be a spur of the moment kind of thing, “What you have right now is terrible, I know, but I don’t want you to go out there and starve, or be homeless, or freeze to death, o-or hurt and taken advantage of by other alphas. It’s dangerous out there.”

“But I’ll be safe with you,” Jin countered, “We’ll protect each other, Namjoon. I’m not one to let myself believe in happy endings especially in this world, but I know it isn’t here,” he shook his head, looking and sounding more desperate by the second, “I-don’t want to do this mission, Namjoon. I don’t want to be with an Alpha. I don’t w-want to kill, I-!” he suddenly crashed his lips into Namjoon’s, kissing him hard and softly at the same time which took Namjoon by surprise. He didn’t know if he was allowed to kiss back or not, but he didn’t even get a chance to make a decision before Jin wrapped his arms around him and pressed his face into his shoulder, crying out softly, “I’m not weak, Namjoon. If I wasn’t an omega, this world wouldn’t have screwed me over. I’d still be living in a nice apartment, working for myself and only myself with no need to find a mate because that’s not my purpose in life.”

He kissed Namjoon’s neck, causing the beta to freeze again as Jin continued, “I know you’re an alpha… I’ll do anything for you if you get me out of here. Anything, I prom-!”

He was cut off when someone whistled and a familiar voice laughed out from beside him, “Damn, ya’ll got acquainted fast! It took me like at least half a year to even be friends with Yoongi, but
“Jin also wasn’t trying to slit his throat in his sleep when he first got to the mansion though,” Yoongi added beside Jimin when Jin finally pulled away and Namjoon just stood there in shock by what Jin just admitted. How did he know he was an alpha? When did he find that out? What was he going to do now that he knew? …Did he secretly hate him because he was one?

He was about to pull Jin away and ask for a moment to talk with him about this, but Jimin tugged on Jin first and announced, “I’m tipsy and ready for this mission! I’m also wet thanks to Yoongi, because there’s no way that ugly ass alpha would be able to get a horny scent from me on his own.”

Jin still looked like he was on the verge of tears, staring back at Namjoon with pleading eyes before he gave up on his plan to suddenly escape and finally paid attention Jimin, “So I just grab a glass of wine and accidentally spill it on his shirt, right?”

“Yeah and then lead him to the bathroom where I’ll be. You saw where the bathroom was, right?” Jimin pointed to the far side of the room where a door marked as a bathroom was, “I scouted out this place while you and Namjoon were making out, so that’s where you take him. Understand?”

a man with a tray of wine glasses walked by and Jimin quickly grabbed one for Jin before smiling and continuing to speak, “Mm, red wine! The perfect stain. Go spill it on that man over by the bar with the white tuxedo on - tacky - and pretend to be tipsy from there. You ready?”

Jin wiped his eyes and quickly nodded his head, “Yeah. Let’s get this over with.”

“Fighting!” Jimin laughed a little, giving him a thumbs up before heading off to the bathroom to wait for Jin and the alpha to walk in.

Jin took a deep breath and faced his target, knowing what the plan was confidently now but still shaken up by what just happened with Namjoon. He acted like a complete fool all because he had a glimpse of freedom and wanted more than he knew he could handle. And…. And he kissed him? Why? Why the fuck would he do that? And he told him he knew he was an alpha so what was Namjoon going to do to him now? Kill him? Force him to keep his secret with black mail and threats to rape him if he didn’t?

Jin shook his head and pushed those thoughts to the back of his head. So what if Namjoon threatened him? He may be an omega, but he was the same build as him, just a little shorter. He could easily fight him off and do so much worse to him if he tried to mess with him. He was strong and he was capable of letting Namjoon know that he was his worst nightmare if he even thought about laying a finger on him in any harmful way.

After assuring himself that everything would be fine, Jin got ready to just complete this mission and go home to deal with the mess he knew he caused with Namjoon but wanted to fix before he went to bed tonight. He shut off all previous thoughts and told himself he’d only need to suck up to an alpha for the next five minutes and then be free from it all until Alpha decided he needed to be used again.

And here he went.

He stumbled into the alpha and accidentally spill his glass of wine all over the front of his tuxedo, “Oh my gosh!” he slurred out and giggled, “I’m such a klutz, are you-!” he gasped when he turned around to see the alpha, “Oh my gosh, I’m so sorry! I was just shoved into you, and-!”

“It’s fine, really,” the alpha smiled and grabbed a napkin from the bar to pat off his tux, “It’s really just an old suit anyway, I should have known white wouldn’t be safe at a party serving red win.”
Awe, this alpha was kind of sweet. He probably didn’t know Jin was an omega at first then.

“Oh sir, you shouldn’t rub at it,” Jin stepped closer and smiled up at the alpha shyly, “Do you mind if I take you to the restroom? I actually used to have a job as a professional stain remover, but I think I still know a few tricks to save this.”

A professional stain remover? Seriously? That was dumb.

The alpha seemed to take that excuse though since he nodded his head and stepped back, “You’re an omega? Who is your date?”

Oh that’s right, he needed a date to be in here.

Jin faked a smile and pointed off at the party, “Kim Namjoon, have you heard of him? He’s my fiancé, but he’s with another omega he obviously likes so I’m just bored and roaming off on my own.”

The alpha smiled and he knew he peaked his interest. He smiled back at him and led the way to the restroom, talking to him about how he was going to remove the stain though he knew the alpha was only looking at his lips and thinking about kissing them rathering than hearing the words that came out of them.

It was sad that such a seemingly nice alpha instantly became a dumbass when he found out Jin was an omega.

When they entered the bathroom, Jin saw Jimin in the corner, just now popping the pill into his mouth and starting to put on the show Jin knew he’d be good at. He backed up and watched as Jimin stumbled up to his feet, looking up at the alpha with desperate eyes and mumbling out, “They… They fed me a pill…. I knew it’d send me into heat,” geez, he already had fake tears and everything ready for this. He hurried over to the alpha, “P-Please alpha, make it go away. Make it go away!” he fell to his knees in front of the alpha and reached for the waist of his pants, “I-I’ll do anything alpha, p-please! I’ll be the best little omega for you if you just-!”

The alpha pet Jimin’s hair with his hand and hushed him, “Shh, I know the affects of the pill are hard to deal with.”

Oh, was this alpha actually nice? Jin was about to feel bad for the alpha because they were going to kill him, but then suddenly, he turned to Jin and smiled at him apologetically, “Can you leave? I’m going to take care of this helpless little omega.”

Oh.

Oh.

Jin glanced at Jimin and he smiled back at him to let him know it was ok to leave. Jin had no choice but to sigh and nod his head, “Alright, I’ll take my leave then. Sorry again for staining your tuxedo,” he also hoped he rotted in hell with a red wine stain on his corpse, but he wasn’t going to say that part out loud. When the alpha didn’t respond and only started to lead Jimin into a stall, Jin pushed his way out of the bathroom and sighed, muttering out under his breath, “Have fun in Hell, asshole.”

“And it safe now?” he suddenly heard Namjoon’s familiar voice ask him, “Is the alpha dead?”

Jin’s eyes widened and he bounced back a little bit, not sure how he stood with Namjoon, “What? No, Jimin is taking care of him right now. He ended up having to do all the work when the alpha lost interest in me.”
“Oh ok that’s good because you deserve a break,” Namjoon looked down, “And also we should maybe talk about-!

“No,” Jin crossed his arms and shook his head, frowning, “I don’t want to talk about that. I was acting like a complete idiot thinking we could really just run out of here and escape, and that kiss was a mistake too. I was just trying to seduce you to convince you to leave, but it didn’t work.”

“Well yeah,” Namjoon tilted his head side to side, “We’d die out there on the streets. I can’t just follow you around because you showed interest in me.”

Jin leaned against the wall outside of the bathroom, “I’m sorry, I just thought all alphas lead with their dicks and not their minds.”

“In most cases yes…” Namjoon looked down, feeling his heart beating faster when he was reminded of what he wanted to talk to Jin about, “Look, we should talk about the fact that you know I’m an alpha. How did you find out and what are you planning to do with this information?”

“Are you going to threaten me?” Jin asked.

Namjoon shook his head, “I trust you. You won’t tell anyone because you’re smart enough to know that an alpha undercover means something.”

What did that mean? Was he supposed to just trust this too? Plus, an alpha undercover only meant that Namjoon was an alpha trying to find an easy way to fuck an omega. Sure it was actually easier to just pick one off the street and offer it five dollar or maybe a bottle of water as Jin had seen in the past, but what other reason would an alpha want to be in a shitty place like this as an omega handler trying to whoo over an impossible omega for two weeks now with no sign of ever getting to fuck him?

What other reasons would he be here?…..

Jin scrunched his nose up and looked up at the ceiling, “You’re right, I won’t tell anyone. But I don’t trust you. You can’t just lie about your class especially with an omega who could go into heat and be taken advantage of by you.”

“Which happened, and I apologize for that again,” Namjoon started, but before he could continue, Jimin hurried out of the bathroom and tapped them both on the shoulder, “Alright, let’s head back before anyone notices the dead man in the bathroom with his dick out.”

“That was fast,” Jin commented as they started to follow Jimin out of the party.

The omega who had just emerged from the bathroom quickly found his beta partner over by the sweets and dragged him by his collar to lead him out of the mansion, “Fucking pervert tried to knock me out before fucking me as if me being drugged wasn’t enough,” he rubbed the back of his head, “Yoongi, I need a back rub tonight.”

“Of course, baby,” Yoongi wrapped an arm around him and led him back to the car. Jimin was tense. That was obvious. But Yoongi was by his side like always to make him feel better and assure him he was loved. Their dynamic was sweet… They had fun on missions and were constantly together yet never getting sick of each other.

Jin glanced at Namjoon and wasn’t sure if he’d ever be able to do that with an alpha.

No matter what his reasons were….. he didn’t want to trust an alpha.
He refused to fall into a trap like that and get hurt all over again.

~(***)~

When they got back to their room, Jin hurried to the bathroom to change out of his datura clothes and into his pajamas so he could just go to bed and the pull the covers over his shoulders to help him sleep peacefully and forget about all the chaos that happened tonight. His second mission, his annoying begging for Namjoon to escape with him, and kissing Namjoon were three things he never wanted to remember again. Was he going to go into heat soon? Was that it? Was that was why he was so needy and felt the need to beg for his partner to follow him and then kiss him to try to seduce him into helping him?

Before all this, Jin would have left the three others on the mission to go find a way out and escape on his own. And if he died on the streets? So be it. Because he’d rather die than be someone’s pet….

But now he wasn’t so sure, and that scared him more than anything.

He walked back into the bedroom after changing, and he found Namjoon in his pajamas as well, standing in the center of the room and already staring at Jin as he walked in as if he had been waiting just to say, “Jin, I know I’m an alpha, but you can trust me. You don’t have to be scared.”

“I’m not scared,” Jin spoke a little too quickly, knowing he sounded like he was lying though he wasn’t going to try to take it back to say it in a meaner tone. Then that would really make it obvious that he was scared and not sure what to do with an alpha he just met sleeping in the same room as him.

Namjoon sighed, hearing the lie in Jin’s tone, “It’s ok to be scared. Alphas have done a lot of shit to you in the past. I’m not going to do anything to you, but I understand if you don’t trust me.”

“I don’t,” Jin crossed his arms and looked down, “I mean, I do… But I just… I know you’re going to hurt me.”

“I would never hurt you, Jin,” Namjoon shook his head, stepping forward to try to reassure Jin. He had a feeling the omega would take a step back and shout at him, but instead Jin only stayed where he was and watched warily as Namjoon placed a hand on his shoulder and opened up his other arm to ask, “You’re my top priority to protect in this place.”

“That’s not why you’re here,” Jin argued, but Namjoon only nodded his head knowingly and replied softly, “I know, but if I was here to protect someone, it’s you. And if I need to put you and your safety above my needs and reasons to be here, I will, because that is the job I have been given. I do not expect anything in return except for maybe trust and kindness, but if I do not receive those things, I will still do my job.”

Jin stared at him, surprised that Namjoon was speaking so professionally with him but also in a way that he found easy to trust. Namjoon was going to protect him… that, he could believe because that was all Namjoon had done since he got here. Namjoon wasn’t going to a expect a thing back from him… that, he could also believe because he had been so mean to him the first week and Namjoon never lashed out at him once despite being an alpha…

He really was different.
And was he trustworthy?

Jin was still not confident to say, but he wasn’t going to stubbornly avoid Namjoon just because of this. Namjoon was an alpha, but Namjoon was nice to him, Namjoon believe in him, Namjoon had saved him, and Namjoon was on his side. And if he continued doing everything he had done in the past two weeks, Jin would have officially found the first alpha in his life that he could genuinely trust with all his heart as if he wasn’t an alpha at all… and what was better than having an alpha ally?

Jin let himself fall into Namjoon’s hold, “The threat still stands that I kill you if you turn on me.”

Namjoon chuckled and cautiously wrapped his arms around Jin, making sure to not hold him too tight or let his hands rest anywhere except for the omega’s upper back just in case, “Thank you Jin… for trusting me. I know how hard this might be for you, but I promise I won’t let you down.”

Jin finally wrapped his arms around Namjoon to hug him back, “I’m sorry for forcing a kiss onto you today too. I would have killed if you did that to me, so I just want to apologize and promise I’ll never do it again. If we’re going to be friends that trust each other, we’re going to have to have boundaries.”

Namjoon smiled and nodded his head, stepping back to say, “It’s fine, now we’re even for what I did,” he laughed a little and sat back on his bed that was behind him, “Kisses are a no. Hand holding is a no. Hugs are a maybe?” Jin sent him a glare and Namjoon sighed, “I hug my friends…”

“Fine,” Jin rolled his eyes and crossed his arms. “I have no boundaries with conversations. We can shake hands or hi-five, but you’re right, holding hands is a no.”

“Oh hey, this is important,” Namjoon’s eyes widened, “Fist bumps are allowed?”

Jin suddenly laughed loudly and sat down on his own bed just inches apart from Namjoon’s as he nodded and replied with a grin, “Yeah fist bumps are allowed. Shoulder pats, back rubs, secret handshakes,” he pointed at Namjoon to make sure the alpha knew the importance of that one, “Those are all fine.”

Namjoon was smiling, his heart feeling like it was going to burst from the fact that Jin just laughed out loud so loudly he felt like it was going to shake the house, but it was so beautiful. And then his smile afterwards? Namjoon had been wishing for that for weeks now and he finally got it over the dumbest thing ever. He happily asked one more thing, “Celebrator Hip Bumps? Only for celebratory things.”

And Jin’s smile softened as he nodded his head in reply, lifting up a fist to Namjoon, “And a celebratory fist bump too before we go to sleep. Celebrating us becoming friends.”

“May we someday escape together and celebator hip bump when we reach the finish line,” Namjoon leaned forward and bumped Jin’s fist with his own. “Good night Jin.”

“Good night, Joon,” Jin spoke softly, turning to crawl into bed. He was tired, but Namjoon did a good job making him feel better about this whole thing. He knew he’d fall into the trap. He knew he’d trust him so easily as soon as he saw him smile or heard him laugh again. He knew he’d act like there was nothing to fear….

And right now? He had a feeling that he wouldn’t need to act with this particular alpha.

Chapter End Notes
PLEASE LEAVE A COMMENT FOR NEXT CHAPTER~~~~~ Why?
well because...

1. Namjin get closer
2. There may or may not be cuddle time but ig you have to comment to find out

btw follow my twitter @joonieby for fic updates!!! twitter fam is always lit
Another Little Sanctuary

Chapter Summary

Jin blinked away his sleep and yawned as he opened his eyes to see the bare chest in front of him. His eyes widened for a second when he saw Namjoon in front of him with his shirt off and just for a moment, he thought he had made the biggest mistake last night. Did… Did he sleep with Namjoon?

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Another Little Sanctuary

Two weeks had passed when Jin was finally told about a gated garden directly outside the mansion that stretched across one acre of land before reaching the other house that Jin feared was Alpha’s personal whorehouse. You could see the older smooth stoned house from the edge of the garden if you looked up above the trees, but no omega liked to stare for long. It made them think about how a twist of fate could land them in there or if they stared at it too long, they’d wake up from their dream and suddenly be in one of those beds, drugged and chained up with no way of escaping.

Jin was given permission to go outside to this garden one morning because Alpha now felt like he was deserving of the little haven omegas always disappeared to during the day, and as soon as Jimin led him to the doors that opened up to the open outside air that he missed so much, he practically darted out as if he was trying to escape. He ran not because he was trying to get out though, but because it felt so freeing to run. He felt like a goldfish in a bowl that was finally getting released into a pond, and sure a goldfish in a pond would probably be eaten, but not here. Not in a beautiful garden that was long enough for him to run as fast as he could for as long as he wanted until he reached the far end of the lot.

Namjoon let Jin run out on his own when he first left, staying back with Jimin and laughing as he watched Jin run as fast as he could to the other end. Jin was like a dog being let out of a cage for the first time ever which made Namjoon laugh to himself at first, but then when he realized how true that statement actually was though, he frowned and thought about how this was Jin’s first glimpse of true freedom without strings attached in a while. That’s why Jin was so excited.

He could run free through a beautiful field and garden and he didn’t have to kill or have sex with anyone before he was locked back up in the house. Namjoon was sure that made Jin happy, but deep down, he couldn’t help but think about how twisted that was. This garden was a reward to Jin for behaving. Namjoon knew the omega would realize that soon and detest it, but right now he was so excited to be outside in the cool morning air to even notice how much more this made him look like Alpha’s pet.

Namjoon was pulled out of his thoughts when Jin ran back to him, sweaty from running so much and pulling on him to join him on the far side of the garden, “You’ve been trapped in that house for the same amount of time as me. Don’t you want to run around?”
The only difference between Namjoon and Jin was that Namjoon knew he was free away from here. He knew he could leave at any time and go back to his life being a writer and secret agent in his unit with his best friend Hoseok, but Jin? Jin had no idea when he’d be able to get out. He was trapped here thinking no one was trying to change the law and no one was trying to save him from this place.

Little did he know, those were both things that Namjoon was trying to do now.

Namjoon tried to stop thinking about the terrible situation Jin was in just for a few minutes though so he could smile at Jin and hurry along with him to the other end of the garden since that seemed to be something omega really wanted to do. They started out in a run, but Jin tired quickly since he had been running for the first five minutes, and he decided to just walk along the flowered path beside Namjoon and point out every flower he knew.

“Hollandia,” he pointed at a red flower with a dark purple center and a white ring around it, “It’s a type of Anemone,” he turned to Namjoon and smiled, “I saw Lavender and Marigold flowers around here somewhere and I bet I could find some others that they probably use here to make herbal tea,” his eyes sparkled with a joy Namjoon had only seen once or twice these past two weeks and he sighed out contently, ”I wish I knew about this place sooner!”

Namjoon couldn't help but feel so happy to hear Jin talk like this about flowers. He stayed quiet and watched as the omega continued to look around at all the flowers in awe, sometimes pointing out what they were and other times just muttering under his breath how pretty they all were.

“You seem to know a lot about flowers,” Namjoon finally spoke up when they started to reach the end of the garden. He had always thought of Jin as someone who worked some kind of job as a boss or CEO of a major company before this since he had such a fight in him when he first arrived, but now Namjoon couldn’t help but think of Jin as someone who owned a flower shop back when the law allowed omegas to work. He could just be a florist with a toughened personality due to a year in hell which seemed pretty probable, so he took a shot and asked him, “Were you by any chance a florist before the law changed?”

Jin’s eyes widened in surprise when Namjoon guessed that, and by that first expression alone, Namjoon knew he had guessed wrong. He thought Jin might be insulted by him guessing him to have a job lower than what he probably had, but instead, Jin only laughed and shook his head, “Oh no,” he looked down and laughed again, “No, my mom actually was. I just learned a lot from her when I was a child.”

“Oh,” Namjoon was glad Jin was still happy and actually laughing now as he told Namjoon why he knew so much about flowers. He laughed a little too and continued with the conversation that was going well - which wasn’t a surprising thing anymore since they had been easy friends for two weeks - “That’s funny that you have such a rough personality but become so soft around flowers.”

“I’m a soft person,” Jin suddenly bent down to pick up a rose on the ground and bring it up to his nose to smell it, “I’m just also not afraid to threaten your life if you look at me the wrong way.”

“I’ve definitely learned that part about you,” Namjoon nodded and took the rose from Jin when he handed it to him. He breathed in the scent of it and couldn’t help but think about how it smelled just like Jin when he was happy. It was sweet and flowery, and not as sweet as what Jin smelled like in heat but definitely something that Namjoon wanted to keep smelling as if it was addicting or intoxicating. He leaned closer to Jin to try to remind himself of that rosey smell the omega always held during moments like these as he asked, “What were you though before all this? If you don’t mind telling me… I’m thinking lawyer or CEO of some big company, but then you said you were engaged and you’re pretty young, so you must have had a job with more time on your hands.”
Jin sighed and shook his head, “No, I was just dumb and got engaged to someone I met in med school,” he paused that thought and quickly added, “I was a doctor. I specialized in omegas and betas, but sometimes alphas came to me though a lot of them preferred my alpha fiance.”

“A doctor…” Namjoon nodded to himself, his eyes widened as everything finally made sense now, “That’s a job I’d be pissed to lose too. Damn, you work for years and years and finally make it only to have it ripped away from you because of some stupid law? No wonder you want to kill every alpha you meet.”

“Now you know why I’m pissed all the time!” Jin exclaimed enthusiastically. He suddenly grabbed Namjoon’s arm and pulled him in the direction of a willow tree in the corner of the garden where a large cobble stone wall stood that trapped them within the property. Looking over that wall, they could just barely see the top of the omega sex slave house a little farther away on the Alpha’s estate. Namjoon felt chills run down his spine when he saw it since he knew what went on in there, but he was snapped out of his thoughts about the house when Jin pulled him down to the ground with him by the bottom of the trunk of the willow tree and continued to speak, “I was even more qualified than my fiance, but he felt like it would actually be a good idea for him to take over our clinic and make me stay at home as if I wasn’t the reason why that place was still running.”

Namjoon froze and thought about Jin owning a clinic. A clinic with his alpha fiance. They were both doctors, an omega and an alpha, and the omega left the alpha after the law was passed, leaving him to run the clinic on his own which eventually fell into ruin since most of its patients were omegas that only wanted the omega to be their doctor. Namjoon’s eyes widened and he turned to Jin slowly, “I’m…. I’m an idiot.”

What was the omega doctor’s name again? It was Kim… Jin…. Kim Seokjin. Kim Seokjin with the bright smile and big eyes that he always enjoyed seeing when he walked past his clinic. He… He was paired with the Kim Seokjin doctor he had a slight crush on so long ago and didn’t even realize it? How did he not realize it?

Well seeing Jin wet from sweat and slick after a heat the first time he met and then always scowling, glaring, or threatening him afterwards didn’t help, but how could he not have know at least by now?

Jin tilted his head at him with a confused and almost slightly amused stare, “I mean… You don’t seem like a genius, but-!”

“No, I’m an actual idiot, Jin,” Namjoon decided to ignore Jin’s statement that was hopefully a joke and not an insult, and he continued to speak, “Kim Seokjin, the omega doctor at the Heart and Seoul Clinic. I…” Namjoon laughed a little and looked down, “I worked down the street from you.”

“You…” Jin looked down, “What?”

“The last time we were face to face was over two years ago when I broke my arm at work because my friend dared me to jump from roof to roof and-!”

Jin’s eyes widened, “Oh my God, you’re friend is Hoseok. He was there and apologizing a lot about what happened. You guys came to me instead of a hospital because you didn’t want it to show up on your official medical records and get in trouble for slacking off at work.”

Namjoon froze again, “You know Hoseok…”

Did that mean that he knew what his job was? Would he now be able to put those puzzle pieces together and realize that Namjoon was here because he was on a mission? How much did Hoseok tell him? Shit, shit, shit… Namjoon didn’t want to lie to him, but he knew he definitely wasn’t
allowed to give away his position to Jin no matter how much he trusted him…

“Hoseok and I went to high school together,” Jin’s hands trembled a little when he thought about someone that far off in his past. Wow. Hoseok. He kind of forgot about him when the law was passed, but thinking about him now and how Namjoon knew him made him feel like there was hope out there. Like there was a good part of his past out there that was possibly still thinking about him and where he was. Of course last he heard, Hoseok was happily married to another alpha and was the coordinator of a unit in the government, so he was sure he was the last thing on his old friend’s mind, but it was still nice to think about how he had someone out there…

Maybe someone he could run to if he ever escaped…. Though… Right now, he wasn’t too focused on trying to escape.

He smiled and turned to Namjoon who was beside him and currently picking at a patch of flowers that had grown beneath the shade of the willow tree. Jin wasn’t going to say anything about it right now, but if Namjoon worked with Hoseok, that meant that he was most likely here on a mission which made him pretending to be a beta more understandable.

Namjoon was here on a mission… How long was that mission going to last? How long was it going to be until Namjoon got to go back home and leave Jin here to be with another beta that would come in and have to earn his trust all over again?

Jin had made friends with Namjoon because he had trusted him despite being an alpha, and thinking back on his one interaction with him during the broken arm incident and also how he was best friends with an equally good alpha that was Hoseok, Jin knew that he was right to trust him… But to have him leave? That was the last thing Jin wanted.

To have the one person he trusted get to go back to his life outside of this house while he was stuck missing the one alpha to ever understand him was something Jin was scared to even think about which surprised him more than anything because he could remember hating this alpha just a few weeks ago.

Without thinking, Jin placed a hand over Namjoon’s that was resting in between them on the ground and made sure to make eye contact with him as he spoke softly since he was sure if he spoke any louder it would sound like a plea, “You’d never leave me here, would you?”

Namjoon froze, an expression crossing his face that Jin had never seen before though he knew what it was.

Doubt.

Jin tried to smile though he only felt like crying when he saw uncertainty flash across Namjoon’s expression. His grip loosened on Namjoon’s hand and he knew he was so stupid to think an alpha would actually give up their privileged life to live here with him. He started to turn and almost told Namjoon to forget it, but before he could, Namjoon squeezed his hand back and spoke in a serious tone, “Jin, if I ever leave this place, you’re coming with me, ok?”

Jin’s heart skipped a beat and he searched in Namjoon’s eyes for proof that that was a lie, but the stare coming from the alpha was so sincere and he couldn’t help but let himself trust in him, “You promise?”

Namjoon held up his hand and lifted up just his pinky finger, “This is a little elementary, but I’m going to pinky promise you that I won’t leave here until I know you’re getting out with me too,” he laughed a little under his breath and looked down shyly, "Though I don't know why I'd even think
about leaving without you. We're assigned together, so we're in this together, right?"

Jin grinned and nodded his head as he lifted up his pinky in front of Namjoon’s, “Right. Pinky promise.”

“Pinky promise,” Namjoon repeated and they wrapped their pinkies together to complete the promise.

Normally, Jin would just take these as empty words of reassurance spoken from an alpha who was just not wanting him to freak out or hate him again, but Jin knew Namjoon was on a mission. He didn’t know what the mission was for or what the goal was, but he had a feeling that whenever Namjoon promised that he wasn’t going to leave here without him, he meant it with all his heart.

Namjoon was going to get him out. He just had to be patient, but he was sure he’d be saved eventually whether that be a week from now, a month from now, or even a year from now. He was going to trust that Namjoon knew what he was doing especially since Hoseok was probably running the mission back in the city and he was definitely on the side of the omegas despite also being an alpha. And in the meantime? Jin was going to continue to fight to stay who he was. A doctor. A human. A smart and brave and independent omega who would rather die in the streets than depend on an alpha. And he was also going to relax under this willow tree and enjoy his newly allowed time outside.

He leaned against the tree and sighed out, “I needed this. A willow tree. A breeze. Real air that isn’t stale like inside our room.”

“If you are going to insist on still following me around everywhere like the good omega handler you are, I hope you can come to love this spot as much as I do.”

Namjoon stared to Jin who right now in the sunlight looked like the most beautiful flower in this whole garden around them, his rosey scent stronger than any lavender or tulip and his skin more radiant than any peony or sunflower.

Namjoon was talking about this spot under the willow tree when he said he already loved it… but when he looked to Jin as he spoke and saw the beautiful omega looking up at a family of birds singing and hopping on one of the branches of the willow tree, he couldn’t help but think about how he meant something else deep down…

The doctor with the brightest smile that could clear away cloudy days was sitting right beside him. He was now an omega locked up in a house like a bird in a cage and being forced to do terrible things for a terrible cause, but somehow he still, even now in this garden, held a smile that Namjoon never wanted to stop seeing.

~(***)~

That night...

Lightning struck and the house shook as the sky erupted with an enormous roar of sound that finally
woke Jin up from a nightmare he had been having. It was dark. His neck still hurt from the feeling of the rope around his neck in his dream. And there was blood all around him. Why was there so much blood? Children were crying and eerie music played in the background, but all he could focus on was how sad he was. How much he wanted to escape. His own crying soon became all he could hear before a loud noise shot off and woke him up.

Jin screamed and sat up in bed right after the clap of thunder boomed over head. He was crying and shaking and still thinking he was about to die when he looked around the dark room and continued to breathe heavily and cry out, “W-Where am I?” he was so scared he was still dreaming. He grabbed onto the covers and forced himself to get out of bed to check if he was awake and Namjoon was in the room with him. If he was there, then that would mean he was finally awake.

In the darkness he couldn’t see through at all, Jin stepped out of his own bed and walked only two steps before crashing into Namjoon’s bed and feeling for him, “Namjoon! Namjoon, p-please be here-!”

“Woah, hey, what’s going on?” Namjoon was up as soon as he felt someone shake him awake. He was normally a heavy sleeper, not even waking up to the sound of thunder or Jin screaming himself awake, but it was hard even for him to sleep through a hysterically crying and yelling omega who was shaking him and begging him to wake up. He sat up quickly so Jin could stop crying and mumbling out pleas for him to wake up and finally explain himself, “Jin, I’m awake, what happened? Did Alpha hurt you? Are…” he bit his lip and knew he was going to get smacked probably for assuming this, but he had to ask it anyway, “Are you afraid of thunder?"

He winced and readied himself for the omega to snap at him, but instead, Jin only rammed himself into Namjoon’s hold and wrapped his arms around him tightly, “No I’m not afraid of thunder,” he sniffled and wiped his tears on Namjoon’s bare skin since the alpha had thrown off his shirt in the middle of the night since he was too warm, “I had a nightmare… I-It was terrible, and it felt so real. I-I thought I was really dying and th-then the storm woke me up and I thought I was still i-in the dream!”

Wow, he had never seen Jin so scared before. Not even when the alphas attacked him during his first mission. Jin always tried to be calm and collected, but right now he was losing it. Namjoon sat up more to be able to hug him back and hold him closer as he spoke to him in a soft voice to try to calm him down, “Hey, everything is alright now. You’re here with me. This place probably isn’t much better, but-!”

“It’s so much better,” Jin sniffled, pressing into Namjoon more as he lifted up one leg to start climbing into his bed.

Oh this was new.

Namjoon wasn’t sure if he should invite it or not because he didn’t want to scare away the omega by making him think he had any intentions other than just making him feel better after his nightmare and assuring him that he was alright. Since he and Jin were friends though and he felt like Jin had at least a little trust in him though, Namjoon took it upon himself to lift up the covers and welcome Jin to climb underneath them while still being attached to him in a hug. He fluffed his pillow a little bit and started to lay back down when Jin was under the covers, leading him down with him until both of their heads were resting on his one pillow. He held Jin close and ran his fingers through his hair, knowing he was pushing the limits though he could tell by now that Jin needed this more than anything right now.

First, he hushed his cries, shushing him softly as he spoke under his breath with a hidden yawn, “Do you want to talk about what happened? I’m here to listen.”
“It’s so late…” Jin spoke softly now that he had calmed down quite a bit. “I know I woke you up, I’m sorry.”

“Well I’m wide awake now,” Namjoon assured him with a gentle smile, “Vent to me. Tell me about the monsters in your dream.”

He was sure Jin’s dream was something realistic because he really couldn’t think of anything scarier than the life Jin was living right now or had possibly lived in the past. Honestly, what could top it? This was a nightmare. Namjoon would rather run from killer clowns in a creepy mental hospital all night long than be trapped in a house as an omega with a psychotic alpha that controlled your life and called you his pet every day.

Namjoon knew it was going to be something realistic. Namjoon knew it was going to be something that would make him want to hold this omega in his arms even closer and assure him everything was going to be alright - especially when Hoseok would finally be given permission to shut this place down - but he honestly wasn’t in the least bit prepared to hear Jin mutter out his next few words in the cold silence of the room, “I think I’m the monster…”

Namjoon froze, having not expected Jin to come to that conclusion at all. He tilted his head to try to see Jin better through the darkness as he asked, “What do you mean?”

“Well I mean, I know I’m not a monster,” Jin sighed, “I just… I had a nightmare that instead of leaving my fiance when the law changed and he wanted me to be a house omega, I stayed with him for reasons I’ll probably never know or understand. I gave up everything. My job, my happiness, my whole life,” he looked down at Namjoon’s chest and continued speaking breathlessly as the vivid memory of his dream came back to him just as real as it first appeared, “I gave him children and spent most of my time at home just as he wanted. I-I didn’t love them. I hated them because I never wanted them. I just felt like I was forced to have them and they were yet another thing bringing me down.”

“You’re not a monster for hating a life you were forced to have,” Namjoon assured him, once again hating this fiance Jin had that turned on him in favor of the law. Sure, most alphas were naturally for it since they believed it was right for omegas to be at home instead of at a job, but if you truly loved someone, you would fight for what they wanted no matter how you felt.

Namjoon would have fought so hard for Jin.

Jin held on tighter to Namjoon and let out a shuttered breath, “I killed myself in my dream because I hated it so much. I was that miserable about not having any other purpose than to take care of children. It just has me wondering if I should even escape, because it’s like I only have two choices in life now. Here or there.”

“And you prefer here?” Namjoon asked.

Jin nodded, “I don’t want to kill myself here. I think that’s the big difference. I have a purpose that is twisted, but it isn’t as meaningless and demeaning as being a house omega in a family centered around an alpha. I have friends, I am free to do what I want most of the time, I….” he bit his lip and sniffled, “I am forced to be with an alpha, but at least it’s one who understands or is always trying to understand me,” he looked up at Namjoon, “Thank you for that.”

Namjoon couldn’t help but smile at what Jin said, and it only just then dawned on him how close they really were right now with him holding Jin close to his bare chest under the covers in bed. It was funny how it had been a month since Jin had been wanting to kill him for so much as a look in his direction, and now here they were…
He needed to keep what they had at all costs. Not just for the sake of his mission or his book now, but just because he actually did care about Jin. He wanted to be the one to prove him wrong about all alphas, and if he had to rescue him from packs of evil men, wake up at odd hours of the night to reassure him after a nightmare, or endure intimidating glares and defensive snaps from the omega, he was willing to do it all. If he had to endure half the stuff Jin went through to be there for him, he would.

“You’re welcome even though it’s just human decency,” Namjoon replied. “I don’t get why that’s so scarce these days…”

“The law,” Jin put it simply and pressed his nose to Namjoon’s neck to take in his calming scent and sigh, “It’s funny how the scent of an alpha is so calming when you trust him. Smelling even just the small scent you had peaking through your scent maskers always gave me so much anxiety when I hated you, but now, it makes me feel safe enough to fall asleep again and forget about this nightmare.”

Namjoon was so glad the lights were completely off in the room because he knew he was blushing so hard right now, and if Jin put a hand to his face, he’d be able to feel how hot it was. Even though he was flustered beyond compare, he held Jin closer and nuzzled him back, speaking softly to him so he would still feel safe, “You can fall asleep here if you want. It will make it easier for you to wake me up to talk if you have another nightmare.”

Jin laughed under his breath a little and shook his head, “I think if I’m sleeping in your arms, I won’t have to worry about any more nightmares,” his words trailed off when he realized just what he said. Maybe he was trusting Namjoon too much. What if Joon got the wrong idea and used him in his sleep because he thought that Jin saying this now meant he wanted it?

No, no, he had to trust Namjoon. Namjoon would never do that to him and he knew that, so he cast those worries aside quickly and snuggled closer to the alpha to take in more of his relaxing scent that was putting him to sleep more and more by the second.

“Good night, Jin,” he heard the alpha speak softly to him, keeping his hands on Jin’s upper back and a comfortable space between their bodies under the covers.

Yeah, Jin could definitely trust Namjoon.

He smiled and finally let himself full relax as he replied, “Good night, Namjoon,” and fell asleep in his arms.

~(***)~

Jin woke up with a slight shock from his collar, causing him to jolt out of sleep a bit since he had been so calm up until that point. He reached for it around his neck and tugged on it lightly to relieve his skin of the drum from the shock, but thankfully the pain was already gone by then and he was now just awake which was what the collar was there to do.

Jin blinked away his sleep and yawned as he opened his eyes to see the bare chest in front of him. His eyes widened for a second when he saw Namjoon in front of him with his shirt off and just for a moment, he thought he had made the biggest mistake last night. Did… Did he sleep with Namjoon? Why? What possessed him to-!
Memories of late last night came filling in though of when he woke up from his nightmare, went to Namjoon, and talked to him about it before eventually falling asleep in his arms. He remembered the feeling of trust he had in his heart when he immediately calmed down and fell asleep, knowing that out of all the things that happened last night, he definitely did not make a mistake.

Namjoon had fallen asleep without taking advantage of him just as he trusted him to do even with Joon being an alpha and him being a helpless omega, and that spoke louder than anything.

He smiled to himself and nuzzled closer to the alpha, taking in a deep breath and thinking about how he might have just found another little sanctuary to help him forget this place.

The warmth of Namjoon’s arms.

Chapter End Notes

AWWWWW SO UM.

Namjoon definitely caught feelings. And Jin??? might be getting there? *sigh* they are both dumb and won’t realize it until they are married with 10 kids.

please comment for next chapter because!!!
1) Jin goes into his first heat with Namjoon
2) Yikes.
3) He also kills more people but this time it's more fun <3
The Heat

Chapter Summary

He felt how their legs were still tangled together in a sweaty mess, and his eyes widened before he quickly pulled them back and muttered out, “Shit…. Shit, shit shit….”

Chapter Notes

Yo, so sorry this chapter is coming out so late!!! I'mmjkddksfjadjsfalkdjfals tired
I'm so glad this fic is getting popular though. Makes me super excited.
AND LOVELIES - please read this warning for this chapter
1. attempted rape
2. violent murder
3. sex? / heat

See the end of the chapter for more notes

One Month Later…

Namjoon and Jin watched as the older man stepped outside to let his dog use the restroom and sniff around a few of his plants in the garden outside his home. He was Jin’s target tonight, a man that never went to parties but needed to be killed, so Jin was told to make a house call for this datura mission. He was happy not to go to another stuffy party with a bunch of stuck up alphas at first, but now he was realizing just how scary this mission was going to be. He was going to be in a completely private place with no where to run. He was in the alpha’s playing field this time, and it was going to be even a challenge to get him to let Jin into his house.

Jin leaned on Namjoon without realizing it as they leaned against their car that was hidden by bushes and a few trees and continued to watch Jin’s target, “So we have the plan down… I’m just scared he might have someone over.”

“He’s in a robe, so I don’t think you have anything to worry about,” Namjoon replied, not bothered by Jin leaning on him at all. Jin and him had gotten close lately, spending every second together by force but bonding by choice so it was a better experience for both of them. Once he got to know Jin, Jin wasn’t as serious as he first let on. He was still intimidating and strong, but it was like he had a pun for everything. During breakfast and lunch, he’d always leaned over to Namjoon and whisper a joke into his ear while someone was talking, and the two of them would burst out into
laughter even though the joke wasn’t even that good.

Maybe it was because Jin’s shitty jokes were the only form of their entertainment in that place, but maybe he was just laughing so hard because he was filled with so much joy from Jin and him finally being friends. Like… super close friends.

Jin sat up straighter and stopped leaning on Namjoon as he muttered out, “Ok, and the guy is all alone too. No family,” he turned to Namjoon and blew out air through his lips as he tugged onto the edge of his trench coat, “I think I’m ready to go in.”

“Do you have the pill?” Namjoon turned to Jin, noticing how Jin was sweating a little though he had been acting completely fine so far today. Namjoon’s eyebrows furrowed in concern and he lifted his hand up to Jin’s forehead, “Hey are you running a fever? If you’re sick we should just go back, and-!”

“And have alpha kill me for not getting the job done?” Jin suddenly snapped and slapped Namjoon’s hand away which was something he hadn’t done in over a month now.

Namjoon was stunned for a second by Jin’s actions, but staring at the state the omega was in, it became clear what was going on.

“Jin…” he spoke softly, afraid to point out the symptoms of the dreaded condition Jin was soon to be in, but he had to warn him just in case he wasn’t realizing it himself, “I think you’re heat is going to start soon. We should get you home and take care of it because that could prove to be dangerous if you walk into that alpha’s house.”

“I think I can control myself not to sleep with some disgusting old alpha,” Jin eyed Namjoon and stepped away from him. “If I make this quick, I’ll be fine. I’m not weak.”

Wow, Namjoon felt like he was going back in time while speaking to this Jin. And just as he did back when Jin treated him like this not just because he was in heat but because he hated him, Namjoon chose to remain silent and let Jin do what he wanted, “Ok, I’m giving you ten minutes before I run in there and help you though.”

“Twenty,” Jin bargained, and Namjoon, again, had no choice but to agree.

He sighed, “Fine, twenty. Be careful please, Jin.”

Jin was definitely in a mood from his heat coming on. He wasn’t willing to admit that it was happening yet, but Namjoon knew the signs when he saw them, and he was sure Jin knew what was going on but was just embarrassed about it. He just hoped everything went smoothly in there and Jin didn’t go into full on begging for an alpha to give him kids mode within the next twenty minutes.

He was sure that wouldn’t happen, but… he just worried too much about his friend.

Jin smiled a little at how Namjoon was always caring for him even when he was being a prick, so he lifted up his fist to Namjoon and tilted his head, “Sorry, I’m being mean. Wish me luck with a fist bump? I’m kind of two hot right now for a good luck hug.”

Namjoon clicked his tongue at that because he wanted nothing more than for Jin to just go home and let his heat take its course right now, but he gave Jin twenty minutes. Twenty minutes and he was going to rush in there and take him home, and everything would be fine.

He lifted his fist up to Jin’s and bumped it lightly, “Good luck in there.”
“I’ll be in and out in five. Time me,” he grinned and stepped away towards the house, wiping sweat off his forehead but not wavering yet from the heat taking over his body slowly.

Jin walked up to the front door of the house that the older man and his dog had gone inside to just a few minutes ago. The house was more modern looking than Alpha’s but definitely smaller probably since it was only built for this one alpha and not a whole bunch of omegas living under him. He had a beautiful garden on the outside and lights placed within it that lit up the house even in the dark of the night that surrounded it.

Jin would have tried to appreciate the beauty of it a little more if he didn’t already have slick starting to leak from him and run down his leg. He rubbed the palm of his hand against himself to try to ease the desperation he was starting to feel to be touched, and he rang the doorbell a few times, deciding to take on the role of what he probably looked like right now.

A helpless omega in heat.

He started knocking on the door loudly and quickly, shouting for the alpha to please answer. He just acted how he normally acted in heat which was slightly embarrassing especially with Namjoon watching, but if he just told himself that he was acting, it made things a lot easier.

Jin knocked on the door until the alpha finally answered, not having time to say anything before Jin barged in and fell to the ground inside the house, breathing heavily and explaining through fake pants and sobs, “I-I was forced into a drug induced heat a-and I managed to escape from them, but I don’t know where to go and you were the first house I could find! I-I just need someone to help me get home!”

The alpha glanced outside to see if there was anyone chasing after Jin, but when he found his front yard completely empty, he turned back to the omega on the ground and slowly closed the door, smiling a little and asking, “Now how did you get yourself into that situation?”

Great, he was a creep. Just what Jin needed right now.

Jin tried not to roll his eyes at the interest the alpha had in him and tried to stand up, fake stumbling a little as he answered, “I went to a party with my friends and two alpha forced me out to their car,” Jin sniffled and faked a sob again, leaning on the alpha when he offered his support. “Could you please help me?”

“Of course,” the alpha smiled and started to lead Jin over to a sofa in the front room. “Do you have anyone that you can call? Like your friends? Will they be looking for you?”

“Probably not.” Jin answered as he sat down on the light blue couch. He hugged his arms around himself and tried his best to make fake tears fall down his face as he cried, “I have n-no one. Not even an alpha to help me take care of this…”

He should have bet Namjoon that he could do this in three minutes easy.

He watched as the alpha sat down and slowly snuck a hand on Jin’s thigh as if Jin even in heat wouldn’t notice how weird that was. Jin only acted like he liked it though and looked up at him with naive and knowing eyes, “You’ll help me?”

The alpha smiled, seeming to relax a bit when Jin reacted to his hand in a positive way. He nodded his head, “Of course. In fact, I’ll help you take care of it all night long until it’s gone.”
Disgusting.

Was this man really that alone and bored that he had the time to take advantage of an omega in heat so willingly all night long?

He snaked his hand up Jin’s leg to his thigh and then slipped it in between them, making a strange muffled noise when he felt the slick leaking from Jin’s entrance. He laughed a little to himself and played with Jin’s entrance, “Does that feel good, omega? You should moan for me.”

Jin felt a chill run up his spine when he felt the alpha so close to him, his fingers touching him in ways he hated and his voice coming out in a sound that Jin didn’t want to hear during his heat. He wanted to hear a soft and caring voice. He wanted to feel loved in his heat and not used, but he knew he wouldn’t get that with this alpha. That’s why it was so easy to control himself as he pretended to like it but grabbed the datura pill from his trench coat anyway, distracting the alpha with a moan and his legs spreading apart more for him as he slipped it into his mouth.

Jin waited for it to dissolve a little in his mouth before he told the alpha softly, “Please kiss me…”

He leaned forward, expecting the alpha to be compliant, but instead, the alpha only shook his head and pushed Jin back, “No, I don’t want you to get it confused since I’m just going to take care of your heat and not you.”

“I come with my heat,” Jin’s eyebrows furrowed, “Just kiss me-!”

“Don’t be a needy bitch,” the alpha growled and covered Jin’s mouth as he shoved him back down into the couch.

Jin’s eyes widened when he almost swallowed the pill in the process. The liquid was now sitting in his mouth uncomfortably, so without thinking, he quickly forced the man’s hand off his mouth and turned over to spit the liquid out into the couch, coughing it up so he wouldn’t risk swallowing enough to kill himself.

His heart was pounding as he thought about what could have happened if he swallowed it without thinking, but as the seconds ticked on and Jin started to feel the alpha prepping him for a length much longer and thicker than his fingers, he realized just what a mistake he had made. His eyes widened and he looked up at the alpha who was undoing his belt and taking out his dick, only looking at Jin’s entrance with a hungry look in his eyes rather than Jin himself.

Jin bit his lip and tried to close his legs again, “I-I don’t want to do this anymore actually… I-!” the man forced his legs to remain apart and reached a hand up to Jin’s mouth again to shut him up and say, “Shut up, you know you want it. This will only take a second anyway and then I’ll let you go.”

Jin’s eyes widened when the man leaned forward to press himself into Jin, and he almost just told himself to shut his eyes and take it for now since he knew his body wanted it and he really didn’t have a choice, but thinking about how Namjoon was outside and would help him escape if he just managed to open up the door and run outside, Jin forced his legs shut before the alpha could get any closer and bit his hand before pushing himself away and falling off the couch as he shouted, “I said I didn’t want this!”

The alpha quickly got off the couch and hurried to grab Jin’s wrist before he could get up off the ground, keeping him there and shouting out with a growl, “What the fuck do you want then, whore? You just wanted to be a tease?”

“I didn’t mean to, but-!” Jin didn’t know what to say after that. He needed to get out of here, but
the alpha was holding him down and was probably going to be able to rape him before he could
even start to put up a fight. Jin told himself not to cry, but thinking about how he was in his heat and
would be all over this evil alpha within a few minutes made him sick to the stomach. He wanted to
throw up or just give up now so this would all go by so much easier, but when he was reminded of
how Namjoon promised to rush in here in twenty minutes if Jin wasn’t out by then, Jin suddenly felt
just a glimpse of hope.

He wasn’t alone. He had Namjoon.

He grit his teeth together and shoved the alpha off of him, his chest moving up and down with heavy
breaths since his body was weak from heat, but he still managed to reply to the alpha in a growl,
“You messed with the wrong fucking whore, if that’s what I am,” he scrambled up to his feet and
grabbed the first thing he could put his hands on to swing it at the alpha’s head while he was still on
the ground.

He didn’t even realize what he was holding until he heard the sound of the heavy lamp hit the man in
the temple and slam him into the ground. The sound of the stand smacking against the alpha’s skull
caused Jin to cry out in fear of what he had done, and he dropped the lamp in panic, stepping back
and watching as the man fell unconscious with his head bleeding from the trauma of the lamp hitting
him.

Jin’s eyes widened when he realized what he just did, killing a man so violently with something
besides a datura pill.

But... was he really dead?

Jin still had slick dripping down his leg and a heat violently moving through his body, but he wasn’t
going to let himself fall into it completely yet.

He dropped the lamp on the ground and ran over to what he was guessing was the kitchen since he
saw a dining table next to it. His breathing was labored and panicked as he rummaged through the
drawers of the kitchen for a knife, hoping to find it before the alpha could get up again or fight back.
He checked everywhere he felt a knife would be until finally he found a drawer with a steak knife in
it, wasting no time afterwards to grab it and run back to the front room where the alpha was.

He was still laying there unconscious, his eyes shut and blood dripping from the scar the lamp left on
his head. Jin stepped closer with the steak knife clutched tightly in his hands. He held the handle of it
so tight his knuckles turned white, but he refused to believe he was scared. If he thought that then
surely he’d run away before he made sure the job was finished. He had only ever killed the targets
with the datura pill that was untraceable but it was already too late to use that method. It was either
now or never to kill the alpha in cold blood, and Jin had to suck it up and kill his target in a cruel
way for the first time.

He shut his eyes and thought about how the alpha had probably hurt other helpless omegas in the
past and would definitely hurt other omegas in the future. Jin thought about how he was the first
victim finally getting his revenge. He was the one saving the countless others that this alpha was
probably fated to touch and hurt in ways that they would have nightmares about for the rest of their
lives.

Jin used to be a doctor, priding himself on saving people, but now he could pride himself for saving
people in a different way. He was a datura, someone who killed alphas to save omegas. He had to
see it that way or else he’d never be able to sleep at night, and thinking about all the omegas just like
him that he was saving from this horrible man, Jin found this act so much easier to bare.
Jin heard a groan come from the alpha and he saw him shifting as he started to wake up again. His eyes widened and he knew the alpha would gain the upper hand soon since he was so much stronger and Jin was in heat, so before he could fully wake up, Jin shut his eyes and quickly bent down to stab the knife into the alpha’s head, feeling sick to his stomach when he felt it go in but not stopping until he yanked it out and shoved it into the alpha’s eye one time for good measure.

He felt himself losing control over his body, his mind losing interest in killing this man and instead wanting to help him so they could have sex or finding the next closest alpha to take care of him and help him have babies. Even as he stabbed the man for a third time in the neck, he suddenly could only think about a certain alpha waiting for him in the car that would feel so good inside of him right-!

Jin shook his head and pulled the knife out of the man who was certainly dead now for the last time. He sighed and looked at what he had done. He had made a mess, but a mistake? No.

He was now sitting in a pool of warm blood, but he knew these crimes would never be traced back to him. He wasn’t Kim Seokjin the doctor who lived in the city with his fiancee who helped him out at the clinic. He was just… he was just a pet to an alpha who would have killed him if he failed this mission. There was nothing that could be traced back to him anymore, and maybe just this once, he was glad that was the case.

Before he could fall under the full symptoms of the heat and get sloppy with his own crime scene, Jin picked himself up off the ground and turned towards the door. Namjoon was outside waiting for him.

And when he walked outside and hugged him and was in his arms… everything would be ok.

He and Namjoon could also have sex tonight and maybe have a family together-!

No.

No, he was Jin’s best friend. He wasn’t going to do that to Jin while he didn’t have a clear mind, and maybe that’s why Jin loved him so much. Because he wouldn’t take advantage of him even when Jin was throwing himself on him and-

Wait, he didn’t love Namjoon. That was… That was just his heat talking.

He needed to get out of here and back home to lock himself in the bathroom or something so he couldn’t risk saying something stupid like that to Namjoon out loud. He didn’t want his desperation to ruin his current relationship with Namjoon no matter how badly he was going to be wanting him soon for his heat.

Jin walked up to the door to leave this house before he could get caught or anything like that, but before he could, he heard a whimper coming from behind him. He thought the alpha managed to live though him stabbing him three times in places that Jin could have sworn were instant kills, but when he turned around, all he saw was the little dog the man had previously let out, sitting behind him with its tail tucked between its legs and its ears lowered.

Jin bit his lip and glanced over at the dog’s owner, feeling like he had just been caught by the little toddler of a parent he just killed in cold blood. Seeing the dog’s big eyes and almost sorrowful expression made him feel sick to his stomach, but what could he do about it? The dog’s owner was a dick.

He blew out air through his lips and awkwardly crouched down to the dog’s height, holding out a hand for it to sniff him and maybe trust him enough to come close as he spoke, “You know your
owner tried to rape me, right? Has he raped other people in the past? Because I think he deserved what was coming to him.”

The dog didn’t move, but its tail did uncurl between its legs.

Jin leaned closer, “I won’t hurt you. Not unless you try to rape me,” he snickered a little but then frowned, “Wait that’s not funny. Don’t do it because I don’t want to have to kill a dog.”

The dog finally stepped closer and sniffed at his bloody hand, scaring Jin at first when it got so close since he forgot about the fact that it might bite him for killing his owner, but instead it only pressed its nose to the palm of his hand and started wagging its tail.

He smiled a little, “I’m glad you could understand. You deserve a better owner….” Jin frowned, realizing the dog was all alone now… It was probably just a puppy. It was definitely too small to be full grown and didn’t seem to care too much about its owner yet…

Jin could blame it on his heat, but he had a stupid idea. It was a very stupid idea, but he definitely wasn’t just going to leave this puppy here all alone with a dead body. Who knew when someone was going to discover the body? It could be weeks before this man’s family finally stopped by to check on him and found a puppy gnawing on his flesh or dead from starvation beside him.

Jin couldn’t do that to an innocent puppy…

Without thinking - which was clearly a theme tonight - he scooped up the puppy in his arms when it was close enough to him, and he hurried to leave the house, knife in hand and blood and slick still dripping from him and leaving a trail as he made his way to the car.

Namjoon must have seen the knife in his hands or the blood on him because he rushed out of the car as soon as Jin walked off the property and towards the hidden car, and he ran up to him speaking in a panicked tone, “O-Oh my God, Jin, what happened in there? Why is there blood? W-Why….” he tilted his head, “Why did you take his dog?”

“Well I can’t leave it alone can I?” Jin handed Namjoon the puppy and continued walking to the car, “We need to get back to the house because my heat is starting.”

“Jin, we can’t just bring the dog back with us-!”

“Sure we can,” Jin smiled and opened up the car door, “Alpha just managed to tame me. He’s going to give me basically whatever I want besides freedom, so if I want to keep a dog from a mission I went on for him? He’s gonna let me keep the dog.”

Namjoon shut his mouth when Jin said that, knowing that the omega had an excellent point so there was no need to argue with him. He looked down at the puppy, a small Akita that was decorated with tan and white markings and currently chewing on his sleeve, and he sighed, “Fine. But Jin, I also warned you about your heat starting. That was dangerous going in there, and I’m surprised you were able to keep control over yourself for that long,” he got into the car on the other side and was immediately hit with Jin’s scent that was so much stronger than before.

His eyes widened and he turned to Jin, “Holy Shit…”

“What?” Jin turned to Namjoon and bit his lip since he knew just how strong the scent of his slick was. He also realized that Namjoon was an alpha and was going to have a hard time controlling himself now especially in this cramped space, but he still felt safe. He wasn’t sure if that was because he trusted Joon or because he wanted him to fuck him, but whatever his reasons were… he knew he could definitely live with it until they got back to the house where he knew he’d definitely be safe for
the rest of his heat away from anyone who might take advantage of him in it.

Namjoon leaned against the window and shut his eyes as their driver started the car and began to drive back to the mansion. He held the puppy close and sighed, “Just stay on that side, Jin… I don’t think…” he sighed and bit his lip, “I don’t trust myself, so please stay away.”

Jin frowned and looked down, “I trust you, it’s fine.”

Namjoon shook his head, “It won’t be if I lose control and take advantage of you,” he whispered that last part so the driver wouldn’t be able to hear, “I don’t want to hurt you.”

“You wouldn’t be hurting me,” Jin could feel it, his heat taking over his body… his words. He reached over to take the puppy out of Namjoon’s arms so he could set it down on the empty seat on the other side of him and move closer towards Namjoon without seeming to eager to touch him. He knew this was his heat acting and talking right now, but he also wasn’t making any efforts to stop it or control himself.

Probably because deep down he knew he wanted this with Namjoon…

Deep down, he knew that if he were to trust any alpha with his heat, he’d want it to be someone just like Namjoon.

He… He did trust an alpha to be with him during his heat actually, and that was in fact Namjoon.

He wanted Namjoon so badly.

“Jin, what are you doing?” Namjoon asked, eyes wide but his stare hungry since deep down, he was wanting this too. Jin knew his smell was attracting Namjoon not just by the hard on in the alpha’s pants but also by the way he was already opening up his body to him as Jin crept closer to him in the backseat of the car despite protesting Jin even looking at him right now.

He still continued to argue Jin getting closer, but he didn’t physically fight it when the omega shed off his trench coat and sat himself comfortably on Namjoon’s lap, his knees on either side of his thighs and his slick dripping right over Namjoon's groin and leaving a pool of it on his pants that seeped through the fabric and met his length underneath.

Namjoon shut his eyes and leaned his head back, “Shit… You’re going to be so pissed at me in a few days.”

“But I’ll be very happy now,” Jin smiled and wrapped his arms around Namjoon’s neck, spreading his legs farther apart on top of Namjoon’s groin and grinding against him subtly. He breathed out softly in pleasure when he finally felt something between him and an alpha starting which was what his body had so desperately wanted for the past few minutes. He threw his head back and moaned out the alpha’s name he had wanted to say like this for so long, “Namjoon…” he peaked his eyes open to see his reaction as he bit his lip and continued to grind against him.

Namjoon seemed to be battling himself for what to do right now. Enjoy this omega who smelled like the inside of a sugar cube or the fucking Sugar Plum Fairy’s Cottage at Christmas time who was throwing himself at him, or push him away since he knew they’d both regret it in a few days?…

Namjoon pressed his forehead to Jin’s chest, “Jin, we can’t do this…”

Why the fuck did Jin smell so sweet in heat? This just wasn’t fair.

“Can we just do it one time?” Jin asked so softly, so gently, Namjoon almost wanted to just melt
into his hold right there and give him everything he wanted, but he stayed strong even as Jin slowly slipped off his underwear and started fingering himself right in front of Namjoon. Jin had definitely lost full control over himself now and probably would barely remember any of this since he was reaching the peak of his heat. He moaned out under his breath as he played with his entrance and pleaded with Namjoon in such a sweet tone of voice, “Please, Joon? I’ve wanted to do this even before my heat, so you wouldn’t be taking advantage of me… I just want to be so good for you… I want to have a family with you too.”

Jin’s voice sounded like honey in his ears, and he wanted nothing more than to just grab his hips and do him into the backseat of this car as it drove back towards Alpha’s estate, but he stayed strong. He tried his best not to look at Jin as he replied, “No, Jin, I’m sorry, but we both know you don’t want that.”

“I want it,” Jin argued and slowly undid his harness, making eye contact with Namjoon who now couldn’t bring himself to move as he watched Jin completely finish undressing for him.

It was like a dream come true-

No, this wasn’t a dream. Namjoon didn’t want this. He had to keep reminding himself that he didn’t want this, Jin didn’t want this, and it was only going to prove bad results if he went through with his desires that was being brought on by Jin’s scent.

He breathed out heavily when he looked down and realized that Jin was completely naked now, all parts of his outfit now completely off and thrown to the floor of the car. Namjoon reached his hands up to Jin’s thighs to feel how soft his skin was over his toned muscle. He could imagine how good they’d feel tightened around his waist as he fucked into the omega-!

Namjoon quickly gained enough since to force his hands off of Jin and say in a serious tone, “Jin, get off of me. Stop.”

“You don’t want me to stop,” Jin slowly unzipped Namjoon’s pants underneath him and smiled when he pulled out Namjoon’s hardened length. Yeah… it was obvious the alpha didn’t want him to stop.

“That’s not fair,” Namjoon replied with a soft and nervous laugh. He tried to look away, but Jin’s hand reached out to grab his chin and force him to look back at him. He bit his lip and stared up at the omega who was poisoned with lust and out of his mind, saying, “Namjoon I-I want a baby. If you could just-!” Jin’s eyes suddenly widened and he bit down on his lip so hard it bled, shaking his head and muttering out in a stutter, “Namjoon don’t. Please don’t.”

“I won’t, don’t worry,” Namjoon quickly said, realizing that Jin gained his sense back for just a moment as the affects of the heat were just flowing in and out of him since it was only the beginning. It would be in full force soon, so he asked while he could, “What am I allowed to do to help you though? Please… let me help you, Jin.”

Jin cried out in pain and gripped onto Namjoon’s shoulders, “It hurts so much… J-Just…” he sniffled and remained strong for just a few more seconds to say, “We can’t have sex.”

“We won’t then,” Namjoon replied just before Jin’s urges took over once again and he lined his entrance up with Namjoon’s boner to slowly slide down on it. Namjoon was able to tell what he was doing before he could could press the tip in and quickly held himself back while pushing Jin forward just enough to prevent him from sitting down on his dick. He breathed out heavily since the alpha in him was pissed at him for ruining what could have been the perfect time tofuck this helpless omega, but he stayed strong and spoke with a patient smile for Jin, “Jinnie, I’ll give you what you want
when we’re back in the room, but for now, do you think you’d be fine me just using my hands?”

He wasn’t going to give Jin what he wanted, but he had to tell a few white lies right now to get the omega to calm down and stop begging for children so he could listen to him. As he expected, Jin heard his words and calmed down a little since there was a promise of him getting to have Namjoon’s baby if he did. He smiled and reached for Namjoon’s hand as he spoke, “You’ll take care of me tonight though? No one else, just me and you?”

“The of course, Jin,” Namjoon let his hand slip between Jin’s thighs and he held his breath as he touched the omega’s entrance just lightly at first, not wanting to scare him with any sudden movements. Jin seemed to fall silent to the feel of Namjoon’s hands between his thighs, a content silence, and leaned back a bit on the back of the seat behind him and stared at Namjoon who was in between his legs and holding him on his lap.

Any other day, he’d literally rather kill himself than be in this position, but right now? He couldn’t feel happier.

Namjoon kept his eyes on Jin just in case something flashed in the omega’s expression that told him he didn’t want this. He slipped one finger into Jin, then two, and then eventually three just to help Jin feel a little less desperate as they made their way back to the estate.

Jin whined only a few times during the process about how he’d prefer Namjoon to be rough with him and use his dick, but other times, Jin would just fall silent and stare at Namjoon with tear filled eyes as he thanked him for helping him like this and not any other way. Not listening to the desperate side of Jin or the needy side of himself was hard for Namjoon, but these small moments where normal Jin peeked through during his heat made the pain of not going all the way with the omega all the more worth it.

When they got back to the estate, Namjoon dressed Jin in just his trench coat for now, tucking his harness and underwear under his arm along with the bloodied knife and also handing the Akita puppy to him to hide under his trench coat before they headed into the house to go properly take care of Jin’s heat. The driver started to follow after Jin for a moment too, asking if Namjoon needed help with him since he wanted a piece of Jin too while he was so desperate, but Namjoon managed to stand his ground and push him away before taking Jin into the safety of the house where everyone was already asleep.

Jin leaned on him the whole way up to their room, smelling his neck and giggling to himself about how Namjoon smelled like Autumn. Namjoon couldn’t help but laugh a little about how Jin was acting kind of drunk because of his heat, but then when he thought about how he wanted nothing more than to fuck Jin and get him pregnant with a child that was all theirs and no one else’s, he frowned and tried to keep himself serious and away from all thoughts thinking about how adorable and sexy Jin was right now in heat.

He led him up to their room successfully and helped Jin take the trench coat off before setting the puppy off to the side and then ushering Jin to the bathroom to help prepare a bath for him to wash him off of blood and slick.

He turned on the faucet and waited for the bathtub to fill up with warm water, trying to ignore how Jin was completely naked beside him and leaning on the bathtub as he moaned and whined out how Namjoon was a terrible alpha for not getting him pregnant already. The words were definitely taunting and Namjoon kept telling himself that post-heat Jin would kill him for even remembering these words coming from his mouth, but Namjoon couldn’t help but want to just… give Jin the family he wanted right now… Mate with him, become one with him, create someone with him…
Jin was beautiful… Jin was smart, and brave, and witty, and scary, and talented, and… and he wanted to be with someone like him and have a child half as amazing as him with him, but…

“Jinnie, do you think you can take a bath on your own?” Namjoon interrupted his thoughts to ask as he stood up. He couldn’t do this anymore. He had to separate himself from Jin before he could convince himself that regular Jin might want a family and give him something that would make his currently terrible life ten times harder… a baby.

He stood up and turned off the faucet, ignoring Jin when the omega straightened up and pleaded with him softly, “Wait, Joon, don’t leave me…”

“How can you wash yourself on your own or not?” Namjoon asked, stepping back from Jin. “Jin, you don’t want a baby. Our baby would die in this place in a terrible way, think about it.”

Jin frowned, tears forming in his glossy eyes as he stared up at Namjoon with such a sad expression. He shook his head, “I’ll take care of it, Joon. I’ll protect it.”

“You don’t want it,” Namjoon repeated, gritting his teeth. He braved to smooth his hand over Jin’s bare back and say softly with what little was left of his self-control, “I know you’re strong, Jin. You’re stronger than me, so I need to leave the room to keep myself from hurting you and giving something to you that you don’t want, but can you please do me a favor and wash all the blood and slick off your body for me?”

Jin bit his lip and nodded his head, tears falling from his eyes, “I’m sorry…”

“Oh no, baby, don’t be sorry,” Namjoon leaned forward and wrapped Jin up into his arms. What was he doing? What was he even saying at this point? Jin wasn’t his ‘baby’ nor were they in a position for pet names. They were barely even in a position for hugs like this, and yet they seemed to be forgetting all the rules they set for each other tonight thanks to their raging hormones that they couldn’t control.

He managed to pull himself back though and stand up again, stepping back and saying with a soft smile, “You’re so strong. I’ll go take some pills to keep myself from doing anything I’ll regret, and by the time you get out of the bath, I’ll be able to help you out and trust myself not to go too far, ok?”

Jin pressed his hand into the water in the tub and nodded his head, “Thank you, Namjoon…”

Another moment that helped Namjoon know that self-control was worth it no matter how painful it was. He smiled and nodded his head, stepping back to reach for the doorknob to leave as he replied, “No problem… Just shout for me if you need anything. I’ll be right on the other side of the door.”

Jin nodded and stood up to step into the tub and start washing himself.

Namjoon lingered for just a moment to make sure Jin got in ok and didn’t slip or hurt himself, but when Jin settled in just fine on his own, Joon left while he still had the strength to do so, turning around and closing the door behind himself before taking a deep breath and thinking about how he probably made so many stupid and embarrassing mistakes tonight all because he was a dumb alpha who could just barely control himself around an omega in heat.

He sighed and looked down at the puppy Jin had brought home tonight, thinking about how maybe Jin took it from the home because his maternal instinct was showing through thanks to his heat and he wanted to raise at least something. Namjoon hoped Jin would be able to keep it too since he obviously wasn’t going to be getting a baby out of tonight like he ‘wanted’. He also hoped they’d get to keep it because in all honesty the puppy was kind of cute…
And it’d be nice to have a cute dog around here to take care of. Maybe something for the omegas to love since this place got dull after awhile without anything to truly care for.

Namjoon smiled at the puppy and tilted his head at it when it tilted its head back at him, “Jin did the right thing bringing you home, didn’t he?” he walked over to it and picked it up to raise it up to his face and nuzzle their noses together, “Yeah, he’s gonna love having you much more than a baby,” he laughed a little to himself, feeling less tension in his body now that he had separated himself from Jin. He set the puppy back down and turned to the bathroom with a small smile on his face, “I wonder if he’d change his mind about that though if he ever escaped from here…”

He wondered if Jin would ever want a family with him if he ever escaped from here…

It was crazy to think that since they were only just friends and they had known each other for less than two months, but Namjoon was going to let himself divulge into these horny alpha thoughts and just be a tiny bit happy about the fact that Jin wanted to have a baby with him tonight. Sure, it was just the affects from the heat, and sure, Namjoon was only happy about it because he was an alpha and loved it when any omega seemed the least bit interested in him, but just the thought of making a baby with Jin tonight filled Namjoon with a sense of pride and joy he hadn’t felt for a while…

It made him wonder what he would feel if he and Jin actually did have a family together… by choice and not just by heat…

That was a dangerous thought to think about on a mission, but Namjoon could only smile to himself when he thought about some absurd reality where he had a family with Jin. He knew that was the last thing Jin ever wanted, but still… it was a nice thought to think about.

~(***)~

An hour passed by and Namjoon had taken some pills to control his scent as well as his himself during these next few hours of Jin’s heat. He could still smell Jin’s sweet smell that had filled up the room like a warm vanilla candle, but it didn’t bother him at all really anymore. Sure, he had frequent thoughts of having sex with Jin in heat every time he smelled him or heard him. He couldn’t help but love seeing him all messed up and sweaty underneath him as he begged to be filled, but with the pills, Namjoon could also easily make those thoughts go away and tell himself that now wasn’t the right time to be thinking that nor was ever really.

Within the hour, Namjoon cleaned himself up a little bit and then tidied up around the room since he needed to find ways to keep himself awake while waiting for Jin to be done.

When the hour was almost up, Namjoon also decided to sneak the puppy to Taehyung and Jungkook’s room while also telling them that Jin was in heat so they’d both be in the room for a few days. Taehyung was excited about the puppy and barely even registered Namjoon’s warnings of a heat, so he relied on Jungkook to at least tell everyone the news about Jin for him…. except the beta was equally excited about the puppy and also barely listening to him.

Namjoon couldn’t help but smile though at how the puppy was definitely going to be a great addition to the house… if Alpha didn’t take it away.

He walked back upstairs hoping Jin would still be in the bath without having noticed his absence, but when he got upstairs and opened the door up to the room, Jin was laying on Namjoon’s bed with a
towel wrapped around him, sniffling and wiping away tears as he took in the scent Namjoon had left on his bed.

“Where did you go…” Jin sniffled, his eyes glossy with tears as he looked up at Namjoon. “It hurts so much… Namjoon, we need to have sex.”

Namjoon sighed and stepped into the room, “Jin, you specifically told me-!”

“-I didn’t want sex,” Jin finished his sentence, calm enough to remember that now. He nodded his head and sat up, “I know what I said, but I think we’re both level headed enough to make the decision that sex is what I need right now. I think the worst of my heat is over, and I’m not going to break the condom or anything like that. You do have condoms, right? Because I don’t want a baby. I’m conscious enough to be able to say that.”

Jin was serious. Namjoon could tell the difference between regular Jin and heat Jin, and this was regular Jin wanting to have sex with him.

Regular Jin was wanting to have sex with him.

Namjoon awkwardly coughed and looked down, “So you won’t get mad after all this when you realize we had sex?”

“As long as you don’t go all alpha on me and mark me,” Jin sniffled and squirmed where he sat because the desperation of his heat was coming back. He suddenly stood up and grabbed Namjoon’s hand to drag him towards the bed as he whined out in a low voice under his breath, “It hurts so much, just please hurry. Make the feeling go away.”

Jin was still desperate, but not for a family anymore. Instead, he just wanted pleasure, and with a ‘ok’ from regular Jin, Namjoon wasn’t afraid to give him what he wanted.

Jin shed off his towel and threw it down to the ground, now completely naked once again and getting up on Namjoon’s bed for him. His eyes were locked on Namjoon as the alpha crawled up on the bed with him, making hesitant movements but slowly and surely finding his way to the omega and past him to grab the condoms he had stored in his bedside drawer. He blushed as he opened up the packaging and stared at the sight in front of him, Jin staring up at him with expectant eyes as he spread his legs slowly for Namjoon, his slick creating a wet stain underneath him on the covers.

“You seem so nervous,” Jin spoke softly, making himself comfortable in the pillows as he watched Namjoon take his cock out and cover it with the condom. He also seemed nervous despite being in heat, his cheeks a pinkish hue and his eyebrows furrowing every few seconds as he jumped back and forth between absolutely hating this and absolutely loving it. He never once got mad at Namjoon though even in his inner battles, and he made sure to let Namjoon know that, “Joon, you can enjoy this too. Don’t worry about me because I promise you, I need this and want this, and I’ll be enjoying it too.”

Namjoon ignored him, his frown remaining on his face as he fit himself between Jin’s legs and requested, “Just tell me if you want me to stop.”

“I won’t; I want this,” Jin reminded him, wrapping his arms around him and pulling himself closer.

He shuddered when he felt the tip of Namjoon’s length press up against his entrance and closed his eyes, “Just… go slow but all the way in,” he scrunches up and bit his lip when Namjoon did as he requested, slowly pressing all the way in until he hit the wall of Jin’s insides. Jin breathed out slowly when the feeling wasn’t as bad as he thought it’d be. He relaxed a little and let out a shaky breath,
“It’s been so long, I was scared.”

“Are you comfortable?” Namjoon pulled away for a second to check Jin’s expression, but Jin forced him back down into his tight hug, “Yeah, yeah, I feel better already actually.”

Namjoon smiled, “That’s good,” he leaned down and kissed Jin’s cheek, “Just tell me if you want me to stop and-!”

“I won’t want you to stop,” Jin assured Namjoon for hopefully the last time. He kissed Namjoon back on the cheek and made sure they were looking each other in the eye as he spoke in the most serious tone of voice he could manage while wanting nothing more than to be pounded into by this alpha, “We’re in this together right? This is the reason why we were brought together, so this isn’t anything bad.”

“But I’m an alpha,” Namjoon argued, still shifting within Jin and getting in a comfortable position to start moving inside of him at a slow and steady pace. Jin hummed out when he felt exactly what his body had wanted for the past few hours and he laid his head back a bit in pleasure as he muttered out under his breath, “And also my best friend,” he smiled and huffed out under his breath when Namjoon started moving harder in him, “Yeah… Yeah, keep going.”

Namjoon felt Jin grip onto him and he continued on with the same pace Jin seemed to like. He was stiff at first, afraid to touch Jin or go to far in a way Jin didn’t like, but every time Jin nipped at his neck playfully or moaned out his name when he hit a spot that made Jin’s legs clench tighter around his waist, Namjoon found himself falling deeper in deeper into the belief that this wasn’t for the sake of Jin’s desperation for pleasure or because they were assigned to each other for him to help each other out with this, but they were having sex because… they were attracted to each other in some way. They… they trusted each other.

And that wasn’t far from a lie, so as minutes ticked by, Namjoon found himself holding Jin closer and kissing him harder with every time he thrusted into him. He even started moaning Jin’s name by their second round and pressing him up against the headboard of the bed as he fucked up into him, now chasing his own orgasm instead of worrying about Jin’s.

He kissed at Jin’s neck, leaving a trail of hickies down to his collar bone which gave Jin the idea to the same thing to him. He bit and kissed Namjoon’s shoulders and neck all while begging him to go hard or faster or turn him around to fuck him from behind. Namjoon didn’t know what round he was on with Jin by the time they were under the covers or when Jin was suddenly riding him, giggling a little at how embarrassed he was but rolling against Namjoon's hard on as he muttered out through his laugh, “I haven’t done this in like two years.”

“You’re doing great,” Namjoon spoke breathlessly, staring up at Jin in awe of how he looked even when sweaty and covered in love marks and cum from previous rounds. He was panting even as he rode Namjoon, but the lustful expression never left his eyes as he worked hard to have his own orgasm and help Namjoon hit his. He smiled at what his alpha for the night said and leaned down to kiss him on the lips, something that was now not awkward at all since Namjoon had now been inside of him in so many ways in the past few hours. Namjoon moaned out against the omega’s lips when he reached his climax, and he smoothed his hands over Jin’s ass to continue to move his lower half as they kissed to help ride out his orgasm.

He could feel how sweaty and messy Jin was as their chests touched while kissing, and he could also feel Jin’s heart beating against the inside of his chest and against his own, making him feel so close to this omega who he couldn’t believe he feared just a little over a month ago.

He closed his eyes and let himself truly feel and appreciate Jin’s body pressed up against his own as
he whispered softly, “You’re so amazing, Jin… So beautiful…I’m so lucky to have you.”

And Jin ran his fingers through Namjoon’s hair just as soft as his voice came out in reply, “Me too… I’m so lucky too…”

The next few days passed by in a blur with only quick bathroom and food breaks where Tae was kind enough to leave snacks by their door. There wasn’t much talking with how tired the both of them were, but nothing was awkward even in the silences in between. They both knew they were happy… They both knew they wanted to continue having sex due to how Jin’s heat smell was so strong.

On the last day though when the smell had finally disappeared, Namjoon woke up to Jin snapping up into a sitting position and looking around the room that was a complete wreck now. Even if all of his memories of his heat were gone, Jin would be able to tell what had happened just by the musty smell in the stale air around him. Oh and also how he was covered in cum and sleeping beside Namjoon who was equally as naked as he was.

He felt how their legs were still tangled together in a sweaty mess, and his eyes widened before he quickly pulled them back and muttered out, “Shit…. Shit, shit shit…."

Namjoon almost thought he was waking up to Jin begging for another round, his first sight being Jin’s naked hips that were still sweaty from last night. But when he looked up to see the panicked expression on the omega’s face, he quickly sat up and muttered out, “Oh God, we… I’m so-!”

“I’m so sorry!” Jin beat him to it, not seeming as angry as he was just panicked and embarrassed. He shook his head and ran his fingers through his hair, looking like he wanted to pull it out as he muttered out, “Fuck, I forced this onto you. I’m no better than an alpha taking advantage of an omega in heat, I-!” he turned to Namjoon and bit his lip, “Namjoon, I’m so sorry… I-If you feel uncomfortable now, I totally-!”

“Hey, Jin, it’s fine,” Namjoon assured him, still confused why Jin was apologizing to him and not getting pissed about what happened though he wasn’t going to complain. He’d much rather prefer Jin just simply freaking out about how he might have forced himself onto Namjoon than thinking Namjoon forced himself onto him.

He smiled to let Jin know that he wasn’t uncomfortable at all by this situation since he also made the mature adult decision to go through with this as well, “Jin, I wanted to help you,” he wondered if it would be weird now to kiss Jin, so he let the omega have his space for the first time in the last few days as he continued without thinking, “I love you so-!”

His eyes widened and he froze.

What.

He.

He did not love Jin. That. That was misspoken.

And seeing how Jin’s eyes were widening, that was a mistake to say too. He cringed a little at how things finally got awkward because he was so terrible with words, so he quickly backtracked, “I mean… I care for you. Like… I love you as a person. I think you’re great, and because of that, I care for you and want you to-!” he paused and sighed, laughing awkwardly, “This was my first time taking care of an omega’s heat, I think I’m a little out of it, and my hormones are making me say
things I don’t mean,” before he could ruin this moment any further, he slowly stepped out of the covers and got out of bed, bending down to grab his boxers so he wouldn’t be completely naked in front of Jin anymore.

“Namjoon…” Jin spoke softly, following him with his eyes as he made his way to the bathroom like a predator watching its prey. Except this predator was also holding a lot of pity for his prey that was probably a deep red color of embarrassment all over.

Namjoon bit his lip and only turned around when he had his hand on the bathroom door that he so desperately needed to escape to before he lost his mind about what he just did with Jin. Not just what he said either but what he had been doing with him these past few days. Why… Why did he have sex with him? What told him that that was a good idea? Where did he think that would take him? Was that something smart for two best friends to do that had finally come to trust each other?

Shit…. Shit, shit, shit. He definitely ruined his relationship with Jin because of all of this. He definitely ruined this mission too by getting close to him.

“I’m sorry…” he looked down and bit his lip, “I think I took advantage of you. My judgement was clouded, and-!”

“Joon…” Jin interrupted him with a smile and tilted his head, his cheeks just as red as Namjoon’s now though he seemed calmer as he spoke, “You’re a good alpha. I remember everything, and I just want to say…” he huffed out and laughed a little under his breath, “Damn, this is so embarrassing. I feel like I'm acting like I lost my virginity, but it really isn’t that big of a deal,” he reached over for the covers to cover himself up more as he spoke more, “Thank you… I know you didn’t take advantage of me. You did exactly what I needed, and I’m so glad I have you as my partner.”

Oh… so Jin wasn’t pissed even a little? He was even thanking him?

Their relationship could still be saved.

This mission could still be saved.

Namjoon just couldn’t make the same mistake again. He wasn't going to. He was given a second chance, and he was going to take it.

He smiled softly, “Yeah, you’re my best friend, Jin. I’d do anything for you.”

“You’re my best friend too,” Jin replied, his voice coming out awkward though Namjoon could tell Jin was happy about this conclusion to the dreaded heat that they wouldn’t have to face for another few months.

But until then? They were best friends and nothing more. And they both preferred it that way….

Weird… two best friends in a room that was still musty from them having sex non-stop for three days. It was a strange concept that Namjoon couldn’t wrap his head around, but something in him told him things were only going to continue to get more confusing between him and Jin as time went on.

Chapter End Notes

Hey whores you really think I'd make it easy for you huhhhhh??
YOU THINK I'd Just have NamjiN BanG And fall In LoVe?

NO. YOU GOTTA WORK FOR IT. THEY ARE JUST BEST FRIEND ZONING EACH OTHER RIGHT NOW.

buttttttt you guys should comment for them to get out of that zone faster!!! I'm tired I don't know what i'm typing.

Sneak peak to next chapter!!!
1. Namjin make an even bigger mistake than they made this chapter
2. Dog update
Dr. Kim Seokjin

Chapter Summary

He leaned forward and kissed Jin’s neck, whispering to him as he slowly took off his robe to reveal his broad shoulders, “Tell me if you want me to stop, and I will, ok? I promise.”

Chapter Notes

The chapter in which I have finally lost all innocence.

I am posting this beyond the grave.

See the end of the chapter for more notes

Dr. Kim Seokjin

Namjoon and Jin took their times cleaning themselves up before heading downstairs to breakfast where their friends thankfully were. Namjoon didn’t want to admit to himself that things were awkward now that he and Jin had had sex for the past few days due to Jin’s heat, but that was definitely the case with how quiet they were on the way down to the dining room and kitchen area.

Thankfully their friends were there though, eating breakfast still and all smiling and lifting their heads up when Jin and Namjoon made their appearance.

“Hey, look who finally emerged from his heat!” Jimin smiled and lifted his arms up, “I was going to go up there to check on you two days ago, but I could hear that you two were just fine,” Jimin winked at Yoongi and set his arms back down.

Jin and Namjoon both blushed at that comment and quickly took their seats looking away from each other as Jin muttered out, “It was just a heat. We did what he needed to do because that’s what the pairing is for, right?”

“Huh?” Jimin tilted his head and sighed, “Yeah, I guess. But it’s always fun to enjoy it. You enjoyed it, right?”

“Yeah,” Jin coughed and nodded his head, keeping his gaze down at the table.

Namjoon could feel how red his face was getting, but he managed to nod and answer in a dry voice as well, “Yeah I did too.”

God, why was he having to admit that out loud? Like of course he enjoyed every second of that, but he was afraid Jin would think he was using him for his own enjoyment. That was the last thing he
wanted Jin to think. He and Jin already laid it out there this morning that they were best friends and they were willing to have sex with each other - enjoying sex - to help Jin get through his heat, but he still couldn’t help but worry.

Jin could see Namjoon’s worried expression and he tapped him lightly on the shoulder, “It’s ok. I said it’s ok.”

He hoped Namjoon would relax a little, but all he got in response was an awkward smile before Tae nudged him from beside him and asked softly, “Hey, what are we going to do about the puppy?”

Jin eyebrows furrowed in confusion and he turned to Tae with his eyes widened in shock, “Huh? What do you mean?”

Tae tilted his head and bit his lip, “…You don’t remember?”


Jimin snorted into his cup of coffee and grabbed onto Yoongi’s shoulder, “Yoongi, I think he took the puppy during his heat. It was a heat move.”

“A motherly instinct,” Yoongi added which caused Jin’s eyes to widen, “What? I’m right here; stop talking about me!” he turned to Namjoon, “What did I do?”

“You stole a dog,” Namjoon couldn’t help but laugh a little since Jimin and Yoongi were talking so lightly about it, “On a datura mission, you didn’t want to leave the puppy alone with his dead owner, so you brought it out to the car and refused to leave without it.”

Jin sighed out and leaned back in his seat, “That puppy’s going to die. We need to get it out of here, don’t we?”

“Well no,” Jimin pouted, “I want the puppy to stay.”

“But what would we even do-!” Jin started to protest, but Taehyung hit his hand down on the table and argued, “Jin, we need to keep the puppy. After spending three days with it, I already would give my life for him,” he grabbed Jin’s hand and stood up, “Come with me. You need to meet him.”

Jungkook hopped up as well, “Yes, I missed him all of breakfast! We haven’t named him yet because he’s your dog I guess, but he’s definitely a keeper.”

Jin stood up because Taehyung practically yanked him out of his seat, and he looked back at Namjoon, “Please come along. I don’t think I can deal with this on my own.”

Oh true, Jin was an omega just out of heat and probably still exhausted. He was probably thinking he’d have an easy day getting out of it by just eating a healthy breakfast with friends and relaxing in the garden all day, but not even five minutes in and his friends were refusing to let him eat breakfast because they were dragging him upstairs to look at a puppy he couldn’t remember stealing.

Their whole group went up to Taehyung’s room, everyone wanting to see the puppy while Jin and Namjoon were just along for the ride. Taehyung cracked open the door to his room just a little before he turned to Jin and whispered. “He barks a lot, so if Alpha comes, we’ve made a plan to hide him in the bottom of the wardrobe with a few treats Jungkook and I have saved up.”

“You’re risking your lives to hide a puppy?” Jin questioned before Taehyung could open the door up all the way and allow them inside. He was confused why someone who has been here for so long
and has seen the punishments would do something so stupid like hide a puppy in their room when
dogs were probably not allowed.

Taehyung only nodded his head proudly and finally opened up the door for them all to walk through,
“When you see this adorable baby you’ll understand.”

He led them into the room and then hurried to the bathroom where he was holding the puppy during
breakfast, opening up the door and releasing the smallest Akita puppy Jin had ever seen. It was a tiny
little ball of energy that yipped and barked as soon as it was let out and ran circles around the room in
excitement before finally running into Jin and jumping up on him.

“Looks like he remembers you,” Jimin smiled and bent down beside the puppy to pick it up,
“Anyways, I’d give my life for him too, so we’re keeping him.”

Jin sighed and shook his head, “No, we need to risk our lives over escaping, not a puppy,” he turned
to Joon, “Are you serious about me saving it? Why was I so stupid?”

Namjoon walked closer to him to examine the puppy he had given away for a few days to deal with
Jin’s heat, and he reached over Jin’s shoulder to pet it and reply, “You weren’t stupid, you were
caring,” the puppy licked his hand and tried to wiggle out of Jimin’s hold to get closer to Jin, causing
Namjoon to chuckle and add, “It looks like he likes you because you saved him from the evil alpha.”

Jin tried to remember saving the puppy. He thought back to that night he went on the mission and
Namjoon told him he was about to go into heat… he said they should go home instead, but Jin
snapped at him and fought to stay. He walked up to the house and the rest was kind of blurry, but-!

Jin’s eyes widened…

blood… blood, so much blood.

There was a knife.

He turned to Namjoon with his eyes wide in panic, “Namjoon, I-I killed-!”

“I took care of it, it’s fine,” Namjoon assured Jin, remembering how he cleaned off the knife and
hid it in his briefcase as well when he was waiting for Jin to get out of the bath that first night of his
heat. Before the others could get suspicious about what happened, he changed the subject and turned
the attention back to the puppy, “So what should we name this little guy? What does he look like?”

Jin looked up at Namjoon who was so close to him, his body built in a way that made even Jin look
small beside him. This alpha didn’t even allow him to be worried for more than two seconds because
he had taken care of everything while Jin was in heat. Shit, he had taken care of everything while
also taking care of Jin’s heat itself. How did he do it?…

Jin felt his heart beating faster when Namjoon’s chest was pressed up against his shoulder as he
reached over to pet the puppy. It was a move Jin would have jabbed him in the rib cage with his
elbow for when they first met, but now it was an action Jin welcomed whole-heartedly. And why?
…. It wasn’t like Jin was fond of skinship between best friends… He barely enjoyed being
physically close with his lovers in the past, but with Joon… It was like a subconscious goal of his to
take as close as he could to him. Was it the omega part of him thinking that the alpha who took care of
his heat was now the love of his life or was it heart and mind starting to fall in love with his best
friend?

Oh God, no, he wasn’t falling in love. He could barely admit that he was in love with Minjae when
they were engaged and they had known each other for almost ten years. He had known this guy for a
month, and what? He wanted to mate with him already?

“I think we should name it something cool and scary like Guard,” Jungkook’s voice pulled him out of his thoughts thankfully, and Jin turned his head to the younger beta who continued speaking eagerly, “Or Hero! Or uhh… Captain! I’ve been thinking about names a lot lately.”

“I hate all of them,” Tae said so sweetly to him with a soft smile, words that caused Jungkook to pout and lean on Tae, “Well your names aren’t so good either. Coal? Prince? King?” he lifted his brows and raised his head at what he said, “Oh, I might actually like King.”

“Guys, I think we should let Jin choose,” Jimin spoke up which caused the pair to pause and turn to him and thankfully stop bickering. Jimin turned to Jin with a smile and finally handed him the puppy, “You stole it. You name it.”

Jin took the puppy from Jimin and looked down at it, muttering out softly, “I only took this dog because I was in heat and wanted a baby to raise, that’s it. You guys can name it though if you…” he paused and looked into the puppy’s eyes, noticing how wide and curious they were, just like a human baby. He had seen quite a few babies in his lifetime, being a doctor and all, but he had never gazed into their eyes as much as this moment, staring into the puppy’s eyes and suddenly catching what everyone else in the room seemed to have already caught: the will to die for this puppy.

“Agi…” he whispered to himself before looking up at everyone else and speaking in a normal voice once more to explain, “Baby. We’ll call him Agi.”

Jungkook pouted and crossed his arms, “Lame.”

Jin thought that maybe the others would think the same, but Jimin smiled and stood up for Jin, “No, I like Agi. He’s our baby and we’ll protect him.”

“Cutest baby in the whole world,” Taehyung cooed and reached out to hold Agi again, “Agi is an adorable name for an adorable dog.”

Jin grinned at the responses he was getting, and he turned to Joon, wondering what he thought about it. Namjoon was cooing at Agi now too, but as Jin stared at him, he realized that everything in him wanted to raise this puppy with the alpha beside him. He hated the thought of having a kid, but maybe raising a puppy wouldn’t be so bad?

Wait, why did he want to raise something with Namjoon at all? Where was this coming from? It must have been coming from his heat because this definitely wasn’t something Jin would feel or think on his own. Yeah, he must be still delirious from his heat.

Namjoon could probably feel him staring daggers into his head, so he turned to Jin, and Jin immediately felt his knees go weak as his heart started beating faster and harder at the eye contact. All Namjoon did was stare at him, and Jin wanted to kiss him and cuddle him in bed for the rest of the day. He and Namjoon continued to make awkward eye contact filled with what he could only fearfully guess was sexual frustration until Namjoon’s cheeks started to turn pink in a blush. His eyes widened and Jin was scared he might have spoken his inner thoughts out loud without realizing it, but before he could question what happened, he felt the slick dampering his underwear and slowly dripping down his leg. This wasn’t heat slick either. That always smelled like vanilla, sugar, and sometimes ginger bread for reasons he didn’t know, but this was producing a sweet honey scent.

Jin was turned on.

And Namjoon could sense it, and there was no doubt about the fact that Jin was turned on just from
looking at him.

Jin coughed awkwardly and turned away, awkwardly rubbing his legs together to try to wipe the slick away before it started dripping on the floor in a few minutes. He turned to Jimin and held Agi close, “I’m going to go ask for Alpha’s permission to keep him. That’s the only way we’ll be able to safely have him as our pet, so I’ll just-!”

“But wait, what if he says no?” Jimin asked, worried. “What if he kills Agi?”

Fuck, Jin was too tired for this. No, correction, he was too horny for this. He just wanted to grab Namjoon and ride him again like he did last night, but now sadly wasn’t the time. Shit, it’d never be the right time until his next heat if being best friends was how they wanted to be. Best friends couldn’t fuck each other. That would just be so emotionally frustrating if they did that.

“He won’t kill Agi,” Jin sighed, “I’ll cause a scene if he doesn’t let me keep him, and he knows that. He’ll probably let me have just this one thing because I’ve been behaving recently.”

Jimin gasped, “Oh, you’re right! Agi is like… a reward for you being good then!”

Jin nodded, “And if I don’t get this reward, I’m going to raise Hell for him,” he held Agi closer and kissed the top of his head, “Let’s go talk to Alpha now, ok Agi?”

Agi licked at his face, and Jin smiled as he made his way to the door, loving how cute this little baby in his arms was. It was always happy, always loving, never crying. Agi was so much better than a human baby.

He made his way to the door, but before he could open it, he noticed Namjoon following behind him as he normally did since it was his job. And Jin just knew that maybe he was wanting to also get close to Alpha for whatever reason he was on his mission for, but Jin couldn’t do it. Not with slick leaking from his entrance every time he sense Namjoon near him.

Before Namjoon could follow him out of the room, he turned to the alpha and spoke awkwardly, not wanting to sound mean though he was frustrated because he wanted Joon’s dick in him right now but knew it was morally and socially unacceptable to ask for it when he wasn’t in heat, “Namjoon, I’ll go alone since I know he’s just going to force you to be on his side if you’re there. Is that ok?”

“Uhh…” Namjoon shifted awkwardly and tilted his head, “But what if he hurts you? Who’s going to stop him from doing that? I won’t gang up on you Jin, I-!”

“I’m going alone,” Jin shut his eyes and cut him off. “I’m….” he breathed out softly, not wanting to have to admit that Namjoon was turning him on in front of everyone, so he decided to fall silent.

Namjoon kept pressing though, “What if he forces himself on you?” he eyed the others who awkwardly turned away when he looked to them, not wanting to seem like they were eavesdropping though they definitely were. Namjoon huffed softly and leaned in close to Jin to whisper, “I can sense your slick right now, and I’m afraid of how Alpha will react when he senses it too,” he leaned back again to stare Jin in the eyes to try to figure out what he was thinking, but he continued speaking quietly, “You’re one of my best friends now, so I’m obviously not going to pounce on you, but just be wary of how Alpha sees you. I don’t want you to get hurt.”

Jin couldn’t help but smile at how caring and protect Namjoon was. Since he and Joon were only friends right now, he wondered how Namjoon would be as his mate since-!

He really needed to stop thinking about that kind of stuff or his pants were going to be drenched in slick.
He threw all thoughts of Namjoon being his alpha or his mate and nodded his head instead, “I’ll be careful. I’ll even stop by our room to wash it off, but I’ll be fine, I promise. Just stay here though or else it’s never going to stop coming out,” he reached his hand over to open up the door, realizing at the last second that he just subtly admitted that Joon was the reason for him being so horny right now, but he wasn’t going to dwell on that any longer. He already embarrassed himself enough as is, but he was sure if he played his cards right, he could just play it off as him just acting up because of heat still having some effect on him.

Everything would be fine.

Without waiting for a response from Joon, Jin hurried out of the door, holding Agi close and hoping that Namjoon would at least take that embarrassing hint and not follow after Jin. He knew that if Joon followed him in to talk to Alpha, Alpha would be able to sense how Namjoon made him feel which he was sure would cause some complications. He could feel deep down in the pit of his stomach or maybe his heart that his body already missed the scent of the alpha that took care of him in heat and had been by his side at every moment for the past month, but he knew he had to do this alone. He was going to get to keep this puppy and he was also going to see just how much power he held over Alpha in a situation like this.

~(***)~

Jin arrived at Alpha’s closed office door in ten minutes, having had to stop by his room to wash himself off of slick and also calm himself down now that he was finally away from Namjoon. He had to get his game face on. He couldn’t have any thoughts of love or confusion as to why he was having thoughts of love. All he should do when walking in there was demand what he wanted and make sure he got it.

He only had to knock once on Alpha’s office door before he heard his low voice allow him in, “Come in.”

Jin opened the door and stepped inside, holding the puppy proudly in his hands as Alpha told him to close the door and take a seat without even looking up at him. Jin would be lying if he said he wasn’t scared of Alpha finding out about the puppy while Jin was sitting down further into the room. He would have been more comfortable if Alpha got mad as soon as he walked inside so he could have at least had an easy escape out the door since he was right there, but now it was harder. He tried to think of the many ways he’d be able to escape or defend himself, but he couldn’t help but thinking of the hundreds of ways every scenario could go wrong.

Alpha could lose control and attack him like Namjoon feared.

Alpha could have a gun.

Alpha could hurt Agi.

Jin bit his lip and looked down, the tips of his fingers trembling as he wished he had brought Namjoon along with him for at least some support, but he froze when Alpha finally spoke to him, “Oh, you have a dog in your hands,” he noticed the dog and spoke passively, “Why?”

His voice was monotone which was something that told Jin he was irritated that there was a dog in his presence that he wasn’t told about. The omega in Jin coward at the fact that a powerful alpha was
angry at him, but Jin himself didn’t back down. Instead, he thought about how he wanted a dog and wasn’t going to let some stupid Alpha keep that right from him and spoke from there in a serious and confident voice, “I brought him back home after my mission a few days ago. He would have been left all alone, and I was in heat, so I took him with me.”

“Oh so the maternal instinct in you jumped out,” Alpha finally set down his pen that he had been holding and pushed away his papers he was working on. He raised an eyebrow as an amused smile spread across his face, “How cute.”

Jin’s eyebrows furrowed at the words ‘maternal’ and ‘cute’ and he shook his head, “Call it what you want, but I’m keeping him. In heat, I wanted to hide him, but now that I am more level-headed, I came to ask you for permission.”

Alpha folded his hands together in front of him and leaned back in his chair a bit, smiling smugly to himself and nodding his head along with Jin’s words. He turned in his chair a bit and eyed both Jin and the puppy in his arms before asking, “And what would you do if I said no? Hm?”

Oh, so now he was playing games, was he? Was he seriously challenging Jin to get a rise out of him? What was Jin supposed to do? Submit and say he’d accept whatever or stand strong and fight back? Jin knew it’d be smarter to submit, but naturally, he decided to narrow his eyes in a glare and hold Agi closer to him protectively to answer, “I’d give you a harder time than I did when I first got here. I wouldn’t go on missions. We both need something from each other, right? You need me to do my job well without complaining or trying to escape every day, and I need you to let me have this dog,” he looked down at Agi who was chewing on the collar of his shirt, and his expression softened a bit, “Also…” he sighed and tried to go a nicer route just in case that might work too. Maybe aggression would help him get his way, but gaining pity from Alpha wouldn’t hurt either, “The others want to keep him too… We need something to do here besides missions or house work or sex or whatever we have been doing every single day,” he looked up at Alpha and bit his lip, “Omegas want babies to take care of,” ugh, he wanted to vomit in his mouth for saying that, but he was willing to say anything for him and his friends to keep their puppy, “We can’t exactly have those here, so this puppy is what we all have latched onto…” he frowned and tilted his head, “We need something to love and take care of.”

Jin was still holding Agi protectively. He knew what Alpha was capable of. He knew Alpha killed Jimin’s little brother and had a whole house on the other side of his estate filled with omegas he tortured and raped. He showed a kinder side to Jin and the other omegas in this house, but there was still a darker side to him that Jin was aware of and feared.

He stopped talking to let Alpha butt in or gather up his thoughts to argue again, but it seemed like that wasn’t needed when only a few seconds later, Alpha laughed to himself - a short one that sounded almost mocking - before he shrugged and tilted his head, “You’ve gotten soft. I used to think you were incapable of feeling anything but rage or hate.”

“I want to keep the dog,” Jin restated his main concern, causing Alpha to sigh and leaned forward in his chair again onto his desk, “Will you stay obedient if you get to keep the dog?”

Wait really? No more arguing or favors Jin had to do to be able to leave with Agi? It was as easy as that?

Jin nodded his head eagerly, “I promise.”

Alpha laughed again at Jin’s almost child-like excitement now that he was getting to keep the puppy and nodded his head, “Alright then, you can keep the dog.”
Jin’s eyebrows raised in surprise that Alpha was allowing him this so easily and he couldn’t help but smile, standing up to get out of the room before Alpha could change his bind though he made sure to thank him, “Thank you so much!” he kissed the top of Agi’s head and started to turn towards the door but suddenly paused and turned back to Alpha, “Wait,” he straightened up and frowned, “You can hold this over my head though either. Once you say I get to keep the dog, I get to keep the dog. You can’t hurt or kill or even touch Agi from now on… He’s safe and mine now, right?”

A slow yet slightly disappointed smile found it’s way on the Alpha’s face and he nodded his head slowly, “You’re smart, omega…. He’s yours. I can’t touch him even if you do act up again. You’ve been good, so…” he sighed and looked away, “keep up the good work and maybe I’ll give you more privileges.”

The way he spoke was strange, but Jin was too happy and proud of himself to care. He tried not to read into it too much or think about what he now owed Alpha, but as long as Agi was safe no matter what, he was fine. He didn’t say anything else to Alpha either. He just smiled and left before he could mess up the deal he had with him, and he ran back to where his friends were down in the kitchen, finishing up their meals and waiting nervously for him to come back with news.

He’d be lying if he said his heart wasn’t beating a thousand times a second when he got to hurry into the room while announcing, “We get to keep Agi!” and hear the beautiful sound of everyone cheering before they happily ran up to him to thank him and take Agi from his arms, something Taehyung, Jimin, and Jungkook did while Yoongi and Namjoon sat back at the table with smiles on their faces too.

With Agi now being fought over by Jimin and Jungkook who were like toddlers when it came to sharing, Jin walked over to Namjoon and sat down beside him, happily whispering to him, “I told you he’d easily let me keep the dog since he wants to keep me under control.”

“So he said yes? Just like that?” Namjoon asked, his nerves so strong even Jin could sense them though he understood where Joon was coming from with the horror stories they had both heard about Alpha.

Jin nodded his head though and assured him, “I’m a good negotiator. Agi is my reward for being good, and he’s not allowed to touch him no matter what. Even if I act up again.”

“And you’re sure you weren’t a lawyer before all this?” Namjoon joked, lifting his hand up to hi-five Jin which was quickly reciprocated since Jin was excited about getting to keep Agi without hiding him.

Jin laughed and shrugged, “Or I’m good at making alphas do what I want. You should know-!” his eyes widened when he realized that they weren’t alone and so he quickly tried to recover by coughing and awkwardly finishing, “You should know that by how good I am on my missions…”

He noticed the panic in Namjoon’s eyes when he almost let it slip in front of their friends that he was really an alpha, but with that recovery, Namjoon quickly relaxed a little and pushed a plate of breakfast towards Jin, “You’re right, you are good. Now eat up. You didn’t get to eat earlier, and I’m not going to let you hold Agi until you have a healthy breakfast especially since you just went through your heat.”

“Oh, so now you’re holding the puppy over my head to make me behave?” Jin joked and shook his head, picking up his fork to start eating anyway. “I’ll eat, but only because I’m starving and because you were sweet enough to fix it for me.”

“It’s like he’s a whole different person,” Jin heard Jimin mutter out from across the table. He had
managed to snatch Agi for now though Jungkook was pressing him to get a turn soon.

Jin looked up from his meal in confusion and tilted his head, “Huh? What do you-!”

He couldn’t even finish his question before Jungkook added, “It’s either the puppy or his heat that put him in such a good mood, but I’m so glad they finally came.”

“What?” Jin almost spit out his food at the mention of his heat, but it only got worse when Jimin wiggled his eyebrows and spoke smugly, “Or both,” he nodded at Namjoon, “The puppy that helped him through heat.”

Jin’s eyes widened and he turned to Namjoon who was blushing and already staring at him, “I-!” he turned to them, “Guys, I think it makes Jin uncomfortable when you talk about him and I in a relationship. We’re just friends and we don’t want to ruin it with any feelings brought on by a heat.”

Jin coughed awkwardly and nodded his head, “Yeah, I don’t want to ruin it with anything like that…” he bit his lip and looked up at Namjoon, wondering if it was too late to take back everything he had said about wanting to be in a relationship with him. He had been so mean to him in the beginning that now Namjoon was scared to pursue anything with him, he was sure. If there was a time to tell Joon that he had changed his mind about him ever having a chance, now wasn’t the time, so he decided to just stay quiet and look down at his meal, awkwardly muttering out again, “Yeah…”

Honestly, he didn’t know what he wanted. But if his body, heart, and jumbled up mind was telling him anything right now, it would be that if he were to take a risk at a relationship with anyone, it’d be Joon.

And maybe…

Maybe he would.

~(***)~

Later that week, Jin woke up to the sound of Agi barking and scratching at the door, the sound of his yips being high pitched enough to wake Jin up easily just after a few barks. Jin sat up in bed with a yawn and glanced over at where Namjoon lay in his bed on the other side of the room, still sleeping despite him being closer to Agi and the door. The lucky alpha was a heavy sleeper… or maybe he was choosing to ignore Agi which was something Jin wished he could do, but something in him told him not to ignore the poor puppy since he was supposed to be taking care of it.

Jin got up and walked over to his wardrobe to grab his robe to cover himself before he walked over to the door and picked up Agi in his arms to hold him close and soothe him, “Do you want to go out, baby? Is that why you’re being so annoying?”

“You’re going to let him out in the garden?” Jin heard Namjoon’s voice, scratchy from exhaustion and sleep, ask him from where he was just now sitting up in his bed.

Jin smiled to himself at how cute Namjoon was with bedhead, feeling something bounce in his heart that he had felt every single time he had stared at the Alpha this week. He had been wanting to admit to him his feelings that he had had ever since his heat and maybe even a little bit before it, but he was afraid of rejection. He was also afraid of Namjoon passing him off as an omega who was still horny
or confused after heat, so he had stayed quiet for now, just letting them be best friends since that seemed to be working out just fine for the both of them. He pulled himself out of his pining thoughts and nodded his head, “Yeah, but you can just go back to sleep. It will only take a second.”

Namjoon shook his head and peeled the covers off of him to get out of bed anyway, “No, I won’t be able to sleep if I don’t know you’re safe.”

“I’m just going out to the garden,” Jin chuckled a little at how serious Namjoon took this pairing thing, but he didn’t argue against the alpha’s wishes. He didn’t say anything else at all as he watched Namjoon grab a t-shirt from his wardrobe before walking over to the door to open it up for him and escorting him out to the garden.

The walk to the garden was dark and quiet since the whole house was completely asleep in the middle of the night. They tried their best to be quiet, walking as quietly as possible and petting Agi every time his tail wagged with excitement because they didn’t want him to bark and wake anyone up. Especially Alpha.

When they walked outside, Jin breathed out in relief that they managed to walk through the mansion without anything going wrong and turned to Namjoon with a grin as he closed the glass door to the inside behind him, “Now we can finally talk,” his smile fell a little and he bent down to let Agi run around where he pleased and go to the restroom before he stood back up and sighed, “And I think we need to… Now that we’re alone.”

“Oh?” Namjoon asked, tilting his head in confusion though Jin could see through the darkness and read on his face that he was nervous about what he wanted to talk about. He crossed his arms and awkwardly stepped closer, “What do you want to talk about?”

Jin looked down at the ground and bit his lip, unsure of how to begin since he was never very good at talking about how he was feeling or even wanting to talk about how he was feeling. He always kept to himself and told everyone he was fine or happy even when he was not, and the only reason he even got in a relationship with Minjae back in college was because Minjae actively kept pursuing him and putting the work into their relationship so Jin didn’t have to. But now?…. Now, he knew that if he didn’t talk to Namjoon on his own, things would only get harder from here. Especially with what happened during his heat.

“Namjoon…” he started with a sigh and crossed his arms to mirror what Namjoon looked like, “I think things changed when we had sex.”

He looked back up at Namjoon as his shoulders grew tense from the response he was scared to receive. Would Namjoon get mad at him for bringing it up again? Would he tell him to forget it? … Would he agree?

Namjoon only tilted his head the other way though and asked softly, “What do you mean? Are you sure?”

Jin bit his lip and nodded his head, truly not sure of himself though he couldn’t just say ‘no’ and forget about it. He continued, “Yes, but… I’m also not entirely sure,” he shook his head and sighed, “I really don’t know. I don’t usually like trusting my gut because I’m an omega and whorish by nature, so-!”

“Hey, Jin, don’t speak like that,” Namjoon interrupted him.

“But it’s true.”
Namjoon frowned and uncrossed his arms, “It’s not.”

Jin sighed and shut his eyes, not wanting this to turn into a talk about what he thought about himself, so he quickly dismissed Namjoon and tried to continue, “Fine, whatever, but-!”

“Jin, no, you’re not-!” Namjoon interrupted Jin to still try to let him know that he wasn’t ‘whorish by nature’, but Jin only shut his eyes tighter and shouted out over him, “I think I let myself fall for you…” he awkwardly opened his eyes as his words became silent again when he realized what he said, his heart beating fast now as he only managed to finish with a quiet, “…Namjoon….”

There was silence in response.

He knew he shouldn’t have said anything. It was dumb anyway. Namjoon was some great detective with a ticket out of here while Jin was an omega trapped under a different alpha with no hopes of ever getting out of here. He had a job to have sex with different alphas, so of course Namjoon wouldn’t want to be with him…

Shit, and they were paired together too so now he just ruined everything. Things were kind of awkward before because of his heat, but now they were just unbearable. There was no way Namjoon would be able to treat him as an equal while knowing he had feelings for him! Was he going to dismiss him now? Was he really going to think that Jin was just a whore who fell for alphas too easily when they finally had sex with him? He wasn’t like that. He didn’t want Namjoon to think that. He didn’t want to seem weak willed or slutty, but he had fallen for Namjoon. Not because of the fact that they had sex during his heat, but because Namjoon treated him so kindly and they were friends and-!

Wow, he really was just a dumb and naive omega, wasn’t he? Falling for the first alpha that treated him kindly? He was an idiot. He was an idiot just like all omegas were in society. He should have just kept hating Namjoon because he knew he would fall for the alpha as soon as he let his guard down. It was in his omega nature.

He sighed and shook his head, starting to walk towards the willow tree at the end of the garden since he needed to get away from Namjoon, “Never mind, that was… that was dumb,” he laughed under his breath at how terrible he was at emotions, “See? I made things awkward by admitting everything. Just forget-!”

“Wait Jin, no,” Namjoon awkwardly ran up beside him, trying to keep up with Jin’s powerwalk towards the willow tree as he continued to speak, “What do you mean you fell for me? Like fell fell? Like love?”

“Well I don’t know about love,” Jin eyed Namjoon, wondering if he was just asking these questions to fuel his own ego or if he might possibly be feeling the same things. Namjoon hadn’t let Jin down yet, so he took a chance and continued to explain himself, “I just know that for half of my heat, I wasn’t in pain or wanting kids or pleasure. I just… I just wanted you.”

He looked at the willow tree coming up close already with how fast he was walking though he wasn’t sure why he was still hurrying towards it with Namjoon still following close beside him. He looked up at the stars tonight and muttered out under his breath why he knew he was heading towards the willow tree now deep down, “I still want you.”

Namjoon finally grabbed his shoulder and held him back to stop him for long enough to stare him in the eyes and say softly, “Jin… I want you too, but-!” he glanced up at the house in fear of being heard, but quickly shook his head when he realized that was in irrational fear. They were fine. He still couldn’t take a chance though, so he backed up a little bit from Jin and spoke softer, “But we
can’t do this. You know we can’t.”

“Why?” Jin asked, feeling his heart beating faster and faster now that Namjoon was actually considering the idea of them being together. No, he wasn’t considering it. He wanted it. And what was holding them back? “Yoongi and Jimin are in a relationship. Tae and Jungkook too.”

“Yeah, but they are in beta and omega pairings as they should be,” Namjoon replied, frowning in disappointment because he knew his words were true no matter how desperately he didn’t want them to be, “They are allowed. Me being an alpha complicates things to a whole new level and I can’t afford for a misstep to get us killed!”

Oh… Hearing Namjoon speak about missteps, Jin was reminded of his mission… He was reminded of how Namjoon had a home away from here… Did he have a family away from here? Another omega or beta he had waiting for him? Was that why he was so good at refusing Jin? Because he wanted to remain faithful to his mate?…

“I know you’re here on a mission…” Jin muttered out softly, biting his lip as he thought about who Namjoon was possibly in love with back at home. How he was now some omega mistress that forced this alpha to have sex with him during his heat. He looked up at him with worried eyes and asked in fear, “Just tell me… do you have someone back at home? I don’t want false hope that we could ever-!”

“No, no,” Namjoon quickly raised his hands up to shut down that idea as fast as possible. He shook his head adamantly and continued, “I’m completely single I promise, but I’m sure a relationship between the two of us would complicate my mission,” his voice fell quieter when he mentioned his mission. He wasn’t surprised Jin figured out that he was here on a mission. He remained cautious of what he told Jin, but he was sure Jin was smart enough to realize what his job was and why he was here just by the clues he was given like the fact that he and Hoseok worked together and he was an alpha under cover as a beta… He saw this coming. But he still needed to be careful even when talking to Jin.

He turned and motioned for Jin to follow him closer to the willow tree they had been heading to. He was sure they’d be fine to talk there since no one was in the garden and would be able to hear them speaking. There was no reason for Alpha to bug the garden either since only ‘dumb’ omega pets inhabited it.

As he and Jin started walking closer towards the willow tree, Agi yipping and running somewhere around near where the door to the house was, Jin replied in a soft whisper, “What is the mission? I can help you, Joon. We… We can be a team.”

“It’s too dangerous,” Namjoon shook his head and turned him down.

Jin pouted, “Joon, I’m smart. You know I’m smart. I don’t want to sound full of myself, but I’m a doctor and-!”

“Doctors help people medically. They don’t go undercover to find out information about an alpha who runs a big drug and weapon operation, is behind many murders, and is mistreating omegas against their will,” Namjoon explained as they finally arrived at the willow tree.

He watched as Jin’s fingers curled into fists out of frustration before he stomped his foot into the grass and huffed out in a growl, “Ok then I’m a datura. Pretending to be something I’m not is how I survive in this place, so is that good enough? What do I have to be? A doctor? Datura? …an alpha? Is that it?”
“No, you don’t need to be an alpha,” Namjoon sighed, and leaned against the tree while running his fingers through his hair. He bit his lip and looked down, deciding to take his chance now since it seemed like Jin was wanting to help him in any way at the moment… he had been meaning to ask him to be the main character in his book for a while now, but never saw as good of a time than now to ask. He turned to Jin and tilted his head, “I’m actually writing a book too, one that will open the eyes of the public to how omegas are being treated. I was going to ask you when I figured out how to put it into words, but I guess I should get it out of the way and ask if you’d want to be the main character?”

Jin’s eyes widened, “Me?…”

“Yeah,” Namjoon nodded his head awkwardly and looked away, “I’m going to publish it when I get out of here and hopefully change the law, but I need an omega in here to be the main character, so-!”

“I’ll do it,” Jin bit his lip and straightened up a bit more to show Namjoon that he was confident in his decision, “I don’t want to get in trouble for the things I’ve done though,” he frowned, “People might hate me for killing alphas too or the things I’ve said. Will you include everything I’ve said or done?”

“Every word,” Namjoon grinned, “People will love how confident you are, and they’ll also know that Alpha is the one forcing you to hurt people. He’s the villain.”

Jin smiled and nodded his head, “He is…. But Namjoon, back to… back to what I said before. Us being in a relationship won’t complicate things.”

Namjoon’s momentary smile he had for Jin accepting the offer to be the main character fell when Jin went back to the topic of their relationship, and he sighed while replying, “It will when you’re free from this place. You’ll have your own life back and won’t be paired up with me. You’ll be free to choose who you want to be with or choose to be with no one at all if this law gets changed. Don’t you want that choice? You don’t want to be stuck with someone like-!”

“Woah, don’t insult my best friend; he’d be a great person to be stuck with no matter what,” Jin interrupted him with a sly grin forming on his lips, “And also don’t insult me. I’m an adult capable of making my own decisions while also knowing the risks. This isn’t some kind of stockholm syndrome case or being bored and trapped inside a mansion with you. I’m making this calculated choice because I have been able to admit to myself that I would want to be with you even if I was a doctor living my best life outside of here.”

“You’re serious?” Namjoon asked, surprised Jin was admitting all this so easily now.

Jin nodded his head, furrowing his brows to show just how serious he was, “Very. Plus, it’s not like we’re going to mate with each other. We’re just going to… be more than friends. More than best friends too. We’re going to be romantic,” he was nervous now, scared that he was taking this too fast since he had only known Namjoon a month and he was sure he was taking things too fast though one month trapped here felt like one whole year though Namjoon definitely helped the time go by faster.

He smiled and tilted his head, “We can have sex just for fun.”

“Oh, is that why you want me?” Namjoon laughed a little, relaxing a bit since he was starting to realize how calm Jin was about all this too. Nothing was forced. He was smiling. Everything was fine.
Jin laughed a little and shook his head, “No, but after having sex with you during my heat, I realized that that’s going to be a perk if we do get into a relationship.”

“We wouldn’t even be able to go on dates,” Namjoon sighed, but Jin shrugged and reached out his hand to hold Namjoon’s, “We’ll make it work. The others do, and we can too… and then whenever we get out of here, which I will help speed up the process of your mission whether you like it or not so that we get out of here as soon as possible, we’ll go on cutesy dates to make up for our time here.”

Namjoon couldn’t help but smile at how cute Jin was when talking about their relationship. This working out smoothly was going to be a long shot, but… how could he say no to someone as adorable as Jin? How could he reject someone who finally seemed so genuinely happy for the first time since they met? He wasn’t going to say no to Jin. Not to that smile or the way he swung their hands gently in between them as he spoke. The only word he knew when he was with Jin was ‘yes’. Whatever Jin wanted, ‘yes’.

He leaned forward and kissed Jin, not bothering to ask since he knew they trusted each other now. He knew Jin would welcome it just as he had during his heat, and just as he expected, Jin did. The omega was shocked at first, but quickly melted into the kiss and even pushed back, kissing Namjoon harder than he expected the other boy to be capable of as he pushed the alpha up against the tree and continued to kiss him so passionately.

Namjoon thought the kiss he started would be just a peck, but he was fine with this too. He welcomed Jin’s warm tongue as it slipped past his lips and into his mouth to explore the inner side of his cheeks and the surface of his own tongue. He moaned out softly and held onto Jin’s thin waist with his hands, tilting his head up to try to breathe as Jin continued to kiss him. He was at the omega’s mercy and sexual frustration, taking whatever Jin gave him in the kiss until Jin finally leaned back and muttered out in a pant, “I haven’t had a real kiss in over a year so that was probably really sloppy.”

“I’m in the same boat so you’re fine,” Namjoon assured him, his last kiss besides Jin probably being a few months ago in a bar when he was drunk out of his mind and got slapped in the face afterwards for it. This time was pretty rough but probably not half as bad as that night, so he wasn’t worried about what was to come. Whatever they did during their heat was amazing, so he knew what they were capable of.

He stepped forward and guided Jin to switch places with him and press himself up against the trunk of the willow tree, his stomach touching the wood and his back facing Namjoon who stared at the omega who was letting him do whatever he wanted to him. His neck was even showing but Namjoon could sense no fear or anxiety coming from the omega.

Namjoon had Jin’s full trust.

And if that didn’t turn him on more than anything.

He leaned forward and kissed Jin’s neck, whispering to him as he slowly took off his robe to reveal his broad shoulders, “Tell me if you want me to stop, and I will, ok? I promise.”

“I know, I know,” Jin shrugged the rest of his robe off, letting it fall down to the ground quickly so he was now up against the tree in front of Namjoon with just his underwear on. He shut his eyes and pressed his hands and cheek to the tree trunk in front of him, “If I ask you to finally fuck me, will you finally fuck me?”

“Right here?” Namjoon asked, looking around him in the darkness of the garden. Agi was out
there somewhere, probably running around or digging up a few roses that would cause a few of the
gardeners to get angry, but at least he wasn’t here awkwardly watching. Namjoon hoped no one was
watching especially when he slowly pulled down Jin’s underwear and whispered, “I’m sure a bed
would be a lot-!”

“You know, you are the only alpha who has ever wanted to have a full on conversation with me
while we had sex, you know that?” Jin turned to Namjoon with a frown. “Just don’t ask questions,
Joon. I’ll let you know if I want to be somewhere comfortable, but obviously I want you to do me as
hard as you can into this tree with how I’m so willingly positioning myself right here for you,” he
was blushing as he spoke but his vulgar words came out so easily, “Have fun. Be rough with me.
Vanilla sex can come later, but I’m just really happy we’re together and I’m making this choice for
us to be together, ok? It’s exciting. I’m taking charge of something in my life, and it’s a pleasurable
and sexy thing too, so…”

“Ok, fine,” Namjoon couldn’t help but grin as he turned Jin back around and slid his underwear
the rest of the way down to his ankles. He didn’t have any lube on him, but staring at Jin’s ass, there
was no question about how he wanted to solve that problem of how he’d prep him without any
supplies. Without asking Jin, Namjoon went ahead and got on his knees behind Jin, not giving him
any warning before he close his eyes and leaned forward to press his face in between his cheeks and
press a wet tongue up against his entrance.

He heard a gasp escape from Jin and felt his legs tighten together at the feeling of Namjoon licking at
his rim and squeezing his ass in his hand to help open him up more for him. Jin was already leaking
with slick that tasted like honey and pure sugar. It was a smell and taste that had made Joon almost
lose control a few days ago, and now it was a sense that caused him to grow rougher with the omega
in front of him. He wanted to be inside of him as soon as possible. He needed to be holding him
close and kissing his mouth as moans escaped from his bruised plump lips as soon as possible. He
crept one of his fingers beside his tongue and prodded at Jin’s entrance with it, feeling the omega
writhe against his touch as he begged for more, “Namjoon, hurry up…” he tried to bend down to feel
more pressure inside of him, but was only left disappointed when Namjoon leaned back and away
from him to say, “I don’t have a condom with me. Should we go back up to the room to-!”

“Just pull out,” Jin dismissed his concerns, “Pull out when you feel like you need to, I trust you.”

Namjoon wasn’t even sure if he could trust himself on that one. He cupped the palm of his hand
around Jin’s ass and kissed his neck, “I’ve never had to rely on pulling out, so it’s a big risk, Jin.”

“Joon, I’m a doctor,” Jin turned to Namjoon with a soft smile, “Since I just got out of heat, my
chances of getting pregnant are the lowest they’ll ever be since my body is recovering from
everything that happened,” he leaned forward and kissed Namjoon, “Trust me, having kids is the last
thing I want, so I’m definitely not going to let you do something that gets me knocked up, ok?”

“I’ll try my best then,” Namjoon replied, still unsure of himself though he did pull down his
boxers he had been wearing to take out his length that had grown hard within the past five minutes
with Jin so naked and ready for him. He watched as Jin turned around once more and bent forward
for him, his ass out and slick leaking down his leg in a way that seemed even more seductive than it
was during his heat.

Namjoon gripped onto Jin’s hips and aligned his cock with his entrance, letting the tip touch Jin’s
wet and dripping rim before he leaned forward and kissed the omega’s back before pressing in
slowly and saying, “Moan out my name how you did during your heat. I want to hear your voice just
how it was a few days ago when you were so needy for me.”

Jin hummed out and then moaned louder when Namjoon pushed himself all the way in, finding
himself in a comfortable spot within Jin as the older muttered out under his breath, “Namjoon, I’m still needy for you… Please…” he huffed out and turned to look at the alpha inside of him right now, “Please use me up so good, alpha.”

Those were words Namjoon never expected to hear come out of Jin’s mouth out of heat and completely sober. He always took Jin as someone that held his pride even above his lovers which was probably something Jin definitely did, but for some reason with Namjoon, he was so vulnerable… and both Namjoon and Jin couldn’t help but love just how vulnerable he was in this moment.

Namjoon pulled out half way before thrusting back in and gripping on tight to Jin’s hips to keep him in place as he continued to repeat these motions, fucking into Jin up against the willow tree and listening to the sounds of his moans and cries of surprise every time Namjoon went harder or deeper or suddenly faster. He leaned forward and held Jin’s head back so he could kiss him in their position, tasting his rosey plump lips and feeling the top of his tongue as it fought to explore Namjoon’s mouth again.

Jin’s knees were shaking underneath him as he tried his best to keep himself up for Namjoon to keep fucking him, but he could only stand Namjoon’s deep thrusts for so long before falling weak from the pleasure and having them buckle underneath him. He gripped onto the tree in front of him to try to keep himself up now with arm strength, but Namjoon quickly held onto him, wrapping an arm around Jin’s chest and pulling him away from the tree as he muttered out, “I want to face you, Jin,” he pulled out for a moment so he could lay him down in the grass beneath the willow tree and fit himself in between Jin’s legs once more but this time staring into his eyes and leaning down to kiss him as he pushed in again, rougher this time now that Jin’s entrance was looser and readier for him.

Jin moaned out against his lips and cupped his hands around Namjoon’s cheeks as he kissed him, muttering out against his lips in an exhausted huff, “Joon, say my name… I want to hear you say my name.”

“Jin…” Namjoon obeyed in a whisper beside Jin’s ear. He thrusted hard in and out of the omega, kissing the nape of his neck and coming back to his ear to whisper again, “Kim Seokjin,” he nibbled on his ear which caused the older to moan before he chuckled a little under his breath and added, “Smart and Sexy Dr. Kim Seokjin.”

Jin closed his eyes and held on tight to Namjoon as he felt himself reaching his climax. He rolled his hips deep into the alpha to edge him deeper inside of him, “I-I am,” he let out a shaky breath, “Smart doctor….”

“You are,” Namjoon kissed him on the cheek and reached down in between them to rub at Jin’s aching penis, “You are so smart… and so amazing,” he felt a warm liquid spill out onto his and Jin’s stomachs as the omega beneath him moaned out in pleasure. Just that sound alone was enough to send him off, causing him to start to reach his climax. His body desperately clung onto the pleasure he was feeling, and he held Jin tighter and closer as he grunted out and thrusted into him harder and faster to chase after his orgasm.

Jin kissed him and wiped sweat off his own forehead before running his fingers through his hair, “Pull out, Joon. Before it’s too late-! Ah-!” he was taken by surprise when Namjoon quickly pulled all the way out of him without warning and cummed out across Jin’s chest. He hovered over Jin’s naked body for a few moments, staring down at him as he panted and slowly rode out his orgasm against Jin’s thigh. When he finally wasn’t blinded by lust anymore, he leaned down and kissed Jin, singing out softly against his lips, “We’re together now…” he grinned and trailed his hand along Jin’s waist down to his thigh, “Fuck, I’m so glad we’re finally together.”
“Me too,” Jin admitted and sat up as Namjoon laid down beside him for a moment in the grass, “We’re a mess right now… Maybe we should find Agi around here somewhere and go inside to take a shower?”

Namjoon grinned and Jin nodded his head before the Alpha could even ask the question, “Yeah, we’ll do a little more than wash ourselves off,” he leaned down and kiss Namjoon, “Now, you’re not going to include any of these scenes in the book you’re writing right?”

Namjoon almost choked against Jin’s lips when he asked that, and he pulled back to laugh, shaking his head and assuring him, “Not unless you want me to, though I may write a deluxe edition copy just for my eyes only.”

Jin shrugged and kissed him again, “Nah, let the world know that Kim Seokjin didn’t suffer or pity himself while being a Datura. He got himself a man and they had tons of fun even in a place filled with so much evil like this one,” he squeezed Namjoon’s cheeks together in the palms of his hands and leaned close, “You let them know, Namjoon, ok? I want out, but I am also strong even when people push me down.”

“You are,” Namjoon agreed with a short nod. He grabbed Jin’s robe from beside him and draped it around the omega’s shoulders. He leaned up to kiss him once more and spoke fondly, “You’re the strongest person I know, Dr. Kim Seokjin.”

Jin didn’t know how much he missed being called that until Namjoon willingly called him by the name he earned so many times tonight. He would have felt sad that only one person called him that now, but all he could feel right now was love. Love for the first alpha and really the first man or person in general in the past year he had trusted enough to do this with. He was glad he put so many guards up, because now he knew with all his heart that this sweet alpha who had managed to tear down every single wall he built to protect himself was worthy of his heart.

He just hoped that one day when Namjoon got out of here to publish his book or finish his mission, he’d be right beside him leaving too.

He knew that Namjoon would do everything in his power to make sure that happened, but…. he could only hope the rest of this cruel world wouldn’t drag him down to the point of not even Joon being able to take him out.

Chapter End Notes

So would now be a good time to tell you guys that an Omega’s gestation period is 4 months in this fic? :3 Thank you for your time

also leave a comment because those are the only thing I find satisfaction in. Give me smthn to read when I wake up in the morning. Even a hate comment idc

things to look forward to next chapter:
1. Agi
2. Agi?
3. Agi:
4. A-gi
5. A-G-I
6. But like, not Agi, ya know?
7. Oh also, Namjin get caught

btw real shit hasn't started yet but ur gonna hate Alpha in like 2 chapters : (
Jin slammed his hands down on the table again and stood up, tears pricking his eyes as he shouted out, “Why can’t I just be angry about something and not have it blamed on heat or me being a bitchy omega? I hate how I’m living here and I just want to leave, that’s it!”

Dear Hoseok,

How are you and Daehyun? It’s been over a month since I’ve seen you, and I can’t believe I’m saying this, but… I miss you and your sexual shenanigans. I hope you two are doing great. It feels like forever since I’ve come in contact with the outside world, but don’t worry, I’m not going crazy in here. I have Jin… He’s been great to have throughout the mission, and-

Oh! Scratch everything I was about to say in this letter. Do you remember Kim Seokjin? You and him were good friends. He was a doctor?

Because that’s who Ferocious-Omega-Jin, is! He’s actually super sweet and has just put a lot of guards up, but it’s crazy how small the world is even when everything has shifted. I remember you challenging me to find the one omega I’d want to save more than anything, and I’ve found him fairly easily.

Alpha is still a cryptid, spending most of his time in his office and not really bothering the omegas though they’ve told horror stories about him that I have yet to see. He has hurt Jin in the past too though thankfully since Jin had calmed down a bit, Alpha has loosened the reigns on him. I’ll hopefully make some progress within the next few following months now that I’ve settled down, and uhh… Jin has agreed to help me. He put two and two together about you and me being agents and this being a mission, and he didn’t really give me an option to say no to him, so I hope you’re ok with this.

Hoping for some good fortune to be able to see you sooner than a year,
Namjoon

~(***)~

Jin and Namjoon had found their way back to their room with no problems, both wearing their clothes inside out or draped over their shoulder since they knew they’d take it off once again when they reached their bedroom. Jin held Agi in his hands, the puppy having grown tired from running around the garden for a whole half hour at night. Jin was kind of tired too, but the anticipation rapidly beating in his heart and his excitement for pleasure kept him wide awake.

When they had reached the room, Jin set Agi down and Namjoon had run the bath, not even being able to fill the tub up all the way before he and Jin were at it again, Jin laying down in the half-filled tub of water as Namjoon, now using a condom this time, kissed and pressed deeply into him with every slower and softer thrust than before. Their time in the bathroom was long, Jin’s finger-tips pruning from the water even when they were gripping onto the sides of the tub as Namjoon finished in him. They were afraid of drawing attention from the rest of his house, so he muffled his moans into Namjoon’s shoulder, the alpha doing the same into his neck.

Jin quickly washed the water in the tub over his body to rub away the cum that had dried on his stomach from before and the new cum that had washed off as soon as it spilled out. When he got out, Namjoon dried him off with one of the wool towels folded up in their bathroom on the sink and set him in bed for drying himself off and hurrying back to the bathtub to drain it before joining Jin for their third round in Namjoon’s bed.

They would have gone all night, but exhaustion overcame them both since it was well into the odd hours of the night, but they weren’t desperate to be inside or filled up with each other anymore. They were sure of their love for the other, and were confident that they’d get to do this again.

Jin woke up, snuggled up to Namjoon with his nose pressed into the alpha’s scent gland and one arm resting on his chest still glowing from sex. He peaked one eye open and looked at Namjoon, his heart skipping a beat for a second when he realized he and the alpha were both naked with each other under the covers, but then he calmed immediately when he remembered last night. Remembered Namjoon telling him he loved him underneath the covers… Namjoon being so gentle with him even in his excitement to have the omega as his own from now on.

He smiled and ran his fingers through Namjoon’s hair, muttering out softly, “Good morning…” Namjoon’s hair was still a little sweaty from their late night activities, some strands of hair sticking to his forehead that Jin moved out of the way to be able to kiss the top of his head and wake him up so he could see how Namjoon felt about them being in a relationship even after everything that happened last night.

Namjoon’s eyes fluttered open slowly when he felt Jin’s soft lips press against his skin. His fingers tightened around Jin’s naked waist and he pulled him closer, muttering out softly with his eyes still narrow from exhaustion, “You’re up already? We’ve been up all night, I thought maybe you’d sleep in.”

“The collar shocked me awake,” Jin gestured to his collar that was still on, something he took off before he and Namjoon had gotten into the tub but had made sure to put back on before he fell asleep
in Joon’s arms. The shock to his neck early in the morning wasn’t a way he would have normally liked to be woken up after a night full of lots of sex with his new boyfriend, but he was just happy he was getting to wake up like this at all.

“You should have taken it off,” Namjoon muttered out in a sleepy voice he always used in the mornings. It always sounded like a grumble but Jin could always hear the sugar his tone was laced with. Joon brought him closer and pressed his nose to Jin’s neck, closing his eyes and muttering out with a smile, “You smell like me… Pumpkin… Vanilla. Vanilla Pumpkin? Is that our scents put together?”

Jin took in the scent of him and Namjoon pressed so closely together. It was definitely sweet and reminded him of the pumpkin pie he used to make every time the leaves changed from green to orange in the autumn. He’d get so excited that the hot season was finally over that he’d bake more than he could eat and would bring the leftovers into the clinic the next day to give to the patients that came by… Minjae always told him to just make smaller portions when he went on cooking sprees, but something in Jin always aimed to make more than he needed just so he could see the look on his patient’s faces the next day.

Jin kissed Namjoon and lifted his leg up to let it rest over Namjoon’s waist. He could feel Joon’s morning wood pressing up against his entrance and he pulled away from Joon to grin and say slyly, “I thought maybe you’d be tired after last night.”

“I am,” Namjoon pulled him closer again, his hard on rubbing against Jin’s length and entrance but not daring to go inside because the alpha it was attached to was still too focused on smelling Jin.

Jin would have been lying if he said he wasn’t horny again - he’d blame it on his heat, but he knew that wasn’t the case either - so he frowned and whined out softly, “Namjoon if you want to go for another round this morning, I don’t mind-!”

“I want to smell my scent on you more, it’s nice,” Namjoon argued and gently held Jin closer to find his scent easier.

This only caused Jin to roll his eyes though and ask with a pout, “What is it with you alphas always wanting your scent all over your omegas? We’re not territory to mark you know.”

“I know,” Namjoon answered sweetly and kissed Jin’s neck despite his insult and obvious irritation. He pulled away to stare his lover in the eyes though as he continued to explain, “I like having my scent on you though because it means that you trusted me enough to let me be close to you and scent you.”

Jin’s heart fluttered when he heard Namjoon’s explanation, but he couldn’t help but laugh under his breath and roll his eyes again, “I seriously doubt that’s the reason alpha’s scent omegas.”

“No,” Namjoon admitted with a sigh and tilted his head. He paused for a moment before looking back at Jin and giving him a giddy smirk, “But it’s my reason.”

“But it’s my reason…” Jin repeated back and scoffed, furrowing his brows and shaking his head, “You’re perfect, aren’t you? Like what are your flaws? Do you even have any?”

Namjoon didn’t even have to think for a moment before answering, “I’m bad at dancing. You should see me out-!”

“No, I bet you’re secretly great at dancing too. Don’t try to make me feel better by telling me lies,” Jin sat up and hooked his leg more around Namjoon’s waist to straddle him, “Just move your
hips, up and down and-! Ahaha, what the fuck are you doing!” he laughed out and fell forward when Namjoon reached up to tickle his sides and sing out, “I know exactly what you’re doing you-!” the door to their room opened up and they both gasped and froze, turning to the now opened entrance in sheer terror of Alpha standing there until… until they saw Jimin and Yoongi standing in the doorway instead, wide eyed and staring at the scene in front of them.

“Shit,” Jin whispered and quickly grabbed for the covers to wrap it around his waist and cover up himself and Namjoon who were definitely in a position that gave away what they were up to.

Jin kept his eyes on Jimin, wondering what his reaction would be and also kind of scared that Alpha would come out of nowhere and see what was going on, but within a few seconds, Jimin was grinning devilishly and nudging Yoongi, “Maybe I should give them a few more minutes to finish up before coming back in here.”

“Oh God no, I don’t want to have to risk walking into this again,” Yoongi argued and turned to Jin before he could ask why they were up there and still staring at them despite them obviously about to have sex. “You have a mission you have to leave for in an hour, so Alpha wanted you to hurry down to breakfast and eat something before you had to get ready.”

“A mission this early?” Jin asked, feeling sick that he was going to have to attempt to seduce another alpha just after a night of being with Namjoon. That meant he was going to have to wash Namjoon’s scent off of him… He didn’t want to do that…

Jimin laughed a little and patted Yoongi on the shoulder as a signal to him that they should leave, “Yeah, running missions are usually earlier because we have to travel a ways to reach the middle man and don’t want to get stuck where they are after dark, so hurry up,” he started to back out, closing the door behind him, but Jin quickly called out, “Wait, what? This isn’t a datura mission?”

“Nope!” Jimin happily replied, “You’re helping me this time. Hurry up!”

“Ok, ok,” Jin replied and waited for the door to close before quickly getting off of Namjoon and rushing to his wardrobe to get dressed in what he usually saw Jimin wearing before running missions. They were the just the regular clothes all omegas wore around the mansion which he was happy about because that was such a nice change from what he normally had to wear on datura missions.

Namjoon sat up in bed and moved to start getting dressed as well, asking Jin what he should wear though Jin told him it wouldn’t matter for him since he was just a handler this mission. He decided to go with what Yoongi usually wore before leaving with Jimin for his missions, but by the time he had made that decision, Jin was already dressed and rushing to the door of their bedroom to leave without a word, causing Namjoon to ask awkwardly, “Wait, Jin, are you mad?”

“Huh?” Jin turned around, his hand on the doorknob and an expression on his face that made Namjoon worried that his question might have been unnecessary or stupid. He was about to backtrack and tell Jin to forget it, but Jin just pouted and asked, “Why would I be mad at you after you just gave me the best sex of my life?” he huffed and walked back over to Namjoon to kiss him and run his fingers through his hair one more time before pulling away and saying, “Hurry up and get dressed; I’m excited to go on a mission where I don’t have to pretend to like any alpha except for you.”

Namjoon smiled and nodded his head, “Ok.”

“Yeah, I knew you were happy this wasn’t a datura mission either,” Jin laughed under his breath and turned around, “The only thing I wanna smell like from now on is vanilla pumpkin.”
One week later…

Jin played with Agi underneath the table as Jimin told everyone about their pair mission for the fifth time that week, not sparing any details or bursts of laughter when he told them how Jin cussed out their middle man and almost got them all killed if the middle man hadn’t found his reaction to being groped so hilarious.

Jin rolled his eyes and let Agi attempt to crawl up to his shoulders and nibble on the collar of his shirt before grabbing his little body and lifting him up in front of him to mimic him flying before setting him back down on his lap again, saying in a feigned irritation, “I wanted to slap him again for laughing at me getting angry about him touching me like that. I don’t care that he had a gun, I was going to pull it out and shoot his dick off with it if he didn’t watch it.”

“Alpha needs to pair you up with Jimin more often because this is hilarious!” Jungkook laughed as if the story was being told for the first time. He finished up his breakfast and leaned back while wrapping an arm around Tae’s shoulders and complaining, “I wish Tae went on missions because we never get to leave this place. It feels like I haven’t seen civilization in years.”

“That’s because you haven’t seen civilization in years,” Taehyung crossed his arms and huffed, “And I’d rather be away from civilization than have to deal with slimy middle men or disgusting rich rapist alphas who I have to throw myself at-!” his stopped and quickly added for Jimin and Jin, “No offense to you two.”

“No, no, we hate it too,” Jin and Jimin awkwardly eyed each other and looked down, not knowing what else to say until Jin suddenly looked up again and asked, “But you guys seriously haven’t left the mansion in years?”

Jungkook nodded his head and buried his face in his hands, “One time Yoongi was sick, so I handled Jimin on a running mission…. a year and a half ago. Best moment of my life; I thought I was in a cop novel,” he grinned again and lifted up his fingers that were now in the shape of a gun, “I’m much cooler as a running beta aren’t I? Yoongi and I should switch places.”

“Like Hell you should!” Tae slapped Jungkook’s shoulder lightly and Jungkook gasped and quickly replied, “Babe, I meant missions! Of course my heart belongs to you and you only.”

Jin watched with an amused smile as he pet Agi and let the lovers bicker in front of him. Breakfast was always his favorite meal of the day because he and his friends sat in the kitchen and talked for almost two hours without any interrupts from Alpha. It was at this time of the day things felt normal. Jin wasn’t a pet and he wasn’t a datura. He was just hanging out with his friends, holding his new puppy, and not worrying about the fact that he was stuck in a mansion and forced to be the puppet for an Alpha who used him for terrible things.

He felt a hand gently touch his back and smooth over to his shoulder before Agi yipped at whoever was behind him and Jin turned around to see Namjoon now putting a plate of breakfast food in front of him before sitting beside him, saying, “I got you extra scrambled eggs as requested.”

“Thank you so much, baby,” Jin smiled and turned to his plate of food that Namjoon had fixed
for him.

He leaned on his alpha who had already begun to eat and started to eat the scrambled eggs he had eagerly asked for while muttering out, “I think there was something in the sausages yesterday that made me sick… even now, I’m afraid to eat them again because I think I’m going to throw it all up.”

“Here, I’ll take it,” Namjoon transferred the sausages over to his plate as Jimin let out a scoff of disgust and shook his head, “How did you guys go from hating each other to being married in like two weeks?”

“I’m losing my appetite watching them,” Taehyung joked, but Yoongi only eagerly agreed, “I keep thinking about that moment we caught them in bed together before the running mission where Jin and Jimin paired up, and I instantly-!” he made a puking motions and Taehyung snorted out a laugh.

Jin rolled his eyes, “Now you know how I felt when I first came here and saw you four hanging on each other like this was the set of a po-!” he paused and covered his mouth, shutting his eyes and setting down his fork as he worked to swallow the bite of eggs he had recently put in his mouth. His shoulders were trembling as he fought to keep it down, and when he finally was in the clear to swallow the eggs and not gag, he pushed his plate away and whined out, “I think my body misses take out! Like homemade meals are great, but I need… I need a cheeseburger, Joon,” he turned to Namjoon as if he could magically make it appear in front of him, eyes wide and wanting as he continued, “A milkshake. Pickles. The whole meal.”

“That’s a whole meal?” Jungkook asked and Yoongi shook his head and muttered out, “No, that’s a whole heart attack.”

“No guys I’m serious,” Jin frowned, “I want a chocolate milkshake with chocolate syrup or else I think I’m going to lose it,” he slammed his hands down on the table and Agi hopped out of his lap and into Namjoon’s to escape his owner’s adult tantrum that seemed to be coming on at random. Jin huffed, “I get we have to keep fit bodies for whatever reason that is sure to be something disgusting and sexual that Alpha made up, but where’s the damn candy in this house?”

The whole table was quiet because of his outburst, everyone staring at him with shocked expressions on their faces, even Namjoon. His eyebrows were furrowed and he was still breathing heavily as he looked around to them all, waiting for at least Taehyung to admit that they had something for him to eat that wasn’t healthy, but all that could be muttered out was Jimin saying, “We… have fruit pastries at dinner time?”

“I don’t want fruit I want-!” Jin started to argue, but Jungkook made the mistake of asking, “Are you still in heat?” and everyone turned to him with wide eyes knowing that what he had just asked was the biggest mistake he could make.

Jin slammed his hands down on the table again and stood up, tears prickling his eyes as he shouted out, “Why can’t I just be angry about something and not have it blamed on heat or me being a bitchy omega? I hate how I’m living here and I just want to leave, that’s it!” he then stormed out of the kitchen and upstairs, his stomps on the stairs audible for everyone up until the final slam of his bedroom door when he finally made his official exit.

Namjoon was still sitting in his seat with Agi in his hands, staring at where Jin had stormed out of the room with his eyes wide and jaw dropped a little. Everyone turned to him, expecting him to get up and chase after his omega and now boyfriend to help calm him down, but knowing that he was an alpha who Jin’s anger would be directed at, he only shook his head and spoke to all of them in a serious voice, “I’m not going up there unless I have some form of candy or chocolate in my hand,”
he bit his lip and turned to Tae who had access to all the food, “I think my life depends on it.”

~(***)~

Jin was curled up on the bed and crying when a knock came to his door and the sound of the hinges of the door squeaking irritated him though not as much as Namjoon’s voice did when he spoke softly, “Hey Jin… Feeling better now?”

Jin didn’t bother to turn around and look at him since he didn’t want the alpha to see him with glossy eyes and tear stained cheeks as he snapped at him, “Do I seem better? I’m starving and it’s been exactly an hour and a half since I made my friends and boyfriend think I’m some crazy chocoholic by shouting at them and no one has checked up on me because you all hate me now!” he didn’t realize it until the end of his shout that he was crying again.

Tears fell down his cheeks, but he quickly wiped them away and sat up, muttering out, “God, I don’t know what’s wrong with me today… It’s like I’m in heat, stressed, sick, and angry all at the same time.”

“And hungry,” Namjoon spoke softly, moving to turn the lights on as Jin grumbled back in response, “Yeah, don’t remind me.”

The lights in the bedroom turned on and he narrowed his eyes at Namjoon, wondering what pep talk he had come up here to say. Or knowing him, he was probably going to try to analyze Jin’s sudden outburst and tell him that there was another reason for him wanting a bunch of food like he was depressed or worried about something when in reality Jin knew all he wanted was some fucking-!

“I brought you a chocolate milkshake,” Namjoon suddenly spoke up and made his way over to Jin’s bed, the bed they hadn’t fucked in that was still made up and not covered in sweat and other liquids they hadn’t gotten around to cleaning out yet.

Jin’s eyes widened though and he turned to Namjoon who was holding two milkshakes in his hand, whipped creamed swirled up on top and chocolate syrup drizzled over it in a striped design. Jin gasped and looked up at Namjoon, “You managed to make some? How?”

“Taehyung showed me to where Alpha keeps some extra dessert for himself in the kitchen, and I did what I could with what I found,” he sat on the edge of Jin’s bed and smiled reassuringly, handing it to him as Jin asked, “Are you going to get in trouble for this? I don’t want you to get hurt…”

“For doing what I’m supposed to do and taking care of my omega he assigned me to?” Namjoon scoffed and shook his head, “Nah, he’s not going to do anything. Don’t worry about a thing and just drink it up before it melts. It’s really good if I do say so myself.”

As requested, Jin resorted to silence and only smiled, taking a sip of the milkshake and closing his eyes to suppress an almost moaning sound of enjoyment for getting to taste chocolate again. He leaned his head back and sighed out, “I missed that so much… I thought I was going to go crazy because I forgot what chocolate tasted like.”

“Well we can’t have that happen,” Namjoon took a sip of his milkshake as well and rubbed his hand on Jin’s thigh, “Are you feeling better though? I’d like to say you got mad over more than just chocolate and street food, but it seems like you’re instantly happier.”
Jin scooted over on his bed so Namjoon could lay next to him as he continued to sip at his milkshake and admitted shyly, “And maybe because Jungkook hasn’t been outside of the estate for years, and I just keep thinking about how that might be me in a few years. I get to go on datura missions, but I don’t get to do what I want… I just… I thought about being stuck here and it drove me crazy for a second. And then I went through a mood swing because I was hungry and everything for breakfast was making me sick.”

“Baby, you’re going to be out of here by the end of the year, I promise,” Namjoon frowned, laying next to Jin and setting his milkshake down on the bedside table.

“No, you are,” Jin replied, frowning. “There’s no guarantee for me.”

“Yes there is,” Namjoon turned to him again and wrapped an arm around his waist before pressing a kiss to his cheek and muttering out softly, “It’s me. I’m not leaving without you no matter what.”

“You promise? I know I ask you that a lot, but I have dealt with so many broken promises in my life, and I just want you to tell me if you change your mind about anything” Jin asked, glancing at Joon out of the corner of his eye who was snuggled up to him and taking in the scent of his neck again like he did last week when he was obsessed with the vanilla pumpkin smell he had. Joon suddenly pulled back a little and scrunched up his nose, staring at Jin with a confused expression on his face before he shook his head and answered in an odd tone of voice, “Jin… how could I break my promise when leaving you behind means I failed my mission?”

He leaned back in to smell Jin’s neck again, confused why all he could sense was salt. He smelled like the ocean… There was a little hint of pumpkin in there, but absolutely no vanilla. Just an overpowering sense of the ocean. Namjoon pulled back again and stared Jin in the eyes with his own that were wide in confusion. He bit his lip and muttered out softly, “I love you Jin… I’ll get you out of here before…” he looked down and tried to tell himself that he was crazy. That Jin smelled sweet, but he still had the sea water smell in his nose and a salty taste left in his mouth. “I’ll get you out of here it’s too late.”

Chapter End Notes

So uhhh ahaha ya’ll are gonna hate me so much next chapter *peace sign* or ur gonna hate Alpha. Idk which one ur gonna hate more tbh
And I wonder why Jin smells like the ocean

Please leave a comment to tell me your theories! Or just shout at me <3 I love it

Sneak peek to next chapter:
1. Jin goes on another mission and uh... doesn't use a kill pill again
2. He also gets in trouble with Alpha :)
3. I get in trouble with you guys because you get mad at me for what happens to Jin :)
4. Cute Namjin moment <3
One Month Later…

Namjoon woke up to the sounds of something scratching against a solid surface on the other side of their room. At first, he thought that maybe it was Agi scratching on the door to go out, so he sat up to let him out of the room and probably lead him out to the garden so he could use the restroom, but when he looked to the door, Agi wasn’t there.

His eyes narrowed and his brows furrowed with confusion as he looked around to try to find the source of the noise, only having to turn his head a little to see that it was coming from Jin’s pencil as he scribbled something down onto a piece of paper on the other-side of the room. He was writing something down fast, his head resting on his other hand as he glared down at the paper and continued to write.

Namjoon would be lying if he said he wasn’t at least a little bit worried about why Jin looked so angry, but there was something in him that told him that that was just Jin’s face when he was focused which was cute when he thought about it. Jin was always so hardworking and determined, but he was also really funny and down to earth when you really, really got to know him and gave him a chance to trust you, so seeing him now with his brows furrowed and his eyes narrowed in a glare was a more meaningful experience.
He stepped out of bed quietly, following the smell of the ocean that he had begun to accept on Jin. It was weird how his scent changed from the sweet smell of vanilla to quite the opposite smell of salt air and water, and Namjoon almost thought maybe another alpha was scenting Jin, but he had come to the conclusion that that wasn’t the case. He would still smell vanilla somewhere on Jin if Jin was sleeping with another man, but the smell was just completely gone.

The only other theories that Namjoon had were that Jin was pregnant or Jin being stressed when he first got here had made his scent smell so sweet and having calmed down since he and Joon became friends, his scent went back to normal. Both theories were plausible and also a little far-fetched, but it was obvious which one he was hoping for.

He wrapped his arms around Jin’s shoulders and rest his chin on the omega’s head, looking down at what he was writing as he greeted him, “Good morning, baby. What’re you writing?”

Jin jumped a little when he felt Namjoon touch him out of nowhere and he gasped softly under his breath before realizing who was behind him and calming quickly, rolling his eyes and shaking his head, “Are you trying to give me a heart attack? Usually you’re too clumsy to attempt that shit.”

“You must have forgotten I’m a detective and agent,” Namjoon muttered out beside Jin’s ear, causing a shiver to run down the omega’s spine and he pulled away to turn to his boyfriend and ask him what he wanted with all the sneaky attention this morning, “I’ve noticed you’re an agent who gets easily sidetracked on your mission and forms a relationship with someone who is not supposed to know your cover,” Jin smirked and tilted his head, “I bet you haven’t told Hoseok about me, have you?”

“Hoseok is one of my best friends, how could I not tell him about the pretty boy I’m dating?” Namjoon answered as if Jin’s question was idiotic to ask. He leaned forward and kissed Jin on the forehead, “Also, I’m not getting sidetracked; I’m just taking my time. Alpha is always holed up in his office, and I’m sure that the moment he leaves this mansion for a long enough amount of time, I’d be able to sneak in there and find something that could help me.”

Jin closed his eyes and smiled softly when Namjoon kissed him on the forehead, “You know, I could help you with your mission so we can get out faster. I can distract him one day while you sneak into his room and-!”

“No, no, I don’t want you risking yourself,” Namjoon let himself smell Jin’s scent again and told himself that he didn’t want Jin to lose this calm smell he had acquired over the past two months. He rubbed his hand along Jin’s back gently and sighed, “I’ll figure something out. You just need to keep yourself alive for the day we escape.”

Jin’s lips puckered up in a pout, but he didn’t protest or show much of an attitude really. He only shrugged and turned back to his writings, drawing Namjoon’s attention to it again and causing him to ask as a change of the subject, “So what are you writing?”

“Medical studies,” Jin answered with a proud smile, finishing off a note he had been writing before Namjoon scared him with a surprise hug, “I don’t want to forget anything, so I’m writing down everything I needed to know at the clinic from day to day before it escapes my mind.”

“Oh, smart,” Namjoon grinned and leaned on Jin more, looking down at the things that seemed almost alien to him like types of diseases, the causes, the symptoms, and the cures that Jin had written down on one of the sheets of paper at the moment. He felt a feeling of pride swell in his chest when he saw how smart Jin really was. Like he knew Jin was smart since he had been a doctor in the past, but seeing all this now truly made him realize that this omega was a genius. This omega had gone through eight years of schooling, passed with flying colors, became a well-respected omegan doctor
in his city, and even now worked hard to keep his knowledge.

He kissed the top of Jin’s head, “Definitely don’t let yourself forget anything, because you’ll be a doctor again someday, and I’m sure you don’t want to do the schooling again.”

Jin grinned and turned back around to Namjoon, “You know exactly what you’re doing, being all adorable and uplifting me, huh?”

“Being a supportive boyfriend?” Namjoon asked with an innocent grin, but Jin only narrowed his eyes and pursed his lips to keep himself from breaking out into a full on grin. He shook his head and giggled a little under his breath, setting his pencil down on the table and moved to get up as he said, “I hope you’re not hungry for breakfast, because I kind of want to make a mess of you right now.”

“Oh I forgot you get super horny when I boost your well deserved ego,” Namjoon backed up and sat down the edge of his bed, smiling up at Jin who slowly made his way over to him. He was honestly just being supportive of Jin, but it was always fun to see how excited Jin got when Namjoon uplifted him. How… sexually excited he got especially when Namjoon told him he was a doctor or a genius.

Jin rolled his eyes playfully at Namjoon’s words and lifted up a knee on the bed next to Joon’s waist to start to straddle him, “Yeah, you forgot?” he leaned forward and kissed him, “You’d think you’d remember that fact after these past two months, but should I remind you?”

Namjoon’s eyes widened and he nodded his head eagerly, “Yeah, I’d like that. I’m so forgetful, I hope you understand.”

“Of course, baby.” Jin tilted his head and slowly started taking off Namjoon’s t-shirt, “You just keep being the adorable supportive boyfriend you are, and I’ll remind you for as long as you need me to.”

~(***)~

“You know, after this, I think we should sneak out back to the garden and see how many people we can catch awkwardly having sex in the plants before we eventually awkwardly have sex in the plants as well,” Jin spoke into his champagne glass as he looked around at all the people at the party.

This was his first mission in a month, and he couldn’t help but admit that he had missed going on these. He liked going out to parties with Namjoon and spending time with him before he eventually had to flirt and kill his assigned target. Having Namjoon by his side always made that more bearable though. The alpha could call him whatever he wanted and honestly do whatever he wanted to an extent, and Jin wouldn’t care because he knew that the only thing that mattered these days was waiting for him by the door and would be there for him no matter what.

Namjoon had been eating a strawberry when Jin offered up the idea of having sex in the rich host of the party’s garden, and he choked on it when he heard the words leave the omega’s mouth. He turned to Jin with wide eyes, “Are you serious? You’re gonna kill someone and then have sex with me?”

“I’ve done it before,” Jin shrugged with an amused smile. He knew what Namjoon meant, but he loved playing with him. He brushed his hand lightly on Namjoon’s waist and sang out, “Ah, you’re right. Having sex right after I kill someone is gross. We’ll just do it when we get home like usual.”
“We can have sex in rich people’s gardens when I finish my mission and get you out of here ok?” Namjoon smiled, watching as Jin’s eyes suddenly looked to his target walking by, following him now since he knew he would have to kill him soon. With Jin’s mission starting now that he had spotted his target, Namjoon knew their conversation was now over, so he sighed, “Be safe, Jin.”

He started to turn to walk away from Jin so he could get into the mindset he needed to be in for his mission, but before he could, Jin quickly grabbed his hand and turned to him with a smile, “Hey…” he tilted his head, “I can’t wait for the day when I don’t have to be assigned someone to kill for us to go out on a date. I look forward to it.”

His words and sincere smile made Namjoon’s heart flutter as he nodded his head and replied softly, “Me too.”

They parted ways and Jin immediately got into the roll he always played when he went on these missions that took place at a party. He was drunk, a bit of a klutz, and most importantly desperate for an Alpha. He used to despise everything he said and did when he went on these missions, and he still did, but now it felt like he was more just going through the motions than going against everything he believed in.

This was his job, and this was his task. After giving it a lot of thought, he came to the confident conclusion that being a datura was so much better than being anything like a stay at home husband and father or someone used just for his alpha’s pleasure, so he was pretty content. And also with Namjoon’s promise of his sector giving him a job under fake beta paperwork was also making Jin more hopeful that things were going to look up at least someday. Right now he was in a shit hole of a mansion, trapped and forced to seduce and kill alphas, but he had a way out and he was going to get there eventually.

Jin found it easy to talk to his current target, spilling his champagne on his shirt and offering to clean it up for him in the bathroom easily since the alpha seemed to latch onto him eagerly. His targets had been doing that lately, latching onto him without him even needing to say anything. It was like they’d take in his scent and immediately fall in love, following him around like a lost puppy until he eventually led them up to a private place away from the party to kill them.

Namjoon was the same way, following him around and taking in his scent like it was addicting, but he knew Joon just did that because they were dating now. These alphas were just disgusting and desperate.

His target tonight took the bait easily, following him into a bathroom down the hall from the party that was empty and taking off the jacket of his tuxedo so Jin could clean off the stain. Jin knew the alpha had darker intentions with him, but he wasn’t scared of that anymore. He knew no matter what this alpha was thinking, he had the advantage over him. He had a datura pill.

But he wasn’t going to use it.

Jin patted the pill in his pocket to make sure it was still there, but these past five times he had gone on a mission, he had killed his targets in other ways instead of a pill. He had realized after accidentally killing that one alpha with a knife instead of a pill and Alpha never came to him about it that he could get away with not using a pill. He could save them up. He could use them to kill Alpha and get out of there once and for all… Maybe it could help with Namjoon’s mission, who knew, but he just had a feeling he was going to need those pills someday and it wouldn’t hurt to save up.

He turned to his target with a flirtatious smile, “So I don’t think I’ve formally introduced myself,
“hm?” he giggled a little and took a cloth towel hanging on the wall to run it under cold water from the sink, “I’m Jin, kind of a klutz when tipsy.”

His eyes widened in shock when he looked up from the cloth to look in the mirror and see the alpha now behind him, hands on his waist and curving around to his stomach to hold him tighter and pull him closer. He bit his lip to keep himself from freaking out as he listened to him reply, “You smell like the ocean… It’s so strong, I’d think you were in heat if you weren’t able to compose yourself so well like this?”

“The ocean?” Jin asked, tilting his head in confusion, “I’ve always been told I smelled sweet…”

The alpha pressed his nose into Jin’s neck, a hard-on pressing against the back of the omega’s pants as the man muttered breathlessly, “Mmm, no, you smell like salt.”

Jin’s eyes widened and he turned around to face the man, wondering if he was crazed or was smelling something else, but his nose had been write on his scent gland… That must have been why Namjoon and other alphas were following him around lately like lost puppies. His scent.

He felt sick to his stomach, but didn’t waver yet. He couldn’t think about his worst nightmare suddenly making itself obvious yet when he still had a mission to finish, so before he could freak out, he pushed the man back into a stall in the restroom and locked them inside, muttering out to the man so he wouldn’t freak out, “I can smell you’re turned on right now… Mind if I take care of that for you?”

The alpha had seemed a little taken by surprise at first when Jin pushed him into the stall, but Jin’s words excited him. He grinned and sat down on the toilet, spreading his legs a bit to allow Jin to bend down in between them and pull out his length if he pleased, “You’re so forward… I knew you’d be fun to play around with behind closed doors at this stuffy party, but I didn’t think you’d make the first move after five seconds.”

“What can I say,” Jin closed the alpha’s legs, knowing that he probably wanted him to suck him off, but he had plans that required him to be on top of the man. He opened up his trench coat and slide down his underwear off one leg before straddling the man’s thighs, “When I see something I want, I take it.”

He leaned forward and kissed him, feeling the man relax underneath him from the feeling of his plush lips pressed against his own, and as soon as the man fully trusted him to do whatever he so pleased with his body, Jin reached up and grabbed his head, gripping his hair tight between his fingers before suddenly slamming his head against a metal bar beside the bath tub.

The man shouted out in pain, but before he could react, Jin shut his eyes and slammed his head against it again, hitting spots he knew would cause the most damage and not stopping until after the man’s body had fallen limp and blood was dripping from the man’s head as well as splattering onto him. He got up quickly and slipped his underwear back on, breathing heavily and trying not to look at what he had done because the thought of killing someone still sickened him, especially when it was this bloody.

He had to do it in order to keep the datura pill though.

The man was going to die no matter what because Jin didn’t have a choice when it came down to his mission to kill him, but he had to at least be able to get something out of it like a tool he was most likely going to need in the future to escape.
Jin stepped away from the man and walked out of the stall, making sure not to step in any blood as he made his way to the sink to wash any blood that might have splattered on his face. He tried to tell himself that the crimson color of red on his skin was just paint, but seeing the man’s dead body still left limp on the toilet seat in the reflection of the mirror was a grave reminder that he was washing off so much more than paint.

He needed Namjoon to give him a hug. Being with Namjoon always helped after missions because he could be reminded that he was a doctor by choice and only a killer by force. He would have been a runner if he had any say in his role in that mansion, but he was given only two paths when he was bought by Alpha. Kill or be killed.

He sighed and turned away from the mirror, feeling clean enough to walk out into the party again unnoticed and get Namjoon before leaving, but before he could make it to the door to leave the bathroom, a feeling of nausea made it’s way through his body that was so strong it sent chills down his spine, causing him to break into a full on sprint into a stall he was currently next to to bend over in front of the bowl and throw up everything he had eaten that day.

Jin held his stomach as he waited for the nausea to pass over, always having hated the feeling of throwing up though he was dreading something much much more than the sickening feeling…

His scent had changed completely…

And he had seen these symptoms in hundreds of his patients for one reason and one reason only. The change of scent, the fatigue, the nausea.

Was… Was he pregnant?

He stood up quickly from the floor, knowing that it wasn’t wise to stay here long enough for someone to walk in and see the body before he could escape the crime scene without being seen by anyone. He still hadn’t fully recovered from throwing up, but he stood strong and clenched his fists to help himself ignore anymore symptoms that might have shown up as he walked out of the bathroom and down to the party where Namjoon was.

Shit… Namjoon.

Namjoon was the father of a baby he was going to be having. Fuck, this baby definitely wasn’t going to make it though. Could he just kill it? Could he talk Alpha into letting him get an abortion? What use would his only datura be if he was pregnant? No alpha would take the bait if they saw a baby bump and knew there was a mate nearby that would shred them to pieces if they touched their omega.

Namjoon was by the door, so Jin quickly grabbed him and didn’t even say a word before dragging him out of the party and towards the car. He only spoke when Namjoon kept asking why he was leaving in a hurry and if he was alright, turning to Namjoon with a glare he didn’t mean to have for him, “I’m sick. I need to go home to rest.”

Did Namjoon know he was pregnant? Was Namjoon able to tell that kind of stuff as an alpha? He must have been able to notice the scent change, so why didn’t he say anything to Jin about it?

“You’re sick?” Namjoon asked, visibly growing nervous with crossed brows, “What kind of sickness?”

“Uh…” Fuck, being pregnant wasn’t something he wanted to admit to being. And as nice and
supportive as Namjoon was, he was an alpha through and through and wouldn’t want his omega to kill his offspring. Jin needed to be quiet about it for now and figure out how he was going to kill it before the baby grew big enough for Namjoon to notice his pregnancy. He shrugged, “Headache, sore throat, the usual. I just need some sleep and lots of water.”

“Doctor’s orders?” Namjoon smiled, wrapping an arm around Jin.

Jin couldn’t help but smile at that and look up at Namjoon to admire how he always knew exactly what to say when Jin was irritated or worried about something. He nodded his head and replied happily to his alpha, “Yes, and will the doctor’s assistant nurse me back to health please?”

“Oh course,” Namjoon answered and kissed him on the cheek, “Let’s get you home and then get you healthy again.”

~(***)~

The car ride was quiet with a comfortable silence. Jin was leaning on Namjoon, not saying a word since he was so lost in thought about this pregnancy and how he was going to deal with it. He kept going back and forth between telling Namjoon about it or not because he knew he’d feel bad about keeping him in the dark and killing it, but he didn’t want Joon to try to convince him to do anything otherwise.

But… was it kids that he didn’t want? Or did he just not want to be held down by that domestic family he dreaded since forever? Though, in the mansion, he would still have just as much of a purpose as he did now if not more. He enjoyed taking care of Agi, so maybe playing house with Namjoon would give him a sense of normalcy and make him happier so-!

No. No, he needed to kill the baby. He couldn’t raise a kid in a place like that especially for selfish reasons like being bored or wanting to feel like his life was normal again. Plus, he was sure life would only get harder if he had a baby, so it definitely needed to die.

Jin was pulled out of his thoughts when Namjoon nudged him and opened up the car door, letting him know that they had arrived at the mansion, “Baby it’s past dinner, so let’s hurry to the kitchen and grab a snack before going upstairs to rest, ok? I don’t want to run into anyone if you’re feeling sick like this.”

“Sounds like a plan,” Jin mumbled out, frowning when he heard his nickname Namjoon gave him ‘baby’. That word was endearing, but right now it just made him feel even more sick. In four months or less he could be having Namjoon’s baby if he didn’t kill it in time and that was a thought he wanted to forget about immediately.

They walked into the mansion, letting go of each other’s hands because they were still trying to stay quiet about their relationship around Alpha. They originally decided to keep it a secret just in case Jin got pregnant and no suspicion would go to Namjoon about him being an alpha. Jin had laughed at that thought and told Joon they would never need to worry about him getting pregnant since even in heat he knew the last thing he wanted was a kid, but here was… living out the worst case scenario.

When they walked inside, they expected the lights to be off as they usually were after dinner, but instead the lights were on and people were gathered in the front room, causing them both to freeze by the door, at first thinking they had gone in through the wrong entrance on accident and then growing
more and more worried when they saw Alpha standing front and center with his alpha guards behind him and his omega servants and handlers standing around the room, everyone staring at Jin and Namjoon with worried looks on their faces.

Jin awkwardly closed the door behind him, glancing at Jimin and Tae to try to find out what was going on through their expression, but when they only glanced away from him warily, he decided to just turn to Alpha and ask bravely, “What is going on?”

Alpha smiled as if he was hoping Jin would ask that, but his smile quickly turned into a scowl as he lifted up a newspaper and asked in a growl, “I think that is the question I should be asking you. You thought I wouldn’t notice you getting sloppy and killing the men in different ways that were not approved by me?”

Fuck. Fuck, fuck, fuck, how did he find out so fast? He could believe his murders were in the paper either… How pissed was Alpha? Was Jin going to get punished or was he going to get through this unscathed like usual? He knew he could get away with bringing a puppy home, but murdering his targets in brutal ways was a little harder to do without being punished. And the look on Alpha’s face made it obvious to Jin that a punishment was definitely in order for what he did.

He folded his hands together in front of him and bit his lip, looking down and trying to make it look like he was submitting himself so Alpha would go easier on him, “I did it in self defense. Either I wasn’t able to kiss them in time or they refused to, and then-!”

“Bullshit,” Alpha interrupted him before he could finish explaining. His brows furrows and he glared down at Jin, “Guards, search him.”

Jin’s eyes widened as the alpha guards around Alpha immediately moved towards him and held him in place where he stood as they patted him down for his datura pill, groping and molesting him in places on purpose when they knew their hands could sneakily reach some parts that Alpha wouldn’t be able to catch. Jin would have normally punched them, but he knew he wasn’t in a position to do that right now. He needed to behave. He needed to let them do whatever they wanted because he knew that what they were doing right now wasn’t half as bad as what would happen if he hurt him.

A guard pulled the pill he had kept out of the pocket of his trench coat and he shut his eyes, knowing that what was to come was all downhill from here. The guard lifted up the pill to show Alpha that they found what he was looking for, and Jin could hear Namjoon mutter out softly from beside him with a worried stare, “Jin…”

Alpha took the pill and examined it, smiling as if he found this whole situation amusing, even laughing a little as he asked, “So what were you planning to use this for, huh? How many more have you brought home?”

“T-Two more…” Jin answered honestly in a whisper, looking down.

“But you killed five alphas in other ways including tonight.”

Jin bit his lip and glanced away, looking anywhere except Alpha’s eyes or at the other omegas because he was ashamed he got caught so easily and was being confronted like this, “Two of them were actually self defense and I had no other choice. The pills were destroyed.”

Alpha nodded his head along with Jin’s words, choosing to believe him, “Very well then,” he folded his hands together behind his back, “Jungkook, Yoongi, go search his room for the remaining pills,” he waited for them to comply before he stepped forward towards Jin and glared down at him with a deep scowl, “And as for your punishment…”
Jin shut his eyes, knowing that this punishment was going to be terrible. He could sense it on the Alpha that he was giddy about the punishment he was about to give Jin. Jin had been acting so good for him, but now he was going to get to put Jin back in his place again just like old times. He smiled and tilted his head, lifting his arm up and snapping his fingers as he announced, “I’m letting the alpha’s have you tonight,” he waved for them to surround Jin, turning to them with a proud expression, “All of you may have a turn with him since he obviously hasn’t been using his talents on his missions.”

Jin’s eyes widened and he immediately refused the punishment, “No!” being gang raped definitely did not fit the crime he committed. He thought maybe he’d be forced into a heat again and locked up without anyone to pleasure him or maybe be refused a meal for a day, but why was Alpha going so hard on him? “No, no,” he begged, “I don’t want to be touched by them. Alpha, please! I’ll…” ok, he was done being submissive. It was time to fight. He stepped forward and growled out with gnashed teeth, “I’ll become your worst fucking nightmare if you go through with this. I’ll kill them before they can touch me and you know it!”

“Well we can’t have that happen now, can we?” Alpha quirked up an eyebrow and smiled before grabbing Jin’s wrist and twisting it with one jerking motion that caused Jin to cry out in pain and grab his wrist. He didn’t even see it coming when Alpha then punched him in the stomach and pushed him down against the floor, stepping back and asking calmly, “Think you can kill them now? You were so confident and yet you’re cowaring like any omega does when they’ve been taught their place.”

Jin’s hands trailed down to his stomach when he felt the pain from Alpha’s punch settle in after hitting the ground, and he rolled over on his back, crying out softly in pain and shutting his eyes. He could just barely focus on Alpha’s words as he called out to the guards once more, “Come take it while it’s still tight!” Jin shut his legs when he was reminded of what was to come, not opening them even as Alpha leaned down beside him and whispered in a low tone of voice, “If I find out you didn’t use a pill to kill your target again, I will kill and replace you faster than the law ruined your life,” he reached his hand forward and gently caressed the side of Jin’s cheek, tilting his head and smiling softly, “I hate hurting such a beautiful asset to my family like you, but you have to learn that to make everything I have work… I need to make a strong example out of you. I hope you can understand?”

“Burn in Hell…” Jin muttered out, tears forming in his eyes as he watched one of the alpha guards step up to him with the same grin he always saw on his target’s faces when they thought they were going to get lucky with an omega. He felt the alpha press his hands to his knees to spread his legs for him, and he shut his eyes and fell silent, not wanting to give them the pleasure of hearing his screams.

Namjoon looked on in horror when Alpha hurt Jin and called out his punishment that was far worse than he imagined it would be. He wanted to do something about it. He wanted to fight Alpha or convince him that Jin never had a choice, but he knew not to blow his cover. He… He knew he could risk this mission, but was a mission really worth letting Jin get raped by a bunch of merciless alphas?

Namjoon grit his teeth and clenched his fists as he watched the first hideous and proud alpha walk up to Jin to spread his legs. He wanted to run at him and kill him right there, but he composed himself and only moved when Alpha stood up and started to walk away from the scene. He ran after him out of the room and only spoke when they were away from everyone, speaking confidently though still respectfully since he didn’t want Jin to be worse off because of him, “Master, don’t you think this
punishment is too cruel? Two of the kills were self-defense and the other three were probably just pented up anger coming out. You know how he is."

“Yes, I know how he is,” Alpha glared at him, speaking in a short tone as if he was making a point. “He’s a rare kind of omega, egotistical and prideful. I’m proud to have someone as beautiful and smart as him in my mansion, but in order to keep him here behaving and doing his job right, I need to teach him his lesson.”

“But this is too extreme!” Namjoon braved to argue, glancing back at the room hoping Jin wasn’t getting raped as they spoke. The omegas and handlers watching had all filed out when Alpha called Jin’s punishment, not wanting to watch one of their own go through something so brutal.

Namjoon was sure he’d get in trouble running after and speaking against Alpha, but instead, Alpha only replied to him calmly again, “I’m sure Jimin has informed you guys about what I did to him when he was acting out? All Jimin did was refuse to eat or train to be a runner, and I killed his little brother to motivate him to be on his best behavior,” Alpha’s smile turned eerie, “I’d say I’m being merciful to Jin.”

Hearing those words and seeing the smile on Alpha’s face made Joon grit his teeth and shake his head, wanting to threaten him, but instead he tried a different route that he wasn’t even planning on using, “Punish me instead,” he saw Alpha’s smile fade in confusion so he quickly followed up his shocking request with, “I was telling him to kill his targets in different ways to save the datura pills for something else. He argued with me, but I told him if he didn’t do what I wanted, I’d rape him in our bedroom where no one could save him.”

Alpha eyes narrowed in thought and he nodded his head slowly, “Hmm… I know you’re lying, but it’s admirable for you to stick up for that omega,” he sighed and stepped away from Namjoon and towards his office, waving a hand at him, “I don’t change my orders once I give them out, but you can go save him if you think you are a match against twelve horny alphas. I won’t punish you.”

Namjoon’s eyes widened at Alpha giving him permission to save Jin. Alpha thought he wouldn’t be able to do it, being a beta against twelve desperate alphas, but Namjoon knew how to be scary against another alpha.

Without saying another word to Alpha, he turned on his heel and sprinted back into the front room where the first alpha was still only fingering Jin and whispering to him about how he was surprisingly tight for a whore omega. The other alphas laughed and were starting to tell the first alpha to hurry up so they could quickly get their turn with Jin, but before they could make one more move against his Jin, Namjoon grabbed Jin by his shoulders and yanked him away from the alpha, shouting out as he laid Jin down on the ground away from them and stepped in front of him, “If I see any of you touch him from now on, I will kill you without hesitation or mercy, you understand?”

“Namjoon… don’t!” Jin started to protest, not wanting Namjoon to get his true identity uncovered, but he was interrupted by the first alpha stepping forward and spitting out at Namjoon, “You seriously don’t want to go against me, beta,” he looked Joon up and down and scowled, “I could tear you to shreds right here where you stand.”

Namjoon glared back, releasing territorial pheromones to fill the alphas with raw fear, “An omega was forced to have sex with you as a punishment and you still have the confidence to stand up to me and pretend like you are anything close to a desirable alpha capable of sending any kind of fear through me?” he laughed and shook his head, “All you do is watch the property of an alpha that owns you just as much as he owns the omegas.”

The alpha backed down from his pheromone, but still clenched his fists and grit his teeth as he
muttered out, “Stupid beta…” he shook his head and turned on his heel to walk away with the rest of the alphas that were backing away and heading outside to their posts, “You’re going to rot in here.”

Namjoon paid no mind at all to their words, now only turning to the one thing that mattered right now: Jin.

He hurried over to him and picked him up in his arms, touching the palm of his hand to the omega’s cheek and whispering, “They’re not going to hurt you. They’re not going to touch you at all, so you’re safe now.”

Jin nodded his head, staring up at Namjoon with a brave face though his eyes were still glossy with tears, “Thank you Namjoon…” he winced and touched his hand to his back, knowing what was happening though he was hoping Namjoon wouldn’t notice the-

“Blood…” Namjoon muttered out, staring down at Jin’s thighs to see the blood between them and dripping on the marble floor. His eyes widened and he leaned forward, “Did they cut you? What happened-!”

Before he could spread Jin’s legs farther apart to try to see what was happening, Jin quickly reached up for his head and turned his face towards him to look him in the eyes as he shook his head and muttered out softly, “It’s fine, Namjoon… I’m fine.”

He winced again and Namjoon started to notice the sweet smell creeping its way back into Jin’s scent. He… He was starting to smell like vanilla again. Namjoon held onto him tighter and bit his lip, “You smelled like the ocean for the past month or so… Why do you smell sweet again?” tears pricked his eyes because he was starting to put this horrible situation together like a puzzle piece, slowly realizing the worst that had come to him so quickly.

Jin seemed to be in distress and pain, grunting out when he tried to move but working through the pain just so he could sit up and wrap his arms around Namjoon to hug him and hold him close as he rested his head in the nook of his neck and whispered, “It’s ok, Joon… We both know it would have died eventually. Better sooner than later, right?”

“Y-You knew?” Namjoon asked, and Jin felt a rush of pain flow through him again before he started cramping. He groaned out and held on tighter to Joon, nodding his head and breathing out in a pant, “I realized tonight after my target told me my scent was different and then I also threw up… It was yours Joon… You've been the only person I've slept with since I've gotten here; it's yours.”

Tears fell from Namjoon’s eyes and he held Jin close, starting to get up and picking him up along with him, “We’re going to fix this. I’ll get Jimin and Taehyung to help us and-!”

“Joon, it’s dead,” Jin pressed his forehead to his alpha’s chest, glad that he didn’t have to go through any trouble trying to get an abortion though seeing how Namjoon was reacting to the death of their child he was only just now finding out about crushed him. Something in him wanted to make him happy again by giving him a baby between the two of them to raise, but he knew those feelings would go away fairly soon. Jin was also feeling sad and angry about the fact that he lost the baby against his will, but he knew it would have happened sooner or later either on a mission or by force since he was sure he wouldn’t have been allowed to go through with having a baby.

He held Namjoon tighter when the alpha cried into his shoulder and apologized for not being able to protect him and their unborn child. Jin knew it was instinct for an alpha to want to love and protect his child and the mother of their child, but something in him wished that Namjoon would snap out of
this and realize that a baby was the last thing they wanted and that this was really a blessing in 
disguise.

He kissed Namjoon on the forehead and started to get up, just wanting to clean himself up and let the 
miscarriage happen in their bedroom so he could cry and work through the pain in peace without 
worrying about keeping the noise down so to not alert anyone. He patted Namjoon on the shoulder, 
“I need to lay down and maybe be somewhere more private to deal with the rest of this miscarriage 
on my own. Can you help me upstairs?”

Namjoon quickly got up with him, nodding his head eagerly with tears still in his eyes as he asked, 
“Are you ok, Jin? I know you didn’t want kids, but are you really ok with losing a baby?”

Jin was sure that saying yes with no explanation would make him look like a psychopath or a 
monster in Namjoon’s eyes, but he couldn’t lie to him, so he leaned on him and nodded his head, 
“You need to be in the right time and place to be ready for a baby, and nothing about where we are 
right now is right,” he sniffled and grabbed his stomach in pain, gritting his teeth to keep himself 
from crying out as they left the front room. He was about to speak as they walked through the hall, 
but before he could, they both caught a figure in the darkness of the dimly lit hallway, staring at them 
with a glare as the familiar voice of Alpha himself asked in a low growl, “You were pregnant?…”

Chapter End Notes

Ok so I was gonna make this more dramatic and have Jin cry and lose it but it felt too 
OOC since Jin's worst nightmare is being pregnant, so uhhhhh JUST BE PATIENT. I'll 
give ya'll what you want soon, but like Jin said. It's gotta be the right place and time :D

Oh and If any of you guys still like Alpha, I'm calling the police 9-9-9 it's on SIGHT

Things to look forward to in next chapter:
1. Namjoon is the #1 best boyfriend/alpha
2. Alpha leaves the mansion to go on a business trip
3. Namjin go wild
Chapter Summary

Alpha slapped him again, harder this time. So hard that Jin cried out in pain when he felt the sharp feeling of Alpha’s hand hit his cheek. He reached his hand up to his face as Alpha finally stepped back and growled out, “I hope you learned your lesson from all this.”

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

“So you were pregnant…” Alpha ended up saying to himself in a chuckle when he saw the guilty look on Jin’s face and knew just from that that the omega had gotten himself knocked up. He looked down as he laughed, shaking his head as if he had known this was going to happen right from the start. It almost seemed like he found this whole situation amusing until he stepped forward and slapped Jin across the face as hard as he could and shouted, “You fucking whore; you were pregnant?!”

Jin grabbed onto Namjoon’s hand tighter when he was slapped, but he stood up straighter and stepped in front of Namjoon to take whatever came next as he quickly assured Alpha, “I’m having a miscarriage right now, so you won’t have to worry about it. I wasn’t even aware of it until this moment either; everything’s fine.”

“No, everything is not fine,” Alpha shouted back, his eyebrows furrowing as he glanced at Namjoon who was glaring back at him, “…Who is the father?” he eyes trailed down to the omega and his handler’s hands that were gripping each other tightly as if they were each other’s life support. He frowned and was about to decide right there that they had managed to make a child together between them, but before he could, Jin quickly spoke, “One of my targets raped me while I was in heat, and I hadn’t taken my birth control that day. That’s the only thing I can think of,” his voice came out thickly monotone as he trembled in pain from the miscarriage. Tears were forming in his eyes, but he refused to cry. Not in front of Alpha.

“Why didn’t you take your birth control?” Alpha asked, stepping forward.

Jin almost stepped back in fear, but he managed to stay where he was and stand his ground even with the close distance between him and Alpha. He only let out a shuddered breath and whispered, “I-It slipped my mind…” he gasped softly underneath his breath when he felt Alpha reach his hand up to his cheek and stroke it gently with the palm of his hand. He leaned so close and spoke almost sweetly with a fake smile that sent chills down Jin’s spine, “Ah, omegas are always so forgetful when horny, aren’t they?”

Jin hated being degraded like that, but he closed his eyes and nodded his head. He’d agree with anything Alpha said at this point if it meant that he just let him go and didn’t hurt him again. He just wanted to lay down and deal with this miscarriage in peace, but it looked like this night was just
Alpha slapped him again, harder this time. So hard that Jin cried out in pain when he felt the sharp feeling of Alpha’s hand hit his cheek. He reached his hand up to his face as Alpha finally stepped back and growled out, “I hope you learned your lesson from all this,” he looked down at the blood running down Jin’s leg and dripping onto the floor where he was standing. He nose scrunched up in disgust and he turned on his heel to walk away, “Go upstairs and stay there until you stop bleeding. I don’t want you making a scene with your miscarriage and having the other omegas pamper you out of pity.”

“I understand,” Jin nodded his head and waited for Alpha to head back into his office before leaning on Namjoon again and crying into his shoulder when another sharp cramp wrenched through his abdomen. He gripped onto Namjoon for support as the alpha started to lead him back to his room, and neither of them said a word until they reached their safe quarters. Neither of them wanted to risk anything more happening tonight.

~(***)~

Within the next hour, Namjoon had set a bath for Jin and washed off the blood between his legs as well as cleaned and covered a small cut on Jin’s face that had appeared there in the chaos that had happened that night. Jin started to cry in the bath when Namjoon was cleaning him off, sad for reasons he couldn’t understand though he only told Namjoon that he was crying because he was in pain.

Namjoon could sense the sorrow Jin was feeling though and knew that Jin was only trying to keep a brave face to seem strong and uncaring just like how he had always been. Namjoon wanted to say something about it, but he was sure Jin was keeping his feelings a secret for a reason. Maybe he didn’t want to accept the fact that he was sad about losing a baby because it would only make things worse. Maybe it was just in his omega nature to be sad about it but deep down he didn’t really care. Or maybe he didn’t want to admit that he felt sad about losing a baby because he didn’t want to feel like this place or his new life was changing him. He was still the independent child-hating omega he had always been, and that was how it was always going to be.

Jin tried to joke about how Namjoon was a good doctor as he nursed his cut and kissed his bruises even through tears. He’d hold his stomach and cry just a moment later when a cramp passed through and became too much for him to handle silently, but he kept trying to hold a brave face no matter what happened.

Namjoon stayed quiet, only humming along to Jin’s words that came out too quick for him to listen to or even try to understand. Jin was just rambling to get his mind off the baby, talking about being a doctor, talking about his old life, and talking about what he’d do when he got out of the mansion, but he was also so distant from his words since no matter how hard he tried, his mind kept going back to his baby that was slowly dying inside of him.

He tried not to care, but it was eerie feeling, knowing he and Namjoon had a child growing inside of him for the last month and it was now dead.

His and Namjoon’s child died tonight.

Jin didn’t care. It wasn’t a child yet. It wasn’t even close to being a real baby since it had around
three months left to form and was still in the early stages, but the omega in him cared anyway. The omega in him mourned his baby.

He got up out of the tub with the help of Namjoon, and he sat on the edge for a moment, looking down at the pajamas Namjoon had gotten from his wardrobe for him. He sniffled and looked up at his alpha after a few moments of silence, saying softly, “You haven’t said much this whole time…”

Namjoon had been scowling and glaring at the air the whole time he cleaned Jin, but when Jin finally spoke to him and called him out, he smiled softly - a fake smile - and spoke in a sad tone of voice, “There’s not much to say…. the alpha in me is just… kind of taking over.”

“Your alpha is sad?” Jin asked, touching his hand to Namjoon’s hand.

Namjoon nodded.

Jin bit his lip and nodded as well, “My omega is sad too….” when he said that, tears fell down his face and he sniffled, trying to laugh though he only ended up crying more and looking into Joon’s eyes, “I’m really sad, and I hate it.” he leaned forward and wrapped his arms around his lover, burying his head into his shoulder and crying out, “I hate Alpha so much… s-so much.”

“Me too,” Namjoon muttered out in reply, wrapping his arms protectively around Jin and glaring at nothing in particular though it was obvious who the glare was meant for. He was told to only uncover Alpha’s name for this mission, but right now, he wanted nothing more than to kill him and end this whole thing. No one was going to hurt his omega and get away with it. No one was going to kill his baby and live.

He helped Jin into his clothes and then into bed, putting a towel in between his legs to catch the blood in the night so their bedsheets wouldn’t stain. He only just barely got himself dressed as well before climbing into bed beside his omega and wrapping his arms around him to hold him close. Jin tried to stay strong. He tried to just remain silent until he fell asleep and woke up in the morning feeling better after everything was over, but not even he could ignore how he felt right now. Embarrassed that he was showing any weakness quite literally because he was a hurting omega, he pressed his head into Namjoon’s chest and cried, trying to hide his tears though Namjoon could hear and feel them against his skin anyway.

He bit his lip and held Jin tighter, sniffling and trying not to cry as he assured him in a whisper, “Tomorrow will be better. You’re just dealing with hormones tonight, but it will all get easier from here.”

“I know…” Jin sniffled and spoke softly, nodding his head in understanding and finally lifting his head because it seemed like Namjoon wasn’t judging him for crying. He shouldn’t have thought the alpha would ever judge him for that though. He never judged him for anything… He was always so kind, and gentle, and caring, and understanding of everything Jin wanted or needed. Something Jin hated Alpha for more than just killing his baby and then yelling at him for getting pregnant afterwards was the fact that Alpha made someone as strong as Namjoon cry. Alpha hurt Namjoon. Alpha didn’t just take this baby away from Jin who didn’t really care about the baby, but he took it away from Namjoon who did care.

That was what upset Jin more than anything.

“I want to kill him,” Jin breathed out softly, looking into Namjoon’s eyes that he could just barely see in the darkness of their bedroom, “Please promise me he’s going to die someday by you or your unit. You guys are wanting to kill him, right?”
Namjoon knew Hoseok and his unit were only planning to arrest Alpha. He knew they’d have enough evidence to condemn him to a punishment of death though it would have to be the courts to decide that. But to kill him in the way he and Jin wanted to right now?… The only way that could happen would be if they did it right now while they were stuck in this place. But… just like how it wasn’t the right to have a baby with Jin, it wasn’t the right time to kill Alpha either.

There were things he had to figure out. There were things they both had to do before they could think of anything along the lines of murder or escaping or… or a family.

Namjoon bit his lip, “You said now wasn’t the right time or place for us to have a baby….,” he was such an idiot for asking this now, but he had hormones in him too now that were making him be bold in what he thought was happening between him and Jin. He told himself that he and Jin had to take things slow and let things happen naturally, but the wolf in him told him that Jin was his omega already. He knew that wasn’t true, but the odd feeling that came from mating with Jin helped him work up the courage to ask, “When would be the right time?”

Jin blushed when he asked this, having not expected such a question since he and Joon had only been dating for a little over a month. Seeing as they lost a baby tonight that they made together though, he knew it was a valid question, especially after everything they had said to each other throughout their relationship and up to this moment. He bit his lip and looked at his alpha’s chest, “When we’re out of here of course….” that was the obvious answer, but what did he think of when he thought of his future? What did he want? He took a deep breath and let it out before replying slowly, unsure of himself, though what he said did sound like something he wanted, “When we go back to the city and I have a job again doing whatever. The law could still be the same, but maybe Hoseok could pull some strings and get me a beta card so I could work in your unit as a first aid specialist? I just don’t want to feel trapped with my only purpose being the perfect house-parent or a perfect house-husband.” he looked up at Namjoon with trusting eyes, knowing he was in such a vulnerable position with him right now though he knew he trusted Namjoon more than anything, “I know I’d never feel trapped with you though. You would never do that with me.”

“I wouldn’t,” Namjoon assured him and Jin smiled, nodding his head, “There will be a right time between us,” he reached his hand up to run his fingers through Namjoon’s hair, “I look forward to when that time comes.”

~(***)~

The next day at breakfast, Jin was quieter than usual just because he was still recovering from the miscarriage. He wasn’t really affected by it that much since he overcame his mood-swing and realized once again that he obviously didn’t want a child. Not now at least. He was still spotting blood though, so it felt awkward to move because he was always afraid someone might see a blood stain on his pants or on his chair when he got up to move. It was also hard to laugh and talk with everyone since he was still on Alpha’s bad side and felt like they were all avoiding him anyway.

The only people to even look him in the eyes were his close friends who checked up on him as he ate. Tae was one of the first to ask him about last night, leaning close and asking softly, “Hey, are you ok?… After last night?”

Jin faked a smile and nodded his head, “Yeah! Namjoon convinced Alpha to let me off easy, and he got me away from the guards before anything could happen.”
“That’s good,” Tae nodded his head awkwardly and looked forward again, “I…” he bit his lip and looked down, messing with his hands in his lap as he awkwardly tried to edge out the words, “I cleaned up blood this morning though… Alpha told me that,” he paused and turned to Jin to check his expression. Jin seemed fine, but Taehyung still remained cautious as he managed to finish speaking in just a whisper that even Jin could barely hear, “He told me you had a miscarriage.”

“Ah…” Jin thought maybe Alpha would keep it a secret for him that he had been pregnant, but it looked like he didn’t care if people knew. He was probably spreading it around that Jin was a whore, but Jin wouldn’t let himself care about that. He already knew a lot of the omegas here thought that about him anyway because he was a datura, so for them to think he was a whore that got himself pregnant wasn’t anything new. He still frowned though and looked away, sighing and nodding his head slowly, “Yeah, I’m glad the baby died now rather than later when I might have grown attached to it, because I’m sure Alpha would have killed it at some point if I started showing.”

It was easier to talk about it now without crying because this was honestly how he felt. He wasn’t attached to the baby yet, so it was fine that the baby died now rather than later. Plus, he didn’t want to take care of one in a place like this, so there were a millions reasons why he was able to not let this bother him anymore.

Jumin had heard him talking about the miscarriage, and he had been warily listening to Taehyung asking him about it. He had heard from Taehyung about it, but he honestly thought that maybe Alpha was just trying to ruin Jin’s name until Jin admitted to actually being pregnant. That was when his heart sank to his stomach and he couldn’t help but join into the conversation to ask, “Don’t you just hate him for what he did?… Killing your baby? I know I would.”

“I…” Jin bit his lip and looked down, “I hated him before this. I hate him for calling me a slut because I was pregnant and so many more reasons that I honestly can’t even say him killing my baby is the worst thing he’s done,” he grit his teeth and furrowed his brows, “He’s lucky I had just found out about the pregnancy and was kind of dreading it or else I would have killed him for thinking he had the right to do something like that to me and have no empathy for me afterwards,” he glanced at Namjoon, seeing him caught up in a conversation with Yoongi and Jungkook right now so he couldn’t hear him speaking. Jin knew Namjoon was affected more from this than him because he was an alpha and always naturally wanted to protect his omega and children more than anything, but they had talked and agreed that this was for the best. He knew Namjoon was still hurting deep down though, so he wanted to watch what he said around him.

Jumin leaned in, “Yoongi and I have been wanting a baby for a while, and I think I’d finally kill that bastard alpha if he hurt what we had worked so hard for.”

“You and Yoongi have been wanting a baby?” Jin asked, eyes widening, “But how would you raise it here? Alpha barely let us keep a dog, so I doubt he’d let you keep a baby.”

Jumin sighed and nodded his head along with Jin’s words, “Yeah, which is why we’re going to get out of here soon. We don’t when, but if I ever find out I’m finally pregnant, we’re leaving as soon as possible.”

His words became a whisper when he talked about leaving, but Jin held onto every single one as if they were a shout. He leaned close and asked just as softly, “So you are planning to escape?”

Jumin nodded and eyed Taehyung with a smile, “I think our group can trust you and Joon enough now to tell you that we have a plan, but we’re just waiting for the right moment,” he reached out to hold Jin’s hand and promised him, “You’re part of our little family that is trapped here, and as soon as we find an opening, you’re coming with us, Jin. We’re going to escape one day and somehow find a better life outside of here together.”
Three weeks later…

“I will be leaving for two weeks to make sure one of my datura plants is still running smoothly without me being there to run it all the time,” Alpha spoke with a smile to his omegas and handlers that were standing by the front door to watch him off on his two week trip that he apparently did twice a year. Jimin had told Jin that morning that Alpha was probably just taking a vacation instead of doing any actual work and Yoongi joked that it was more like a vacation for the omegas and handlers than for Alpha when he was gone. Jin couldn’t help but whole-heartedly agree with that statement though. These past few weeks, Alpha had only glared at him and been cold towards him after finding out he got pregnant on a mission and also finding out that he had been killing the alphas in unapproved ways.

Jin ruined the trust between him and Alpha and he was paying the price for it.

He couldn’t help but smile to himself when he thought of Alpha being gone for the next two weeks as he and the rest of the omegas had to see him off before he walked out the door. He thought his smile was hidden since he was standing behind another taller omega, but he was shocked when Alpha suddenly called out his name, now in front of him and leaning close as he muttered out, “Don’t cause any trouble when I’m gone, hm omega?” he reached a hand up to play with Jin’s collar, tightening it a little to the point of discomfort as he continued, “I might just take you with me to make sure you’re not up to anything.”

Jin’s eyes widened and he tried to step back before Alpha could take him with him to the datura plant, but before he could, Alpha only forced him to stay where he was as he laughed and finally stepped back, assuring Jin, “I’m kidding!” he waved a hand at the rest of the omegas and stepped towards the open door in the front room, sighing out, “I’ll be back in a week! I expect everything to be in order while I’m gone. As always, stay inside and continue your jobs as they come,” he opened up the door to turn to his collection of house omegas one more time and assure them, “The alpha guards aren’t allowed in the house while I’m gone, so feel safe.”

He smiled and paused, looking at them proudly and then glancing at Jin with a fond look before his expression fell passive and he frowned.

Jin was confused what that stare could have meant, but before he could glare back at Alpha who apparently still hated him, Alpha turned on his heel and was gone without another word.

When the front door shut, all of the omegas immediately let out breaths they had been holding in since Alpha had called them all downstairs from their quarters. They dispersed into groups amongst each other and excitedly talked about what they were going to do in the two weeks they were free to act how they wanted. Jin had stayed in place, not sure if Alpha was going to come back in and get mad at them for even so much as moving without his permission until Jimin finally came up to him and patted him on the back, asking, “What are you doing? I thought maybe you’d be celebrating!
You’re free of him for the next two weeks!”

“Are you sure about that though?” Jin asked, tilting his head, “What if this is a trick?”

Jimin froze for a moment, considering the possibility of all of this being a trick until he laughed under his breath and shook his head, “Jin, in all my years of being stuck here… when Alpha says he’s going to do something, he does it. Plus, he goes on two week trips twice a year and was due for one. We’re free for sure so enjoy it.”

Jin let out a breath of relief and nodded his head, trying to smile though it was a nervous one, “Ok, I’ll enjoy it. That won’t be a problem at all for me,” he laughed a little, but then his eyes widened and he grabbed Jimin’s arm, “Wait hey, since he’s gone….” he tilted his head as if that was enough for Jimin to guess what he was going to ask, and it was. Jimin smiled, but shook his head and answered, “Not yet. When he’s gone, the boarders of his property are heavily guarded. Him being gone just means we can do whatever we want inside the house, but none of us ever try to leave because the alpha guards will also do whatever they want to us with Alpha gone and not around to show us any mercy.”

Jin frowned and looked down, remembering the night Alpha told the guards they could do whatever they wanted to him and they complied so eagerly. He understood though the dangers of leaving at this time and didn’t argue with Jimin about the plan he was barely being let in on right now. He just let Jimin go back to Yoongi before turning to Namjoon and saying softly so no one could hear him, “So two weeks without Alpha around…” Namjoon grinned and he knew he had the same idea as him, “Looks like we can get a few things done.”

Later that day when everything had settled down and most omegas were at dinner eating whatever they felt like and saying whatever they wanted without fear for the first time in a while, Namjoon and Jin snuck off to Alpha’s office to go see if they could find his name anywhere in there. Just one glimpse of his name and then Namjoon’s mission would be over and they would be free to leave. The only problem with Alpha’s office and finding anything in there was that everything was put away and everything was locked.

The two searched as much of his office as they could for an hour until Namjoon finally slammed his hand down on the desk in a frustrated groaned and shouted out, “Fuck, why can’t we just catch a break?! Why isn’t his name anywhere?”

“He really doesn’t want his name to be found,” Jin muttered out in reply, looking through an old folder that just seemed to hold documents that meant nothing to him or their case. He sighed and leaned back against the cabinet he pulled them from, “I checked all through this cabinet and nothing,” he turned to Joon, “Any ideas?”

Namjoon frowned and shook his head, “I wanted to find his name and get the Hell out of here within the two weeks he was gone, but I’m guessing I’m going to have to contact Hoseok and find out a different way. Maybe our other spy we have within the guards can help me out.”

“We’ll figure it out,” Jin assured him and stood up, making sure to put the file back exactly where he found it before making his way over to Alpha’s desk to sit on top of it and grin down at Namjoon who was sitting in Alpha’s chair, “I don’t think we should waste our little mini-mission sneaking in here though. He’s gone so he can’t walk in on us.”

A smile played on his lips as he crossed his legs and watched as Namjoon slowly started to realize what he was saying. The alpha’s eyes widened and his mouth fell open a little in surprise before he
ducked his head a bit and asked shyly, “Jin… you aren’t seriously suggesting we have sex in his office, are you?”

Jin shrugged, still smiling smugly, “Well we need to do it somewhere besides the bedroom or the garden,” he tilted his head, “You know, spice things up.”

“Spice things up,” Namjoon questioned, grinning and raising an eyebrow, “Alright, I’m listening. What’s so different about doing it here though?”

“We’re breaking the rules and being bad,” he scooted himself closer to the edge and spread his legs for his lover, trying not to blush or grow embarrassed because of how forward he was being. He was able to do that with Joon. If he trusted him with his life and trusted him with his future, he could trust him now when they were just having fun with each other.

Namjoon was still sitting in his chair though, staring up at Jin with an amused smile on his face, “You like being bad?”

“I like being difficult to deal with,” Jin mused and subtly unbuttoned his pants and slipped them down, keeping eye contact with Joon as he said, “Are you going to put me in my place,” he gasped a little under his breath when an idea came to mind and he grinned almost devilishly, “Agent Namjoon?”

Namjoon’s eyes lit up when he heard the name and knew what Jin was now going to try to do. He chuckled a little under his breath and stood up from his chair finally looking down at how Jin had now taken his pants and underwear off completely and was sitting on top of the desk with only his shirt on. He could barely remember Jin hating him and threatening to kill him if he so much as touched him when they first met because now Jin was a completely different person. He was someone who was sexy, funny, brave, and so out going. Especially now with this whole role play thing in their enemy’s office. Maybe something like this could characterize Jin as dumb as well, but with Alpha gone for two weeks and Namjoon needing something to distract them from a failed mini-mission, he couldn’t be bothered by it.

He just grinned and grabbed Jin’s legs, pulling him forward by surprise and causing the omega to yelp out in shock as he fit Jin’s legs on either side of his hips, reaching his hands in between them to play with Jin’s already leaking entrance as he played along with him, “You see I’d put you in my place, but we both know you call the shots around here anyway, isn’t that right, first aid specialist Seokjin?” he leaned forward and kissed the omega while unbuttoning his pants to pull out his length. Was he about to fuck Jin against Alpha’s desk inside his private room which would definitely be a death sentence if they were caught?

Yes. But it was with Jin, so again, he found himself unable to care.

“I saw some condoms in his top drawer beside the coat rack,” Jin pointed over to the other side of the room while Namjoon had him locked in a kiss. He laughed a little and leaned back on the table with his legs still spread for the alpha, “We don’t want another little mistake, do we?”

“No we do not,” Namjoon emphasized and hurried over to grab a condom, “I’m not going to question why he has condoms in his office because I feel like I’m going to need to store some in my drawers as well when you end up working in our unit with me.”

Namjoon came back while covering up his length with a condom, and he fit himself between Jin’s legs again as Jin asked, “Oh, are you going to fuck me against your work desk just like this when we’re out?”
He gripped onto the edge of the table when he felt Namjoon slowly push into him, but he giggled when the alpha leaned down and kissed him to reply, “It’d be a crime if we didn’t,” he held on tight to Jin’s hips and pressed into him all the way, having completely forgotten by now how frustrated he was that he might not have found his ticket out of here with Jin while Alpha was gone. Even if he was reminded of it now, he’d be fine, because staying here was ok. Just as long as he had Jin by his side and thoughts of a future with him he knew would be just right, he was hopeful that things would work themselves out.

If finding happiness in the darkest place was possible, then finding an alpha’s name in a world of rabbit trails and secret files was too.

After almost breaking Alpha’s desk during an exhilarating round of sex, the couple quickly cleaned up the office until it was just how it looked before, and they hurried to their bedroom to lay down beside each other and try to fall asleep though the excitement of rushing from Alpha’s office back to their room without getting caught was still running through their veins like a song playing over and over again in their heads. They turned their excitement into an incentive to make out more though and then when they got even more excited by that, they decided to just lay on their backs and stroke each other off as they talked and tried to get tired so they could go to bed.

Jin stared up at the ceiling and thought about tonight and how stupid they were to have sex in Alpha’s office. It was a lot of fun and he personally didn’t regret it, but he couldn’t help but admit to Namjoon softly, “Your superiors are going to get mad about me always distracting you from your mission.”

“Howseok?” Namjoon asked in response, unable to keep himself from laughing a little before he shook his head and waved off Jin’s worries, “Nah, I think he’s cheering for me to find someone like you. Plus, he told me I could do research for my book, so I’m not doing anything wrong.”

“Research?” Jin questioned, turning to Namjoon though he still continued to run his fingers up and down Namjoon’s length with slow movements to keep him turned on, “Is this a book about pornography?” he joked, grinning a little though Namjoon shrugged and answered in a serious voice, “No, but I feel like the reader might want to know just what helped me cope in this place. That, and they might just fall in love with you just how I did as they read the book.”

Silence fell between them, and for a moment, Namjoon almost thought he said something wrong. Like Jin didn’t want these secret moments to be included in the book which was understandable, but before he could offer to not write about them, Jin kissed him and spoke softly, “I don’t mind the world knowing that you have been what has helped me cope in this place too,” he ran his fingers through Namjoon’s hair and smoothed his hand down to his chest, “I love you too, Namjoon. Let the readers know that, ok? I love you so much.”

Namjoon hadn’t even realized he let it slip that he loved Jin until Jin had told him he loved him back, but he didn’t have a chance to grow embarrassed by his words when he realized that the omega reciprocated those feelings for him. He blushed, yes, because that was all he did when he was around Jin, but he also grinned and brought the omega up into his arms before kissing him and nodding his head to reply, “I’ll let them know how happy we are together now and how we always will be. I love you more than anything Jin… More than anything.”

Chapter End Notes
Hope you enjoyed!! leave a comment for next chapter because... shit really starts next chapter - or shit goes down? Idk a lot of fucked up stuff happens LMAOOOOO

1. Alpha offers Jin freedom in return for something else
2. Jin pays the price for something
3. Namjoon is still #1 best man

i’m being very vague with hints now because you guys are too good at theories these days lmao
A Choice

Chapter Summary

“Where’s Joon?” Jin asked softly, his words slurring since he was so exhausted and numb from pain. He looked up at Tae as he started to untie him from the pole, wincing from the burns the ropes created on his wrists and crying out when the whole situation caught up to him.

Chapter Notes

I wasn't given a chance to edit this tonight so hopefully the chapter makes sense!!

See the end of the chapter for more notes

A Choice

Two weeks Later…

Alpha came back in an unexpected rage two weeks later, not saying a word as he entered the front door until Jimin walked up to welcome him and was shoved up against the wall in response. Alpha gnashed his teeth at him, acting like an alpha in rut though the omegas couldn’t sense anything like that on him. When he shoved Jimin against the wall as soon as he hurried through the door, shouting at him not to speak, everyone froze as stared on at the scene in fear, hoping that nothing would happen to their friend and housemate as well as hoping that nothing would happen to them either.

A few omegas subtly backed away to run to their rooms and away from Alpha, but Jin stayed in his place, just meters away from where Jimin was being held against the wall. He wasn’t struggling, just staring at Alpha with wide eyes and waiting for him to speak to explain what was wrong.

Yoongi ran over to Alpha and Jimin, standing beside Jimin and quickly trying to pry Alpha off of his omega with words, hoping that that would be enough to calm the master of the house down, “Jimin is sorry if he did anything to offend you, but please be merciful with him for he has been keeping the house in order while you were gone.”

Alpha’s eyes narrowed and he glared at Yoongi, clenching his teeth so hard, Jin was sure his jaw would break, but he ended up letting the omega go and stepping away from him, muttering out, “Go take him to his room for the rest of today. I misplaced my anger on him, but he did nothing wrong.”

Yoongi nodded and quickly escorted Jimin out of the room as well as Jungkook who took Tae’s hand and led him out as well. When he walked past Namjoon, he made sure to mutter out to him
Namjoon’s eyes widened when he heard Jungkook mention Alpha possibly going on a rampage against the omegas out of anger. Just thinking about Jin getting hurt by Alpha again caused him to feel sick to his stomach and also angrier than he knew he could control if it did happen, so he grabbed Jin’s hand and started to lead him out with Jungkook, but before he could safely take him away from the room, Alpha hurried up to Jin and blocked him from leaving.

Alpha’s eyebrows were furrowed but his eyes weren’t angry anymore. Instead, they were wide and almost… almost vulnerable. An expression Alpha had never let the omegas see on him before. Namjoon let go of Jin, not wanting to anger him or make him suspicious by being protective over Jin, but he still stayed close to his omega’s side, watching the dangerous alpha closely as he began to speak, “Seokjin….” he bit his lip, looking down and running his fingers through his hair before he continued, “I need you to come to my office after dinner to speak to me.”

What? Alpha wanted to speak to Jin? And he was saying all this shyly after a rampage? Did this have to do with the rampage in any way? If he was going to hurt Jin, Namjoon was going to kill him this time. He was sure of it. Jin had been so happy these past two weeks without Alpha there to hurt or intimidate him, but if everything was ruined because of that bastard coming back, Namjoon wasn’t going to just sit back and allow it like how he usually did.

Who cared about the mission if Jin was in risk of being hurt or possibly even raped by the Alpha?

Namjoon glared at Alpha without realizing it, the wolf inside of him wanting to rip him to shreds just for asking him to visit his office after dinner like it was going to be something sexual. He was going to pounce on him if Alpha even so much as touched Jin, but before he could make any mistake of making a threatening move towards Alpha, Jin spoke up for himself instead, “I’m not going if you’re going to hurt me or rape me. The look in your eyes tells me I’d be stupid to blindly agree to meet you after dinner in your quarters.”

Namjoon looked to Jin in shock that he was brave enough to say those words in such a close proximity to Alpha and his fist especially after his rampage that happened not even a few minutes ago. Most omegas would coward at the sight of the alpha who killed their child and left them to be gang raped by a dozen guard alphas, but Jin was too strong to back down. Hell, Jin was stronger than most alphas.

That was just one of the reasons why Namjoon loved him so much.

He watched on warily as Alpha grew visibly irritated and clenched his teeth again, looking like he was going to hit Jin for talking to him so rudely for a few seconds, but before he could make a move to harm the omega, he gave in to being civil with Jin and sighed, “It’s not anything sexual. I just….” he bit his lip and glanced at Namjoon, noticing his close and slightly threatening presence that didn’t falter away even when he glared at him for being there while he was talking to Jin. He didn’t pay any mind to it for now though as he turned back to Jin and continued to speak, “I just want to speak with you about something,” he glanced at Namjoon again and added, “Privately.”

Namjoon didn’t want Jin to agree to go especially since it was to meet with Alpha privately, but he knew the omega didn’t have a choice. He knew Jin had no reason to turn Alpha down now that he had promised he would hurt or rape him. If he just wanted to talk, it would be rude and possibly dangerous to say no to him now, so Namjoon understood it when Jin reluctantly nodded his head and agreed softly, “I’ll meet you in your office after dinner. Ten minutes.”

“I’m sure I’ll need less time than that to get my point across,” Alpha replied, backing up. “I won’t
be joining you all during dinner though, so tell the others to go ahead and eat whenever they want,” he walked away from them after that and only said one more thing before he disappeared upstairs, “I’ll come retrieve you from dinner, Jin. Please obey me when I call for you. I don’t want to make another scene with you.”

~(***)~

Jin was quiet all throughout dinner, unable to talk to anyone because he was lost in thought and worried about what Alpha needed him for and if it had to do with why he was so angry. He had been so loud at dinner for the past two weeks since Alpha was gone and he had a chance to loosen up around the others and show a little bit of who he really was personality wise, but now he was back to the shell he normally was before Alpha had left to go on vacation.

Jimin was quiet too, still shaken from being slammed against the wall today, so Taehyung and the other two betas tried to carry on most of the conversation within their friend group to help their two worried friends get their mind off of Alpha. Namjoon was also uncharacteristically quiet too, but no one dared talk to him for reasons not even they knew.

The look on his face as he thought about how Alpha was wanting to speak to Jin was enough to make everyone avoid eye contact with him as well as not dare to speak to him either.

The only one brave enough to speak to him without hesitating or even blinking an eye was Jin when he finally turned to him and muttered out, “I wonder if I can just bail and go to bed, saying I’m sick. I feel sick anyway from nerves probably, so I’m sure he’d understand.”

“I want you to bail too, but I don’t think he’d take too kindly to you ignoring him,” Namjoon answered reluctantly and bit his lip, hating that answer just as much as Jin did though they both knew the omega didn’t have a choice.

Jin pursed his lips and reached under the table to hold Namjoon’s hand when nerves became too much for him and he honestly wanted to throw up right there. He didn’t let himself get too sick though before he muttered under his breath, “I love you… Whatever happens though, please don’t defend me. I can’t risk you being found out, ok?”

Jin was so smart.

Namjoon smiled only a little at how logical Jin was even when he was scared more than anything, but he made sure to nod his head and let Jin know he was going to be smart too, “I’d give up my position to protect you any day…. but I’ll be smart about this. I’ll even-!”

Before he could finish, he heard someone clear their throat at the entrance of the dining hall before all the omegas fell silent and turned their heads to see Alpha standing in the doorway and staring directly at Jin. Namjoon felt Jin squeeze his hand tighter, knowing just how much dread the omega was probably feeling right now though there was nothing he could do about it now. He just squeezed Jin’s hand back and let it go when Alpha muttered out lowly, “Jin… come with me.”

All the omegas looked to Jin, watching him with judgemental eyes as Jin swallowed thickly and slowly got up to obey his master. He knew the other omegas were judging him. Not Taehyung and Jimin, but the ones who always talked about how he was Alpha’s favorite because he was his only datura. He was the most beautiful and precious omega in the mansion so of course he was the
favorite one.

He could sense their jealousy like a smoky scented candle in a quaint room. He could feel their hatred in their glares as he got up and walked over to Alpha at his own pace, not walking too slow as to not anger the master of the house but not walking to fast as to seem to eager to please him. His hands were shaking when he got to Alpha’s side, and he didn’t dare to look back at Joon or the other staring and judging omegas in the dining hall before Alpha took his arm gently to pull him closer and tell the others in the room, “Clean up your dinner and head to your quarters when you are done with your meal,” he looked to Namjoon, “You do the same. He will return to you when we are finished.”

Jin spared a weary glance at Joon, swallowing his spit slowly to keep himself from throwing up as he thought about just what he and Alpha were going to finish before he could return to his love again. Namjoon nodded at Alpha and tried to keep a passive stare in Jin’s direction, but he made sure to nod at him in a way Jin knew meant to say ‘stay strong’. And he would. He would stay strong because thankfully, he knew he could return to Joon and be held by him until this night fell away to the back of his mind, never to come back again because thankfully, the past was always left in the past.

And Namjoon was always his future he could look forward to.

There were no more words exchanged before Alpha led Jin out of the dining room and then through the mansion up to his quarters, not saying a word until they were within his office and the door was closed behind Jin so no one could hear him barely utter out the words in a whisper, “Everything I have worked so hard to build all my life is slowly crumbling down… I feel like I’m constantly covering my tracks that are growing messier and messier, but it seems a task force has caught up to me. I-It seems…” he bit his lip and turned to Jin, “Please, sit down.”

Jin didn’t want to sit down. He wanted to be by the door so he could run away, but since he also feared that Alpha would hurt him for not obeying him when he only promised to talk, he decided to listen to him for now and followed his gesture to go sit down on the couch as he continued, “It seems my power will only last me the next decade if I am lucky. A certain task force within the city has too much information on me for me to hide any longer, and if they get a hold of my real name, I’ll be ruined from the inside out.”

“Your real name?…” Jin asked quietly, playing dumb for now even though he knew Alpha was talking about Namjoon’s task force that really had caught up to him now. They were so close, one of their top agents was ride under his nose.

Alpha nodded his head and plopped down in his office chair, sighing and burying his head in one of his hands, “Oh well, it’s not something I can worry about now. I just need to start transferring money and maybe pick up this business in a different country where the law is unaware of me yet.”

“Why are you telling me this?” Jin finally asked, confused why Alpha was placing trust in one of his house omegas rather than another trusted alpha who maybe did business with him. Jin knew he was smart. Jin knew he was capable of understanding this and helping Alpha if he wanted to - which he didn’t-, but Alpha didn’t know just what Jin was capable of, so why was he talking to him like this? Why was he talking to someone who he believed was just a pretty little pet good for seducing and killing alphas?

Alpha looked up at Jin when he asked that, causing the omega to grow scared that maybe his question caused Alpha to grow irritated with him playing dumb. He froze when he looked into Alpha’s dark eyes staring deeply into him and only grew more sick when he heard him ask, “Who would I give this all too if I died? Another alpha who would probably brainlessly run this business down into the ground? An omega?” he huffed and shook his head as if the thought was amusing,
“There’s a reason why they don’t have rights-!”

Jin’s hands clenched into fists when he heard that and he almost spoke out of line to let Alpha know just what he was capable of with a few strong words added in there bravely, but before he could, Alpha continued too fast for him to find a reason to interrupt anymore because he said, “I need to give it to an heir,” he glanced at Jin, “An offspring.”

Oh…

Oh no, this was not seriously why he was called into his office, was it? A talk about mating with him?

Jin bit his lip and cautiously shook his head, growing more and more sick about the situation as he tried his best to only politely refuse Alpha, “I… I am flattered you’d want that with me, but-!”

“I thought about Taehyung,” Alpha interrupted, sighing and leaning back in his chair, “And possibly Jimin, but Jimin and Taehyung show obvious omega traits in them that I wouldn’t want for my child. You, however… You look like you could be an alpha from the inside out with your broad shoulders and piercing gaze. The only giveaway is how beautiful you are.”

Jin’s stomach turned with nausea and he frowned, “I’m not going to mate with you. I’m sure any other omega would love to, but I don’t want to have a child. Please understand this.”

Alpha frowned, staying silent and calm in thought until he suddenly said something that caught Jin’s interest a few seconds later, “I’ll set you free if you mate with me. You…” he sighed and ran his fingers through his hair, “You won’t be completely free since I will have to keep watch over you and get you pregnant again if our firstborn doesn’t end up being an alpha, but I will let you live away from the mansion if you please and you wouldn’t have to be a datura anymore.”

Jin fell silent, folding his hands in his lap since he wasn’t sure how to respond yet. He didn’t want this egotistic bastard impregnating him, but…. but it meant freedom. A few months ago he would have done anything for that.

“This law is never going to change, but I’ll give you what you desire most. You’re old life back,” he tilted his head, “in a sense… I’ll give you a beta card and enough money to buy your own little clinic that you’d be able to enjoy under my supervision. You’d have my children, but I’d raise them to run this place on my own. I have enough omegas to act as their mother, but it’s only your genes I want, understand?” he got up off his chair and ventured close to Jin on the couch as he continued to speak in a more seductive voice now that sent chills down Jin’s spine, “Though… I also wouldn’t mind having a beautiful omega like you as my mate, Jin… You’re different from the others, I always noticed it. The others fought as hard as they could, but they fought with their hands until they possibly couldn’t anymore. You fought with your mind. You fought with your wit and you knew I couldn’t stop you from using that. I was always impressed by you, Jin,” he sat down beside Jin on the couch, placing a hand on his thigh and leaning forward to stare deep into the omegas eyes, “I think I could tell from the moment I met you in that jail sell that you would poison me too just like you’ve done to every alpha you’ve come in contact with… Your scent is so intoxicating…” he leaned in close and took in Jin’s scent, sending chills throughout Jin’s body before he pulled back and sighed out, “You smell so sweet, but there’s just the faintest smell of an ocean in your scent,” he smiled.

Jin’s eyes widened when he heard that and he touched his hand to his stomach, realizing that maybe him feeling sick to his stomach all day wasn’t just because Alpha had scared him about meeting him in his quarters.
Freedom sounded inviting, but Jin had an offer of freedom on the table that he was a whole lot more risky but with someone he loved so much more.

Namjoon.

Alpha could offer him a beta card, a safe passage out of this place, a whole clinic to run on his own, and his whole life that he used to have back if he wanted to, but Jin wouldn’t choose it because it was missing one important thing. A best friend and lover who treated him like an equal and promised him a life of being his own person and being respected for that fact.

Plus, Jin knew he could foolishly take Alpha’s proposition, but it was obvious that if he was Alpha’s mate, that took away all chances of him ever being free from the bastard. He would be tied to him forever both by bond, blood, and children that would grow up to be devilish just like him. Jin would end up just like that nightmare he had not too long ago… the one where he had a family and killed himself because he was so upset.

Namjoon was the only person he knew he could ever have a family with, and… and well it seemed like maybe he just accidentally started one with him again according to how Alpha described his scent.

Now was still not the right place or time, but Jin was glad he had the reminder of the very important alpha waiting for him back in his room because now he could confidently deny Alpha again, “I’m sorry, but I still have to say no,” he started to get off the couch but was surprised when Alpha suddenly grabbed his arm and kept him down, asking in a confused shout, “Why though? I’m giving you everything you could possibly want? Why won’t you mate with me?” Jin tried to free from his hold, but Alpha’s grip was too tight, “You have sex with all these despicable alphas, but you suddenly grow prideful when I even offer you freedom?!”

“False freedom,” Jin corrected, eyebrows furrowing as he struggled to break free from Alpha again but couldn’t, “Also I seduce those alphas only because I know I’m going to kill them before the night’s over.”

Alpha frowned at this and glared at Jin, holding onto him so tight, bruises were going to form on his arm, “I can take it all away from you. Everything that makes this place bearable for you. I’ll put you in the fucking whorehouse.”

“Do it,” Jin bravely dared, “Who’s going to be your datura then?”

Jin’s taught caused Alpha to growl out before lunging forward and shoving him down into the couch, holding down all of his limbs with a strong grip as he muttered out in a low tone of voice, “You fucking bitch, I’ve given you so much, and you can’t do this one fucking thing for me!”

Jin squirmed underneath his grip, hating that his stomach was exposed since he didn’t want to feel the pains of a miscarriage again from another one of Alpha’s punches, but that became the least of his worries when he noticed Alpha forcing down his pants with his cold hands. Jin struggled to break free, starting to hyperventilate as he huffed and cried out in panic, “Let me go! P-Please don’t do-!” he was cut off when Alpha crashed his lips into him, still pressing down on him so much so he couldn’t struggle underneath him.

Jin didn’t kiss back, only holding in his breath and waiting for it all to be over, only when Alpha pulled away from him, it was far from over. He frowned at the fact that Jin didn’t kiss him back, but he only began to kiss Jin’s neck and leave a trail of hickeys across his neck and shoulder areas all the way down to his collarbone.
Tears fell from Jin’s eyes as he lay still underneath Alpha’s body, feeling slick leaking out of him since the wolf inside of him felt the presence of a strong alpha on top of him and wanted him to become his mate but Jin himself wanted nothing more than to murder Alpha in the most gruesome ways imaginable for touching him like this.

Alpha lifted up Jin’s shirt and looked down at his stomach, smiling and smoothing a hand over his soft gut as he murmured to himself, “I’ve always hated the idea of children and a family just like you always have, but my… the wolf in me wants nothing more than to knot in you and fill you up until your carrying multiple pups inside of you.”

Jin shut his eyes at those words, wanting to cuss out Alpha and beat him into the ground until he was incapable of impregnating anyone, but with the comprisable position he was in, he stayed quiet. He only watched Alpha until he leaned down and kissed Jin’s stomach, whispering to him, “We could have something beautiful growing in here. A strong-willed and beautiful alpha who could lead millions in this Hellish wor-!”

Before he could finish, Jin jerked his leg up with as much force as he could managed and kneed Alpha in the face as hard as he could before taking the opportunity to slide out from underneath him and quickly pull his pants off as he hurried off of the couch, growling out, “I’d rather die than mate with you, you disgusting bastard.”

“Ah.. f-fuck,” Alpha held his hand up to his nose that was now bleeding from Jin’s attack, but he wasted no time to get up after Jin and reach out to grab him again, “You don’t have a choice,” his breaths were coming out heavy as he tried to deal with the pain in his face right now, “I-I’m not giving you a choice!”

Jin froze in front of him and stared at him in shock, at first seeming scared of his words until he suddenly glared at him and shouted, “Oh, I don’t have a choice? I don’t have a fucking choice?!” he stepped forward and continued to scream at Alpha, “You may own me, but the one thing you promised me was that I’d always have a choice about what I wanted to do with my body within your house, and I will not let you take that away from me! And unless you want to send me over to the other house and tie me to one of those beds where I lose my last rights, you are never allowed to touch me like this again, you fucking pig!”

Alpha grit his teeth as he stared at Jin with a look of hatred, but he didn’t make a move against him even as the omega tested him by screaming vulgar things at him. He knew he couldn’t…. because Jin was right. He made a promise, and he was one to keep promises no matter how much they hurt him. He frowned and sighed out in irritation before taking a spot back in his office chair again and admitting under his breath, “You’re right, I did promise that… I’m sorry.”

Jin stood tall, still glaring at him, “Good, can I leave now?”

“No…” Alpha clicked his tongue against the roof of his mouth and shook his head, “You’ll talk to the others and disrupt the trust I have with everyone in the house. I was planning on you saying yes to me, but now that you said no and I got angry, I’ll have to think of another way to go about this.”

“What do you mean?” Jin asked, tilting his head and watching as Alpha ignored him and opened up a drawer to pull something out that he couldn’t make out until he was suddenly staring at the barrel end of a gun being pointed at him. He gasped in shock and stepped back a bit, shaking his head and stuttering out in fear, “N-No, I’ll stay quiet about this. You don’t have to-!”

“I’m not going to kill you, but I will shoot you if you don’t do as I say,” Alpha smiled and tilted his head, lifting his free hand up to his neck and pointing to the skin in the nook of his shoulder as he
continued to speak, “Bite my neck.”

Jin froze in place after being given the demand, surprised that he was being given such a strange task. He tilted his head and questioned Alpha’s words, “Excuse me?”

Alpha rolled his eyes and sighed, “You heard me, bite me,” he cocked the gun and pointed it at Jin’s heart, “Just do it.”

With a gun being pointed at him, Jin knew he didn’t have a choice. And with the gun cocked and aimed right at his heart, he didn’t want to take his chances and hesitate or argue with him, so he just nodded his head and barely whispered out, “I-I’ll do it,” before stepping forward and leaning in close to Alpha’s neck.

His hands were trembling and he shivered when he felt the tip of the gun press against his chest as he leaned forward and looked warily at where he was going to bite Alpha. He had no idea why he was being told to do this, but…but he had no choice. He closed his eyes and sunk his teeth into Alpha’s skin, hearing him wince underneath him and tasting the iron flavor of his blood in his mouth. Jin felt a chill run down his spine when blood leaked into his mouth and ran down his chin, and he quickly pulled back, quickly wiping his mouth and muttering out, “Is that all you need?”

Alpha pressed his hand to his neck to make sure he was bleeding, but after that, he only stood up and pointed to the door, “Walk out and don’t say a word about anything that happened in this room unless you want to get shot, understand?”

Jin understood and did as Alpha said, walking out of the office in front of him and then eventually downstairs to the main center where a few omegas were talking to their betas or amongst each other until they looked up and saw Alpha leading Jin out with a gun. They all fell silent, watching as the pair made their way downstairs, Alpha bleeding both from his nose and neck with an obvious bite mark imprinted in his skin.

Only then did Jin realize just why Alpha made him bite him.

Guards rushed to Alpha’s aid when they saw him bleeding, but he waved them all away and shouted out instead, “Make sure every omega and beta in the mansion is here for what I am about to say,” he stepped forward and shoved Jin onto his knees on the marble ground in front of everyone, “Someone is about to be taught a lesson, and I want to make sure no one else makes the same mistake ever again.”

~(***)~

Ten minutes passed before everyone made their way to the center, and in that time, Alpha had requested the guards to take off Jin’s shirt and tie his hands together and then to a pole in the center of a room to keep him in place. He then asked for the guards to bring him a whip, finally clueing Jin in on what he was about to do.

Namjoon came running in near the end of the ten minutes when almost everyone was in the room, having been the last to find out though he rushed there as fast as he could, showing up breathless and panicking even in front of Alpha. He ran up to the front just a few feet in front of Jin and tried to ask him if he was alright, but Jin interrupted him before he could, “D-Don’t. Don’t do anything. I’m fine.”
“He’s going to hurt you, Jin,” Namjoon argued, tears forming in his eyes, “I don’t want to watch that happen!”

He wanted Jin to allow him to kill Alpha. Just one word and he’d do it, but as he expected, Jin wasn’t going to allow him to do something so stupid. He only bowed his head down and spoke under his breath, “Then go back to the room,” he bit his lip and looked up at Namjoon, “You trust me, don’t you? I’m fine.”

“No, for long, little datura,” Alpha patted Jin on the back, a whip now in his hand as he interrupted the conversation. He smiled and straightened up, looking at Namjoon with a warning gaze though the beta didn’t seem all too threatened by it. He only glared back at Alpha which ticked him off, but he didn’t make a move against him for now since he had bigger fish to fry.

He turned away from him and towards the crowd of omegas and betas that had shown up to watch the new datura finally being punished for reasons they weren’t aware of yet. He was happy to inform him though as he raised his hands and spoke with a smile, “I brought Jin up to discuss with him the datura rules that he seemed to have forgotten a few weeks ago when killing alphas without a pill and putting me back on the radar,” he turned to Jin who had his head bowed against the pole and his back exposed to him. He stepped up to the omega and cracked the first whip against his skin, causing Jin to stiffen in pain though the omega refused to make a noise.

He grit his teeth in annoyance to Jin’s resilience but continued to speak, “I brought him up to my room to talk with him about this and also how he had been skipping out on his birth control and purposely got pregnant from an alpha on his mission,” his smile grew and he laughed a little, bringing his hand up to his bloody neck, “But the whore ended up trying to get me to mate with him! He even bit me!”

A few gasps erupted from the crowd from omegas who chose to believe Alpha so easily. There were the omegas who had always hated and been jealous of Jin, probably now loving the fact that Alpha now hated him enough to whip in front of everyone as punishment. Everything Alpha was saying as lies, but Jin didn’t care if the ones who hated him chose to believe it. He knew Namjoon never would and he had faith his other friends here wouldn’t either.

He only kept his head down and remained tense when Alpha cracked the whip against his back again, harder this time and cutting deep into his skin. He winced and breathed out heavily, but he didn’t cry out. He didn’t scream. He didn’t let anyone see how weak he was right now. He was going to let Alpha spoil his name in this house, but he was not going to let Alpha break him.

He looked up at Joon who was staring at him with worried eyes, looking like he was either going to sob out or run in there and help him, but Jin made sure to whisper to him, “Stay put,” before Alpha whipped him again, this time the whip wrapping around his waist and dragging across his skin, causing Jin to stiffen in pain though the omega refused to make a noise.

Tears were running down Jin’s face and he was biting his lip so hard to keep himself from screaming that it was bleeding, and he remained that way as Alpha continued to spread lies about how he was a whore that threatened him and forced a bite on him to try to gain leverage over him, all while whipping Jin mercilessly until blood was running down the omegas back and dripping to the ground.

Namjoon saw the blood and suddenly forgot all about his mission or previous requests from Jin for him to remain calm and stay put. No way was he going to watch this anymore. His hands tightened up into fists and he grit his teeth before starting to charge out into the center, but before he fully could, someone held him back in place with a gentle hand, leaning in close and taking in his scent.

It was Taehyung.
Namjoon’s eyes widened as he wondered why Taehyung held him back, but before he could question it, Taehyung questioned him first, “You’re…” he breathed out in shock and stepped back in fear, “You’re an alpha?”

“W-What?” Namjoon asked in response, not sure how Tae was able to discover that until he realized… he hadn’t taken his suppressants since this morning and an alpha-like anger was seeping through him and out into the air right now.

He could be discovered by Alpha as a secret alpha any second now…

He looked back at Jin who was weeping silently now as Alpha whipped him and a few omegas taunted him, calling him a whore and a slut who deserved this. Namjoon wanted to kill them all…. He was going to kill them all.

But for now, he needed to run upstairs to take suppressants because if Alpha discovered his true identity, then there was no way for Joon to be by Jin’s side in any way when he truly needed him. Just like Jin, he needed to be smart about this, so he hurried upstairs to quickly take the pills he needed, hoping that when he came back, everything would be over so he could collect Jin and finally take him away from the pain and up to the only sanctuary they had right now in their bedroom.

He felt shitty, not being able to do much for him and then having to leave half way through his punishment, but he knew Jin would have been angry if he stepped in anyway, so this was for the best… Joon just needed to make up for it all by taking him far far away from here before Alpha could hurt him again.

~(***)~

Alpha could only see red across Jin’s back when someone finally stepped forward and shouted out, “Stop! Haven’t you done enough? He’s shaking and about to pass out, this isn’t good!”

Alpha frowned, seeing Jimin now in front of the crowd, tears in his eyes as he looked down at his little datura friend who was being whipped half to death. Alpha glared down at him, remembering how obedient and submissive Jimin had become thanks to his brother dying though now he seemed to become a brat again thanks to probably Jin’s influence.

Jin still had close friends here that would believe him no matter what, didn’t he?…

Huh….

He needed to destroy that.

Alpha grit his teeth and pointed to Jimin and Yoongi, “Both of you get up here too,” he motioned for his guards to grab them and put them up against the pole just like Jin as he continued to speak, “You’re so bravely standing up for this irritating slut when little do you know, he sold you out to me weeks ago, telling me you two are plotting to escape. Did you really think you could trust him with such a secret when he’s obviously loyal to me?”

Jimin’s eyes widened when two guards came up and grabbed him and Yoongi, and he struggled against them, refusing to believe Alpha’s accusations, “W-What? We w-would never try to esc-!”

“Save it!” Alpha bellowed out, watching with an amused smile as his guards forced off the pair’s
shirts and tied them up to the pole beside Jin. He grinned and stepped up behind them, muttering out, "I'll be easier on you two since you've been such good boys for such a long time, but Jimin," he leaned down and close to his ear to whisper just to him but in ear shot of Jin enough for him to hear too, "Be careful you place your trust in," he glanced at Jin and grinned before standing up again to whip across Jimin and Yoongi's back, giving them no mercy until he had decorated their skin with the crimson color of their own blood as well.

Half an hour passed by before he was officially done and felt like he had gained enough control over Jin again to sleep comfortably knowing that no one would believe him if he claimed Alpha had forced himself onto him first. Everyone thought he was a liar, a back-stabber, and a whore, and his little beta pair was nowhere to be found so he was probably too mad to even be there for his omega now.

Content with his work, Alpha dropped his whip to the ground and demanded for all the omegas and betas to head back to their rooms as well as the guards to their outdoor posts. As for Jin, Jimin, and Yoongi? They were to be left out in the center until they were able to pick themselves up and drag themselves to their rooms when they gained the strength to.

Before leaving himself, Alpha bent down to Jin's height again and whispered into the shaking omega's ear with a small smile, "Are you content with your choice? I did promise I'd always give you one, so do you think you chose the right one?"

"B-Burn..." Jin sucked in his breath, barely having enough strength to speak as he trembled and stuttered out the rest of his words weakly, "Burn i-in Hell....."

Alpha snorted, finding the retort amusing, and he stood up again before kicking Jin in the side and saying, "Sleep well, my sweet datura. Looks like you're never getting out of this place no matter what."

He left, leaving Jin, Jimin, and Yoongi to sit in the center of the room on the marble floor in a puddle of their own blood, tied up to the pole with no strength to get out on their own. Jin wanted to speak to them. He wanted to tell them that he never told Alpha about them trying to escape and he must have figured it out on his own, but he just didn't have enough strength. He didn't have enough strength to even look up at them.

All he could do was tremble and cry and hope he wasn't going to feel the affects of a miscarriage soon.

A few minutes passed before Yoongi was the first to get up on his own, struggling to get himself out of the knot the guards had tied around his hands to keep him up against the pole, but once he was free, grunting and groaning in pain every five seconds, he hurried to tie Jimin free, his movements finally motivating Jin enough to lift up his head and weakly ask, "C-Can you please tie me free? Please..." he sniffled, blood running down his chin from his lip and his voice trembling just as much as the rest of his body, "M...My body is trembling t-too much..."

"Don't," he heard Jimin's voice come out low in reply, causing his heart to sing down to his stomach as the other omega got up with the help of Yoongi and glared down at Jin, "You fucking back-stabber. You deserve to rot here."

Jin's eyes widened, "Jimin... I didn't tell him. I-I promise!"

"Then who fucking did?!" Jimin screamed back and leaned forward with the help of the pole to swing his fist at Jin's face and punch him as hard as he could. Jin cried out in pain since he wasn't trying his best to act strong any more, and he fell over into a sitting position from the impact, crying...
out in more pain and letting a sob escape from the back of his throat as he begged Jimin to believe him, “I-I don’t know who did, but you have to believe me! I wouldn’t tell him! I wouldn’t tell anyone! I-I wanted to escape with you guys, I…” he felt like throwing up again. He bit his tongue when he felt his food from tonight coming back up due to morning sickness.

He was still pregnant.

He must still be pregnant.

He felt a wave of relief flush over him for some odd reason, but that feeling of euphoria only last a few seconds before he quickly hurried to bend over and position himself so he threw up away from Jimin and Yoongi. He stayed bowed over, crying out and wishing for once that Jimin or Yoongi would take pity on him, but as he continued to work through his nausea, he heard Jimin speak as he leaned on Yoongi and nudged him to leave, “Let’s go… He got himself into this mess, he can get himself out.”

“You…” Jin breathed out, wanting to cuss at Jimin for believe Alpha so easily, but he knew he too would believe Alpha if he had been whipped for thirty minutes straight along with his significant other for a secret only one or two other people were supposed to know. He didn’t want to destroy their friendship further, so he only leaned against the pole and breathed out softly, “I understand you hate me right now… b-but please know I would never turn on you both.”

He looked up at them to see Jimin only glaring at him for a few seconds before he huffed and turned around to continue walking to his bedroom with Yoongi, the two of them making their way up their slowly since they were stiff from the forming scars and still in so much pain.

He sat there and watched them both as they walked deeper into the house and disappeared out of his sight, leaving him alone in the center without anyone… without Namjoon.

Where was he?

Jin sniffled and bit his lip, knowing Namjoon had his reasons to disappear and that he’d be back soon… Jin just wasn’t sure if he’d be able to stay awake long enough wait up for him…

Another twenty minutes passed by before Jin felt someone come up behind him and put a hand on his shoulder gently, letting him know in a voice he recognized as Tae’s voice that he was going to help him, “I’ll help you back to your room… I know you didn’t betray us.”

“Where’s Joon?” Jin asked softly, his words slurring since he was so exhausted and numb from pain. He looked up at Tae as he started to untie him from the pole, wincing from the burns the ropes created on his wrists and crying out when the whole situation caught up to him, and he let his head fall against Taehyung’s chest before he admitted, “Alpha forced himself on me, but I said no… I-I said no, and he made me bite him. I didn’t know why, but I had to because he had a gun up to my chest!”

“Shh… It’s ok, I believe you. Just focus on yourself right now,” Taehyung hushed him, straightening up when he heard footsteps running towards them and knew Namjoon was on his way finally after the suppressants kicked in and his alpha scent was masked. He helped Jin up on his knees again and let him know his handler was here, “Namjoon is here. Everything is ok now.”

“Everything isn’t ok,” Jin argued, shutting his eyes and crying out again, “Jimin and Yoongi hate me. They think I told Alpha!”

Taehyung sighed and shook his head, “I did too at first, but I realized he’s manipulative and probably
found out on his own. They’ll realize that too when they recover, so don’t worry,” He stood up again when Namjoon hurried up to them and immediately bent down in front of Jin, already speaking to him, “I-I’m so sorry for leaving Jin, but I’m here now, ok? I’ll be here by your side through it all next time, but I’ll make sure there’s never a next time,” he kissed Jin’s forehead and held the crying omega close, “Baby, I’m so sorry…” even Namjoon’s shoulders were shaking as tears fell down his cheeks and he continued to apologize to his omega, “I’m so so sorry…”

Taehyung stood up, knowing for sure now that Namjoon was an alpha, though he wasn’t sure what the reasons were. Either way though, he was going to keep it a secret too and trust that Joon was a good alpha with pure intentions towards Jin. That was evident for now, but he’d keep a close eye on him just to make sure.

He placed a hand on his shoulder to gain his attention and stared at him warily as he said, “I’m going to my quarters to go to bed… I’ll keep your secret as well.”

Joon breathed out in fear as he remembered how Tae had found out about his identity. He decided to trust in the omega for now though and nod his head in understanding, “Thank you,” he bit his lip and looked down at Jin who was holding onto him tightly, “I won’t be able to tell you my reasoning, but I promise my intentions are pure.”

“I don’t doubt it,” Tae replied and stepped back, looking down to Jin with a frown, “Alpha wanted Jin to be his mate, but Jin refused and this happened in retaliation. Take care of him tonight. First aid is in every bedroom underneath the sink.”

“Thank you…” Namjoon thanked him again and stood up, picking Jin up with him as well, trying to be gentle with him though the omega still winced and cried out in pain while wrapping his arms around Namjoon’s shoulders and digging his nails into his back until the back subsided. Namjoon took it all, knowing how much pain Jin was probably in and knowing that it was more than anything he could imagine right now.

Taehyung walked away to his own quarters and Joon hurried to bring Jin to their own bedroom too, hating himself for the fact that he got there so late, but he was going to be there for him now and help him heal from this.

And as he promised himself before, he was going to make sure this never happened to Jin again.

~(***)~

Jin looked down at his lap in tears, his shoulders shaking even though he tried his best to keep them still as he presented his bloodied back to Namjoon and told him how to clean and cover the cuts properly while Namjoon followed his instructions as best as he could with what he had. He was trying not to cry, but it was so hard with how much pain he was feeling both physically and emotionally.

Scars were going to permanently scatter his back and sides, he was always going to be seen as the whore of the mansion by the other omegas thanks to Alpha, and he now feared for his life in a place he once was foolish enough to think was safe. Who knew when Alpha was going to decide to just take him to the house on the other side of the estate and tie him to a bed to mate with him there and force him to have his children? Who knew when he was going to be killed because he kept refusing Alpha?
And on top of it all, Jimin and Yoongi probably hated him now because of Alpha’s lies. There’s no way they were going to trust him now with any kind of escape plan. He was on his own now… thanks to Alpha.

“Y-You can just wrap the bandage cloth around my torso since I think you applied e-enough ointment to the cuts,” he breathed out through shuttered cries, looking down at his dirty hands and bruised forearms. Alpha may have not successfully mated with Jin tonight, but he had definitely made a mark on his body to remind him of his power just in case Jin forgot…

And Jin had forgotten. Jin had never really even noticed or cared… until now.

Namjoon kissed the back of his neck, a rare spot that hadn’t been cut or rubbed raw by the whip, before muttering out softly, “It might hurt a little, so if you need me to stop or loosen up the bandages, I will, alright?”

Jin nodded, “I trust you, Joon…” he sniffled and turned to the alpha with tears rolling down his cheek, “You’re the only one I trust.”

Namjoon’s expression was passive, only showing pain filled eyes as he stared on at his loved one in distress. Tears were forming in his eyes though none had fallen yet, but he was sure they would later when Jin fell asleep and he was allowed to stop acting like a strong alpha and let his emotions take over because of how fucking terrible this place was.

He knew Jin wasn’t his omega yet since they hadn’t mated, but he already knew he wanted Jin to be his mate and his pair. He wanted to spend the rest of his life with him. He wanted to get him out of here where he was happy, and he didn’t want him to ever feel any pain… But it just felt like he had been failing so much recently.

First, their baby died when Jin was punished by Alpha, then he was almost gang raped by terrible alphas, he was still being stuck in this mansion while Namjoon was having to finish out his mission, and then tonight topped it all off with what Alpha did to Jin just because he refused to be his mate. He needed to take Jin out of here… He needed Jin to be safe and happy, and….. and the opposite of what he was right now.

Bloody, dirty, bruised, abused, crying, shaking, and struggling to breathe without sobbing out.

Namjoon finished wrapping Jin’s torso up with bandages, noticing how they were already staining through with blood though there was nothing more he could do about that. Not without hurting Jin further.

When he was done, he pet Jin’s sweaty hair back and finally responded to him after staying quiet for so long, “I’m going to get you out of here soon, Jin. You’ve been so strong, just please stay hopeful until then,” he leaned forward and kissed Jin on the forehead, “I’m going to request to leave my mission, so we can leave before he can possibly force himself on you or move you to the other house as punishment, ok?”

He wrapped Jin up in his arms carefully and laid themselves both down in bed as Jin nodded his head and replied softly, “He won’t force himself on me,” he sniffled and wrapped his arms around Joon’s waist underneath the covers, appreciating the warmth of his body since all Jin was wearing were the cloth bandages and his underwear since it hurt to wear anything else, “I’m too important, and he knows that, but…..”

His words trailed off, followed by a long pregnant pause that made Namjoon almost think that Jin had fallen asleep mid sentence until he felt Jin’s hands slowly move from where it had been wrapped
around his waist. Jin pressed his forehead to Namjoon’s chest and breathed out, “Have you taken in my scent recently?”

Namjoon raised a brow at the strange question that had been asked so suddenly, but he didn’t hesitate to answer Jin since he seemed worried about it. He shrugged and answered truthfully, “Within the past two days, I haven’t had the chance. You don’t smell as sweet, but I’m sure you’ve just been really stressed lately, and-!”

“Alpha told me I smelled like the ocean…” Jin interrupted him softly, his hand trailing down to his stomach as he pulled back to look into Joon’s eyes and watch his expression. He wanted to know if he understood what this meant. He wanted to know if he was happy about this… or angry… or disappointed.

Jin didn’t know what to feel right now, but one thing was for sure… if being pregnant again with Namjoon’s child meant Alpha currently couldn’t impregnate him by force, he wanted to keep it.

He watched as Namjoon slowly realized that Jin truly did smell like the ocean now, only barely right now though Joon could recognize that scent immediately from when Jin had first gotten pregnant before. Jin was pregnant again… They had been more careful this time around, but of course, condoms broke and this wasn’t necessarily too much of a surprise.

A small smile appeared on Namjoon’s face, but he had to wipe tears away from his eyes as they finally fell and he had to explain them, “You’re pregnant…”

“We might just have the worst of luck,” Jin laughed a little, sniffling and wiping his eyes as well as he muttered out, “I know I said now was a terrible time, but I don’t want it to die again, Namjoon. I want to keep it just in case…” he bit his lip and looked down, thinking about his worst fears as they were forced to the top of his mind so he could attempt to relay them to Namjoon with words, “Just in case he does ever manage to rape me… If I’m going to be pregnant with someone’s child, it’s going to be yours.”

Namjoon sniffled and nodded his head in understanding, “I’m going to get you out of here before you start to show. When you’re safe from him, we can take you somewhere to get rid of it too before it gets too big, so you’ll be-!”

“No,” Jin huffed and shook his head, “When I get out of here, I want to be with you,” he raised his hand up to Joon’s cheek and spoke in a serious yet calm voice, “You’re the only one I trust, Joon. And today I realized that you’re the only thing I need for me to be happy… When we get out of here, I’ll have this baby, and we’ll all three be happy together, ok?”

He stared at Joon through the darkness, trying to make out his expression in the dim lighting but not even getting a chance to see much before Namjoon wrapped him up in his arms again, carefully holding him close so not to hurt the cuts on his back as he nuzzled his face against Jin’s cheek and answered eagerly in a whisper, “I’ll protect you until then. I’ll protect you. I love you, Jin… So, so much, so just…” he breathed out and kissed Jin quickly before continuing, “Just keep fighting until we get out of here, and I promise you’ll never feel any kind of pain or fear like this ever again.”

Chapter End Notes

Leave a comment for next chapter because that motivates me to get it out faster!!!
sneak peek:
1. Jimin and Jin confront each other
2. LMAOOOO Namjoon may or may not secretly fill in for Jin on a datura mission
A Mark Someday to Come

Chapter Summary

There was a pregnant pause in the room where the air grew so stale and silent between them that Namjoon thought maybe Jin passed out from realization. He thought this until the omega in his arms muttered out a quiet yet also slightly panicked, “Fuck…”

Chapter Notes

this filler chapter might be a train wreck but here we go!

things to look forward to:
1. Jin nesting lmao
2. Namjoon goes on his first mission
3. Tae throws shade at mean omegas in the mansion

and pls forgive any grammar/spelling errors. I'll edit this tomorrow morning, but I just wanted to get this out tonight haha

also warning:
1. mentions of rape/drugging omegas/marking omegas against their will

See the end of the chapter for more notes.

A Mark Someday To Come

Dear Hoseok,

I’ve been completely unprofessional throughout this whole mission, and for that I am sincerely sorry. I also deeply apologize in advance for what you are about to read, but I need to inform you that I have participated in a both a romantic and sexual relationship with Jin outside of my mission and completely on my own time.

Jin is pregnant.

We will stay here as long as you need us too, but please… We need to get Jin out of here before he starts to show. Allow me to kill Alpha without getting his name or leave the mission unfinished, because I… I really don’t want Alpha to kill this baby. I don’t want see Jin in pain again either.

All of the omegas are suffering here, and I’ve been trying to find Alpha’s name, but I’m only coming up with so many loose ends. What if he’s just untraceable? What if I’m wasting my time? What if it’d
be easier to just kill Alpha and end this whole thing once and for all? If he’s proving to be a danger to so many people in this house, can’t I just rule it as self-defense?

Again, I’m writing you these letters in confidence only to ask for you to provide your opinion. I trust you as my best friend, and I know you trust me not to act unless you tell me to. I will wait for your reply, but in the mean time, I will be protecting Jin over anything else. If Alpha dares to make a move to hurt him or our baby, I will not hesitate to end this mission in an unplanned way, but I sincerely hope that doesn’t happen, and we can leave here in a more organized fashion instead.

Hope things are going well with Daehyun, and I hope you don’t regret forcing me to go on this mission when my true talent is desk work, but I’ll never not be grateful for you making me come here because I wouldn’t have met someone as truly magnificent as Jin otherwise.

I wait patiently for your response,

Kim Namjoon

~(***)~

Dear Hoseok,

It’s me, Kim Seokjin.

I don’t know if you remember me from high school, but I just wanted to write you a letter to let you know that I’m here, I’m alive, I’m helping Joon right now, and you can trust me. I’ve lost everything ever since the law was placed, but I know I still have human decency and honesty, and I’m willing to do whatever it takes to help Namjoon achieve this mission.

But I have just one favor to ask…

When it’s over, may I please leave with Joon? I just need to get out of here. I promise I won’t leak any information or take advantage of the whole operation. I just need to get out of here. I don’t want Namjoon to get in trouble, and I promise I really do love him more than anything and I’m not using him as a way out. I guess I was just lucky enough to fall in love with someone who had a way out, but… well I mean I’m pregnant with his baby, so I don’t really have to prove it, do I? I love him enough to actually be excited about this kid growing inside of me because I know it’s half of someone as amazing as him.

Anyways, I just want to say hello. It’s been a while since we talked, and I wouldn’t mind having an old friend/new penpal to talk to while in this Hell hole. Namjoon says you are married!! Tell me about the guy! What is he like?

I’m bad at letters…. and this is my first contact with the outside world as well as my old life in a while so I’m nervous…
Are omegas still suffering? Is anyone making any progress to help us?

Sincerely,
Kim Seokjin

P.S. Sorry if this letter is so scattered! A lot has been on my mind for the past few months, and I’m finally allowed to write it down on paper and actually send it to someone who will reply back to me with answers, so my brain is going everywhere haha.

~(***)~

Jin woke up to the burning sensations of his cut wounds scattered across his back, still sensitive to the touch and stinging with every move he made. He winced when he turned around and reached over for Namjoon, grabbing whatever he could reach on the Alpha as he muttered out, “Joon… The cuts…”

Namjoon immediately woke up to the sound of his voice and the scent of his omega in distress, causing him to hurry into action and sit up while asking Jin, “What do you want me to do? Are you still hurting?”

Jin closed his eyes and just barely nodded his head, “They need to be treated again. Can you-?”

“Of course, baby,” Namjoon replied and helped Jin into a sitting position before hurrying to get the first aid kit he used last night, “How did you sleep? Are you feeling any morning sickness?”

Jin looked down at his lap, still too tired to really process Namjoon’s questions, but he managed to answer him anyway, “The baby isn’t really making me sick yet…” he bit his lip when he heard himself really admit that there was a baby inside of him that was going to be making him sick in the near future, and he placed his hand to his stomach, muttering out, “Wow… I can’t believe I’m pregnant again.”

“Sorry about that,” Namjoon chuckled and started to unwrap Jin’s bandages carefully, “I swear Hoseok is sending me five-star condoms.”

“Did he poke a hole in them or something?” Jin raised an eyebrow but only laughed light heartedly and shook his head, “It’s fine… I’m glad I’m pregnant with your baby, so Alpha can’t force his own into me. I’m just not looking forward to possibly miscarriaging again...”

The bandages fell to his lap, stained with enough blood for Jin to think that he was brutally stabbed multiple times to create that much blood, but he knew whip cuts were probably just as bad, the crack of the whip dragging deep into his skin and creating long cuts. He knew those wounds would remain there for the rest of his life as a reminder of everything that happened in this mansion, but he tried to look at the bright side at how no alpha guards gang raped him, no alpha raped him at all, and his baby was still alive.

He smiled when he felt Namjoon reach around to place a hand on his stomach as he kissed the back
of his neck and whispered, “You’re going to get out of here before that can happen, Jin. I’ll make sure of it.”

“You can’t make sure of anything in this world,” Jin mumbled, realizing a little too late that he was being difficult with his alpha who was only just trying to make him feel better about this whole situation. Jin sighed and placed his hand over Joon’s, “But you’re right… Together, we’ll make sure we live and this baby lives. We’ll all be happy.”

“I’m sure we will,” Namjoon replied and started wrapping a new bandage around Jin’s wounded torso. His hands brushed against Jin’s stomach as he was wrapping it around him the first few times, reminding him again of the precious baby growing inside of Jin right now. He didn’t want to scare Jin by going overboard with this whole pregnancy thing, but he couldn’t help but rest his hand on the slight curve of Jin’s stomach and press his nose to Jin’s scent gland to smell the ocean-like smell he gave off now that he was pregnant.

Jin felt comfort in Namjoon being so close, and he leaned into his touch, trusting his stomach in Namjoon’s hands, “It won’t be long before I’m showing. You’ll have more to hold onto.”

“Right now I’m holding onto so much already,” he kissed Jin’s neck and continued to wrap him up in bandages, “Figuratively of course. I also can’t wait for the baby to grow so I can rub your baby bump and-!” he paused and quickly asked, “Is this weird for you to talk about? I’m sorry, I’m an alpha so I’m naturally very excited for this, but I understand if you’re still on the fence.”

“No, you’re fine,” Jin grinned and looked back at Namjoon as he finished wrapping him up, “Keep talking all excited like that, and I might just become as happy as you are about this,” his smile faded a little and he straightened up a bit more to slowly get out of bed and turn to Namjoon to say, “We should probably go downstairs to eat… I want to just be in and out since,” his words trailed off and he looked down, remembering how Alpha had turned everyone against him including Jimin and Yoongi. He looked back up at Namjoon, “Everyone hates me now.”

Namjoon frowned, “I don’t hate you… Tae doesn’t hate you either. He helped you last night, remember?”

Jin sighed and nodded, “Maybe he will be able to convince Jimin and Yoongi that I’m not a traitor. I don’t want them to hate me or be against me especially with…” his words trailed off and he touched his hand to his stomach. A warm blush spread across his cheeks, “I think I already care about the baby more than I want to.”

Namjoon’s eyes seemed to light up at this, and he got up on his knees on the bed, crawling forward a bit before assuring Jin, “They won’t hurt the baby no matter how much they are mad at you. You know they are good people. And if one of the omegas or betas here actually try to hurt you, I’ll protect you too, ok? There’s nothing to worry about as long we both just stay on guard and keep our heads low until we get out of here,” he finally got up and out of bed to cup Jin’s cheeks in the palm of his hands and kiss him gently, “And always remember that you made an alpha fear you more than the master of the house himself,” he chuckled and led Jin over to the wardrobe to help him get dressed in something comfy that wouldn’t press his wounds too much, “I even wrote a letter to Hoseok when I first got here saying that I was more worried of you killing me than Alpha.”

“No you did not,” Jin gasped, eyes widening, “Are you serious? You were afraid of me?”

“Jin, honey, there’s a reason I was afraid to even look you in the eye my first month here,” he laughed before pulling out an outfit Jin could wear for the day and getting his approval for it. After that, he helped him into his clothes, knowing he didn’t really need his help, but as an alpha with an unofficial mate now pregnant with his child, Namjoon couldn’t help but pamper him and try to do
everything for him. Jin would have been annoyed by being babied so much, but as a doctor, he was well aware of how first-time-dad alpha’s acted with their pregnant omegas.

He always used to think it was pitiful how the pregnant omegas always so willingly let their alpha do everything for them no matter how dumb it was. Like holding the umbrella for them when it rained, or opening every door that came in their path, or even picked them up so they wouldn’t have to step in a puddle, but now he understood. It was just their way of saying ‘thank you for holding our baby and keeping it safe’ and ‘I’m here to the end with you and the baby too’. It was their way of showing they cared and they were willing to do anything for their family in the making.

It was their way of trying to feel equal with the omega.

Jin never really thought about it like that, but it was like now with an alpha like Joon by his side and a baby actually growing within him once more, he was seeing things in a new light. Like those alphas that were there with their omegas in every moment who he thought were overbearing and controlling were now sweet, caring, and loving to him. He understood it all.

Jin wanted to hold Namjoon’s hand down to breakfast for support, but he decided to keep a comfortable distance between the two of them as they walked just because he didn’t want Alpha being suspicious of Joon just in case he found out about Jin’s pregnancy. Not being able to hold Namjoon’s hand was kind of hard for Jin too because he found comfort in the little physical contact he could have with his alpha, but just his scent would have to do as he walked downstairs with his nerves causing him to feel nauseas since he was afraid of facing everyone after last night.

Above all, he was afraid of facing Jimin and Yoongi.

Namjoon could sense how scared Jin was and he whispered to him under his breath, “If you feel too uncomfortable, we can just have breakfast in bed today. You need to heal, and I don’t want anyone stressing you out either.”

“I’m not fragile,” Jin pouted and crossed his arms, understanding Namjoon’s pure intentions though he still didn’t like being baby’d too much. “If anyone dares say anything to me after last night like a jab or an insult, I’m going to stab them in the neck with a fork to set them as an example,” his eyebrows furrowed and he turned to Namjoon, “Killing one of those judging bitch omegas is worth a public whipping.”

Namjoon let out a nervous laugh when he heard Jin’s words that reminded him of why he used to be so scared of him. He didn’t dare tell Jin not to do it, but he did sigh out and reply, “I’m sure killing them with kindness will annoy them even more.”

“Oh, Sunday school teacher,” Jin rolled his eyes and snorted out a laugh, “Seriously, you’re like an angel trapped in a…” his words trailed off when he caught sight of Alpha walking from the garden and towards his office, staring at Jin with a smirk as he walked by. Jin could smell his scent from here and it was almost too intimidating for him to take, and he probably would have submitted and looked down, but with another alpha right beside him now emitting the same intimidating energy towards the man he was afraid of, Jin felt comfortable enough to continue glaring at Alpha until he passed him, only to immediately run into someone afterwards in the hallway.

His eyes widened and he gasped in shock as well as winced in pain from his back before stepping back and quickly apologizing to whoever was about to be super pissed at him just because they could be, “Shit, I’m sor-!” he started to say, but before he finished, he heard his puppy bark from the person’s arms and noticed that he had only bumped into Tae and Jungkook.

He let out a sigh of relief that he didn’t piss off an omega who already hated him, and he was about
to pet Agi and ask Tae how Jimin and Yoongi were doing, but before he could, Tae suddenly shoved him to the side and muttered out loud enough for anyone around to hear, “Watch where you’re going, fucking slut,” before walking past him with Jungkook by his side.

His words caused Jin’s eyes to widen, and he quickly turned around to see the two walking away. What had happened in between last night and now? Tae had helped him and believed in him, but now he hated him? Why? Why did he suddenly think he was a slut?

Why was Jin asking all these questions when he knew the obvious answer to it all? He glared to the side at the man responsible for ruining all his relationships: Alpha.

The scent of a dark storm on a beach was starting to wrap around him, and he stepped forward to shout something out at the cowardly Alpha who was spreading rumors around like a fucking child, but Namjoon held him back before he could, turning him around and whispering, “He wants you to react. Don’t give him what he wants.”

“Can I give him what I fucking want?” Jin snapped at Namjoon in a whisper, knowing it wasn’t wise to let Alpha hear his malicious response, “I want to fucking bash his brains in. Don’t you?”

“Of course I do, but we can’t,” Namjoon muttered out in reply, leading Jin into the kitchen and keeping an arm hooked around his waist for now since they didn’t need to worry about Alpha catching him now that he was in his office and also so he could keep a close leash on Jin who maybe was going to possibly stab someone with a fork by the end of breakfast today.

He sighed when they were finally away from ear shot of Alpha, and he turned to Jin, “Jin, stay strong. He wants you to feel shitty, but he only succeeds if you grow frustrated.”

“What so I’m just supposed to let it all happen as he strips everything from me and keep a smile on my face?” Jin furrowed his brows as he talked to Joon in a snappy tone, hating how calm his boyfriend was being when he was being mentally tortured by the master of the house they were in just because he turned down his shitty mating proposal. Jin would rather die here in the basement than have that bastard’s kid.

Jin expected Namjoon to realize how wrong he was about this whole ‘killing with kindness’ thing he wanted Jin to try and finally agree with him, but instead, Namjoon only nodded his head and muttered out to Jin so no one else in the breakfast hall could hear his words, “Yes, you keep on smiling, ‘cause you know he can never take me away from you. He can never convince me of anything different than what I already know. I love you,” he smiled and subtly touched his hand to Jin’s stomach so no one would see them and grow suspicious, “I love this little one, and we’re all three getting out of here no matter what he says in the matter.”

“I want to be the one to kill him,” Jin muttered out, noticing how a few omegas were glaring at him from the table. He’d say something to them later about it, but right now his eyes were on Namjoon as the alpha answered him, “The justice system will have to take care of him, but I assure you, he will get what he deserves.”

Jin puffed his lips out in a pout since he couldn’t argue with Namjoon about what needed to be done and was also too hungry to really be pissy at his boyfriend for no reason this morning. He narrowed his eyes at Namjoon for a few seconds before clicking his tongue against the roof of his mouth and muttering out, “I love that you always know what to say, but I hate that you’re such a lawful good citizen who isn’t willing to risk his whole job and life to help me kill an alpha threatening me and our baby.”

“If I felt like you two were in danger, then that’d be a different story,” Namjoon laughed a little
himself and turned towards where the food was laid out for all the omegas. “Go find a seat and I’ll bring you back a plate of what you like unless you’re having any cravings?”

“Not yet,” Jin’s expression finally softened, and he was about to say something else until someone grabbed his shoulder and turned him towards them quickly to say in a familiar voice before he could even register who it was and what was happening, “Hey Jin, I had to act like I was pissed at you so Alpha wouldn’t get mad, I’m sorry. He told us that we’re free to treat you how we want which is his way of saying that he wants us to punish you, and I’m afraid that if he sees me not doing it, he’ll see me as an enemy too.”

Jin frowned, looking into Tae’s eyes as he frantically explained why he called Jin a slut and shoved him today. Only a coward would do such a thing to a friend only to please Alpha, but… Shit, Jin couldn’t judge him for that. He was so fucking scared of Alpha too, he was sure he would do the same if he was afraid of suffering an ill fate to the master’s hand.

He wanted to hold a grudge and be angry at Tae, but seeing as that his friends were scarce right now and he probably needed Tae and Jungkook to get Jimin and Yoongi to like him again, Jin only sighed and muttered out, “You made me feel shitty. Why’d you have to call me a slut?”

“It was all I could think of on the spot,” Taehyung smiled apologetically and glanced around for Namjoon until he saw him getting food for both himself and Jin. Tae smiled and glanced at Jin, “He treats you well, right? He seems really sweet, but I just want to make sure that isn’t an act?”

“Huh?” Jin raised an eyebrow in question and crossed his arms, “Yeah, he’s sweet. He’s kind of the only person I trust in this place which is what his job is supposed to be, but I’m really thankful to have him in this shit hole where everyone hates me.”

Taehyung nodded his head in understanding, “I don’t hate you,” he tilted his head, “And you can trust me. And Jungkook.”

“But not Jimin and Yoongi?” Jin questioned, just making sure that they still hated him.

Taehyung’s expression said it all when the corners of his mouth curved into an apologetic smile and he shook his head, “Give them time.”

Jin rolled his eyes at this, “Fuck Alpha. Seriously. I would never-!”

“Taehyung, what are you doing talking to him?” Jin heard a familiar voice say from beside them, and he turned to see Jimin standing by them with dried blood still on his face from the whip accidentally cutting across his cheek. His eyes were bloodshot from crying and he had dark circles under his eyes from lack of sleep, but he still managed to glare sharply at Jin and cross his arms as he muttered out with malice, “All he is is a backstabbing whore who’s willing to sell us out just to get Alpha to fuck him.”

“No he-!” Taehyung started to stand up for Jin, but before he could, another omega quickly stepped in and happily chimed into their conversation with an evil grin in Jin’s direction, “I bet all he was before coming here was a little slut living off of his parents’ money. Hince why he’s such a goddamn spoiled brat.”

Jin did not go through eight years of working his ass off in school, two years of fighting to work his way to the top in a residential program, studying over eating and sleeping for multiple exams that were worth his whole career, and finally working hard to prove himself as a worthy omega doctor every single day to all of his patients to be called just a spoiled brat living off his parents money. There were so many things he would let people call him. Asshole. Douchebag. Prick. Bitch. And
even slut, because yeah, he was one sometimes. But no one was going to fucking belittle him into just a ‘spoiled’ ‘brat’ mooching off of someone else’s money.

He came from nothing and worked his way to the top, and he was going to make sure these shitty fucking omegas knew that.

He stepped forward and opened his mouth to shout just that at them, but before he could, someone stepped in front of him and spoke for him, “I get you’re taking out your anger on Jin because you’re jealous Alpha is showing interest in someone much prettier and more interesting than you, but before you call him a slut living off his parent’s money, you should know that he came from nothing and worked his way up to becoming a doctor who worked hard to help and advocate for omegas just like yourself. Now tell me, what were you before the law? Do you think you have a right to judge someone who worked so hard to prove omegas’ place in society?”

The two random omegas who had come up to bash Jin were now staring at Namjoon with wide eyes, surprised the seemingly nice and quiet beta was suddenly fighting them back for insulting his omega. He was so calm yet his words almost immediately made them feel guilty for what they said.

Still though, doctor who advocated for omegas or not, this was a new world and Jin was their enemy in this house when it came to who had Alpha’s attention and who had a higher chance of earning his love which could possibly earn them freedom. They chose not to listen to his words, and one omega scoffed, crossing his arms and leaning his weight on his hip as he muttered out with a laugh, “Oh look… Another person putting their key into Jin’s needy lock every night. How does he feel, hm? I’m sure he’s a little loose from the amount of alphas that have fucked him before you, yeah?”

“As if you’re not a walking tramp stand yourself,” Taehyung suddenly stood up for both Jin and Namjoon now, crossing his arms and glaring at the two omegas, “We all know you like two betas taking care of your heat, and I can’t imagine how cracked open you probably are.”

Jimin stepped forward when Tae spoke in a tone dripping with poison towards the other omega, asking him in an angry whine, “Tae, why are you standing up for Jin? He’s the reason why Yoongi and I got punished last night!”

“No,” Tae shook his head, “No, trust Jin when he tells you-!”

He paused when he heard someone throwing up into the trashcan behind him, and he as well as the other omegas and betas… and alpha… involved in the fight turned to see Jin hovering over the trash, now throwing up on an empty stomach. Tae tilted his head and muttered out softly, “Jin?… You ok?”

Jin waved him off, but threw up again, coughing as he emptied out his stomach in a rough fashion. The other omegas let out a sound of disgust and walked away so they wouldn’t have to see the sight again. Jimin stayed beside Tae, probably watching him to make sure he didn’t go over to Jin to help him, but they both only stayed in place and watched with a curious stare as Namjoon hurried over to Jin and rubbed his shoulders gently and leaned over with him to whisper things in his ear that were too quiet for them to hear.

This was normal for an omega handler to do up until the moment Namjoon nuzzled Jin’s neck and took in his scent before muttering out softly but just loud enough for Tae to hear, “It’s starting, I guess.”

“I must already be a few weeks in,” Jin whispered and sniffled, not upset about throwing up but just tearing up a bit from coughing and gagging so much.
What was he a few weeks in to?... Were they planning something? Was it a disease? A sickness?

Taehyung bit his lip and watched as Jin rubbed his hand over his stomach for a split second before leaning onto Namjoon, and as if that action was enough to reveal everything, Tae’s eyes widened and he realized the answer that so much evidence pointed to.

Jin was pregnant.

Namjoon was an alpha. He hadn’t really talked to him about that yet, and he wasn’t sure if Jin knew too though he was sure Jin was smart enough to catch up on that quickly especially since he was a doctor. Still though, Namjoon was an alpha.

Namjoon was an alpha and Jin was an omega. The two of them definitely had sexual relations, so of course something like this was going to happen, right? They were going to slip up or a condom was going to break, and…

Holy shit, it was Namjoon’s baby the last time Jin had a miscarriage wasn’t it? That’s why Namjoon was so visibly upset by it all…

Jin was pregnant again. Jin had a baby to protect in a place where not even he himself was safe. How was he going to manage to keep it?

Taehyung’s eyes widened and he turned to Jimin, grabbing his hand and muttering out under his breath with no explanation, “I get you’re angry at him, but Alpha is lying about everything. Trust me. You know how manipulative he is, and I’m sure one of his loyal omegas in the house just overheard we wanted to escape, and he used that to his advantage.”

“Huh?” Jimin raised an eyebrow at him, looking almost offended that Tae was siding with Jin over him right now even though they had been best friends in the house for a few years now. He opened his mouth to ask what Tae was talking about, but before he could, Taehyung talked over him still in a hushed whisper, “Jin and Namjoon are going to escape with us no matter how you choose to feel about him.”

Jimin’s jaw dropped and he gasped in surprise that Taehyung was really saying that, “Are you serious? After everything-!”

“You’re choosing to be angry instead of looking at the facts which I understand for now, but there are factors involved now that you have to think about,” Taehyung bit his lip and looked to Jin and Namjoon who were now taking a spot at the dining room table away from everyone else to eat at. He sighed and turned back to Jimin, “Just trust me on this. We need to keep Jin safe.”

~(***)~

The following week, Jin was sent off on another datura mission as if everything was normal again. As if Alpha hadn’t asked him to become his mate, almost raped him, whipped and beat him in front of the whole house, turned one of his closest friends against him, and left him bleeding out in the middle of the house. One could take it as maybe a white flag from Alpha to let Jin know that there was nothing to fear anymore and maybe he was just going through rut when everything happened, but Jin knew Alpha was probably only messing with him and letting him think that everything was back to normal again when really, nothing was ever going to be how it was before.
Jin knew Alpha had ill intentions for him.

Jin also now knew that he was pregnant.

And something he feared more than anything now was the fact that Alpha could kill his baby again at any time, and then Jin would be in danger of being impregnated by him all over again too.

Right now, he was safe with Namjoon’s child inside of him. He wasn’t really growing attached to it any more than he was using it as a shield from any kind of forced breeding placed on him, but either way, he didn’t want it to die and that was enough of a goal for him to move forward cautiously and defensively. This baby needed to live while he was in danger of Alpha.

And then after he escaped as Namjoon promised, then he could grow attached to the baby and maybe… ugh… love it? Maybe. Try to. He was going to make an effort because it was Namjoon’s baby, and if the kid was even half as amazing as its dad, Jin would love it. Jin was sure he would.

On this datura mission, Jin was making sure to be cautious of his surroundings even though he normally liked to enjoy these glimpses of freedom the parties he went to on his missions always brought him. He stayed close to Namjoon and only sipped on a champagne glass full of water as he watched and looked around for his target.

He frowned and rested his head on Namjoon’s shoulder, “I don’t want to do this… I feel so sick and gross. There’s no way I’m going to be able to do this.”

“Oh?” Namjoon turned to Jin with a raised brow, “Do you want to go home then? I’m sure Alpha will understand if you’re sick?”

“Are you serious?” Jin looked at Namjoon with a deadpanned expression, “You want me to get whipped again?”

Namjoon sighed and turned away, taking a sip of his champagne and thinking about what he could do to help Jin. Going home without doing the mission obviously wasn’t an option because of the valid point Jin brought up that Alpha would be pissed at them and hurt Jin again? What other option was there though? Jin had to do the mission. He might fail and end up getting attacked, but it wasn’t like someone could step in and-!

His eyes widened and he turned to Jin who was leaning into him and whining out softly in discomfort, “There’s too many alpha’s here, I don’t like it,” he whimpered and took in Namjoon’s scent to try to calm himself down, “Being pregnant and knowing I have a baby to protect is so fucking annoying; I know what I have to do but my body just won’t let me put it in danger.”

“Jin…” Namjoon bit his lip and turned to the omega, sensing how frustrated he was with his body and all the sensations that came with pregnancy. Sure he was a doctor, but nothing could prepare him for what growing a baby within in his stomach would make him feel. It was something he could hear about from his patient but would never truly understand until he experienced it first hand. Not even Namjoon was truly aware of what Jin was feeling, but the Alpha in him was set on protecting his omega and child and making sure they had everything they wanted.

“Hand me the datura pill,” he suddenly said, one of his hands resting on Jin’s shoulder and the other held out in between them and open, anticipating for the pill to be put into his hand.

Jin’s brows furrowed in confusion and he looked up at Namjoon, “You want to do the mission for me?” his nose scrunched up in skepticism and he shook his head, “You can’t do the mission, you’re an alpha. It probably wouldn’t work out well.”
“Hey now, I always believe in you, so you should believe in me,” Namjoon laughed a little and kept his hand held out for the pill. “Or is that you don’t want your alpha going and kissing another man?”

Jin huffed and rolled his eyes, a smiling only barely playing at his lips as he handed the pill to Namjoon and crossed his arms as both a way to pout and a way to feel more protected with all these strangers around him and possibly being a hazard for his baby, “If you can beat my record of killing someone in five minutes, I’ll let you name our baby.”

Namjoon’s eyes widened and he couldn’t help but laugh, “Wow, the stakes are high for this one. You’re so on though.”

Jin grinned, “Alright,” he nudged Namjoon to gain his attention that he already had and pointed to their target for the night, a younger alpha that seemed to be the same age as them with black hair and thick framed glasses. He was acknowledgeably better looking than most of the target’s Jin had had probably for the sole reason because he was younger than all of them, but instead of growing excited by his looks, they only dreaded having to take him on since he was probably stronger than their other targets too.

Jin sighed and leaned on Namjoon, “I’ll be waiting by the front door so our escape can be easier.”

“Are you ok being left at the party all alone for a few minutes?” Namjoon asked, looking around at him at all the alphas. There were only a few omega servers there, but Jin was the only omega guest and therefore already a target on some alpha’s radar.

He hated leaving Jin down here while he completed the mission, but it was probably better than letting him go seduce and kill the alpha all on his own too. Jin insisted that he was ok on his own down on the main floor of the party, so Namjoon took the pill and decided to do this all quickly and get it over with so he could 1. beat Jin’s record, and 2. get him out of here to a place where he and their pup would feel more comfortable.

Namjoon kissed Jin or the forehead and looked around for his target before waving goodbye to him and hurrying to complete his first datura mission. Did this make him a datura now too in some way? Instead of his name in the mansion being Sweet Datura, he could be like… Spice Datura? Jin said he smelled like pumpkins, so what would that make him… Squash Datura?

He laughed to himself as he got lost in thought thinking about his nickname, and he suddenly had his head so far up in the clouds, he ran into a server holding drinks and tripped over her leg into a man who was in front of him. He grabbed onto their shirt in a stupid last minute attempt to hold himself up, but he only ended up causing the both of them to fall to the ground with a loud thud.

The people around them gasped and maybe even laughed a little at Namjoon’s clumsiness, but he wasn’t able to worry about them when he scrambled into a sitting position to see that he had landed directly on his target.

Seeing the man’s face who he hadn’t even known was close to the scene of him falling over made Namjoon wonder if this fall was a stroke of bad luck or a stroke of good luck, but he decided to go with it and laugh a little while dusting off the man’s shirt and getting up slowly, “I’m so sorry about that, I wasn’t watching where I was going!”

“Yeah, are you drunk?” the man asked, already sitting up and getting away from Joon with his nose scrunched up and his lips scowling in offense.

So this wasn’t exactly a good start, but Joon was going to play off of it as much as he could,
knowing that if he was able to befriend Jin of all people, he’d be able to befriend this man.

He continued to smile despite the man’s rude question, and he held out his hand as he replied, “No, I’m Namjoon! Nice to meet you.”

The man stared down at his hand, and instead of shaking it, he only stood up and muttered out, “Stay away from the alcohol from now on. You might ruin the party for someone else.”

Ugh, was this guy serious? No wonder why Jin looked at alphas like these and despised them. They were douchebags!

Namjoon now wanted to just shove the pill down this guy’s throat and call it a night, but he knew he had to get him somewhere private. That seemed like an impossible challenge right now especially since he wasn’t an omega feigning to be desperate for him but another alpha who just shoved him down to the ground. Still though, Namjoon tried his best to be friendly and win his target over.

He grabbed two glasses off of the tray of the server he just tripped over, and handed one to the man, “I surprisingly am just clumsy and didn’t even have a glass, but I’d love to make it up to you?” he tried to charm the man with a smile, sighing softly under his breath in relief when the man finally gave him one last skeptical glare and took the glass from his hands. He still had his nose turned up at Namjoon who seemed like a lesser alpha than him, not exactly dressed to impress at this elegant party and having his pheromones played down thanks to the pills he took to mask his scent.

He probably was a beta in the alpha’s eyes which might not be so bad for this mission.

Still though, he knew what made some alpha’s tick. All alpha’s preferred to be with an omega because of one thing: the omega was easy to dominant. Betas were tricky because they didn’t really succumb to the pheromones of alphas or omegas nor did they care about alpha’s self esteem when it came to the role they played in a relationship which was something that made a lot of alphas angry. Something a lot of alphas liked though was when another alpha submitted to them, making them the top alpha. It was a feeling even Namjoon knew felt amazing - though he had only heard of that feeling from Hoseok who had an alpha mate - , and when an alpha offered themselves up to another alpha? That alpha was in no way going to say no to such an opportunity.

Namjoon stepped closer to his target and took a sip of his champagne before leaning in close to the alpha and whispering, “You know… I can make up for what I just did in other ways…” he made sure to offer up his scent gland close to the other alpha, hoping his nose was strong enough to sense that he was an alpha underneath his scent maskers.

He felt disgusting doing this, and though he understood Jin before when he talked about how much he hated being a datura, experiencing seducing a dirty alpha with plans to kill him put his opinion of this whole datura business into a whole new light for him. He was going to have to tell Hoseok later that he killed this man too just to put it in the report and not get into any trouble since he was only doing this to protect Jin and the mission which made the whole situation feel… more crooked.

Namjoon was ashamed to say he felt thankful when the man finally sensed he was an alpha and grew excited that he was about to have this young clumsy alpha in the palm of his hands to ‘make up’ for running into him a few seconds. A smile came upon the alpha’s face for the first time ever, and he grabbed Namjoon’s hand as if there was a chance he was going to run away, “Yes, I suppose you could help me,” he muttered out, his voice coming out slimey and cold as if he was reluctant to do this though it was obvious he was already having a hard time not to get hard.

Namjoon forced a smile and looked to him, “Somewhere private?”
“Yes,” the alpha grinned and immediately starting leading Namjoon away to the private rooms in a hallways that led away from the party, not giving him a chance to change his mind or even look back at the party to find Jin in the crowd and make sure he was safe before he suddenly flung him into a private room and shut the door behind him, laughing a little under his breath and locking it as he stared at Namjoon with a hungry look, “Sorry I treated you so rudely when we first met, I thought you were a beta.”

Wow, Namjoon was not going to feel the least bit bad about killing this guy, was he? How disgusting was he, immediately treating someone like shit just ‘cause they weren’t alpha? And then on top of that, he was only being nice to Joon in a creepy way because he was an alpha submitting himself to him? What kind of egoistic god complex did this alpha have?

Namjoon faked a smile, his muscles twitching beside his mouth as if his cheeks were sore because it was so hard to seem happy about the man’s remark. He awkwardly sat up on the bed and slowly took off his tuxedo, really hoping he could slip the pill into his mouth and then kiss the gross alpha before he had to do anything on the bed.

“So uhh…” he looked around the dark room, not sure how to lead this conversation into kissing as quickly as possible, but he tried to not seem too suspiciously eager to kiss the man, “You come here often?”

Nice.

That pick up line always worked.

Not.

Namjoon was about to bash his head into one of the bed posts for saying something so fucking stupid, but before he could, the alpha actually laughed at that line and stepped forward, messing with his tie and untucking his shirt from his belt, “You’re cute, so you don’t have to speak. Most of the people I bring here don’t speak, so I’ve grown to like it that way.”

….Huh?

Namjoon watched warily as the man started to unbuckle his pants, and he awkwardly fumbled with his hands in his lap, “You bring people in here a lot? They have a lot of parties at this mansion?”

The alpha chuckled eerily and shrugged, “Depends on what you think is a party. This is… simply a get together,” he smirked and stepped close enough to Namjoon to kiss his neck and subtly push him down on the bed. He continued to speak, “Since you’re an alpha you might be interested in joining the alpha’s club I’m part of? We bring omegas in here and pick which one we think is pretty enough to fuck for the night and we have our way with them. You can even mark them if you want though you’d have to pay extra for that.”

Namjoon’s eyes widened, “What?”

“Yes, that’s the reaction I had at first!” the alpha excitedly replied, “I was so amazed that something like this existed, and ever since the law was passed, there are more omegas than ever coming through here! They’re all on the streets and willing to do anything that will help them survive another day.”

Namjoon looked down, eyes wide in shock and fear that something as terrible like this was happening right under everyone’s noses and it was probably happening in so many other places to so many other poor omegas too. And this man found it funny?... This disgusting man found pleasure in
taking advantage of omegas that were literally just trying to survive under this law that screwed every single one of them over?

What if Jin hadn’t been lucky - in a sense - to be bought by Alpha? What if he was taken here and mated by a disgusting alpha he would never see again but would have that scar for life, following him around with a terrible past and keeping him from having sex or loving anyone else without growing sick or even possibly dying?

A tear fell down Namjoon’s face as he thought of Jin going through something so terrible, but he wiped it away quickly, remembering the job he had to do. He pulled the datura pill out of his pocket and looked up at the alpha with a fake smile again, “Wow… that does sound great!…”

“Right?” the man exclaimed. “Omegas are just sluts asking for it anyway, so-!”

“We should hug,” Namjoon interrupted him with a smile, holding his arms out for the alpha to come in to his welcoming arms. “And then you can take me however you want from there.”

The alpha’s eyes lit up at this, “Really? You want to submit to me like an omega?” he chuckled, “You slutty alpha.”

Namjoon’s eyes went dark and he tried so hard not to glare at this disgusting bastard. His smile turned eerie though and he could sense his scent growing stronger and seeping through his scent maskers, “Yes,” he tilted his head, “But only if you hug and kiss me. Then I’m all yours. However you want me.”

That was all he had to say before the alpha came into his hug and held him in a strong hold, his hardened dick pressing up against Namjoon’s groin. As soon as he was in the other man’s hug, he slipped the pill into his mouth and waited for it to dissolve before he pulled back and stared into the alpha’s eyes, seeing how lustful they were. How hideous he was now that Namjoon knew the truth of what he did on his free time.

…How many omegas had to see this face in their nightmares? The face of the man who took advantage of their misfortunes and raped them while they were drugged or in a forced heat or just desperate to live and willing to do anything to not starve or freeze on the streets another night?…

He closed his eyes and leaned forward to kiss the man, his tongue slipping past the man’s lips only to make an easy passage way for the liquid from the datura pill to pass through from his mouth to the other man’s mouth and eventually into his system when he pulled away and made sure the man swallowed the very thing that would kill him.

The man wasted no time to grab at Namjoon’s pants, roughly un buckling his belt and working to open up Joon’s pants with a greedy grin on his face. He was so consumed in his lust that he didn’t even notice how Joon was glaring at him now, chewing on his cheek as he scowled at him and waited for him to die. When the man managed to unzip Namjoon’s pants, he decided he let the alpha go far enough and grabbed his hand hard enough to break it before growling out, “You deserve so much more than what is coming to you, but I’m lucky I got the honor of killing a disgusting bastard like you tonight.”

He watched as the alpha’s eyes widened at how tight he was holding his hand and then at his words. He grit his teeth and tried to pull away from Namjoon, “What the fuck? Let go of me you fucking dimwit!”

Namjoon let go of him as he requested, letting him stumble to the ground and watching as the man tried to get up but then failed as the effects of the pill finally started working. His eyes looked like
they were bulging out of his head as he grabbed at his chest and started coughing and gasping for air while choking on his own spit. Namjoon zipped his pants back up and buckled his belt back into place before hopping off the bed and watching as the man took his last breath on the ground of the room he had raped other omegas in before.

He put his jacket back on and looked down at the alpha who Jin thankfully didn’t have to go near tonight though he was sure Jin would have handled him just fine. The only power this alpha had was his rank, but he was nothing compared to Jin. He was nothing compared to any of the omegas out there being poorly treated by a government that turned on them.

He wanted to say so much more to this alpha, telling him to rot in Hell or wishing for him to be born as a pig in his next life to match his soul, but he remained quiet. He had killed the man and rid the world of one bad alpha, but he didn’t deserve to tell him a single thing. Only the omegas he hurt deserved that right, though they would sadly never get to see him dead or kill him with their own bare hands.

Jin was one ‘lucky’ omega to get to do that without any consequences, but the rest of the omegas in this world were powerless and voiceless, forced to smile and thank him for hurting them. Forced to be mated by him or carry his pups that would grow up to be just as horrible as him. They weren’t give a choice, or a voice, or a say in the matter of if he died or if he could continue to harm, rape, drug, or kill omegas, but Namjoon knew now more than ever that they needed to be given that choice again someday. Maybe not tomorrow, maybe not the next day after that, and maybe not within the next few years, but he wasn’t going to stop fighting for people like Jin to be given a chance to live how they pleased without depending on alpha’s and their cruelty to get by another night.

Jin was going to have a chance to live his best life again without a law smothering him down underneath the power alpha’s held.

Their child… was going to live in a world where they didn’t have to fear what class they were since one class meant they held the world in their hands and one class meant they were better off dead than alive.

By the time Namjoon got back to the party and eventually to Jin who was sitting in a chair by the grand opening to the mansion, he had tears rolling down his cheeks as he thought about all the omegas hurting out there because of this law. He couldn’t help but continue to cry as he thought about what if Jin had been one of those omegas, somewhere else besides the mansion, mated and forced live a life of being used against his will by a new alpha every night.

When he came upon Jin who was sitting in his chair and crossing his arms over his stomach as he looked around the room like a guard monitoring the party, he immediately bent over and wrapped the omega up in a hug, crying out and holding him close before he muttered into Jin’s ear, “You’re so amazing… what you do… everything you’ve gone through…”

“Uh…” Jin awkwardly froze in his arms, wondering what had gotten into Namjoon to make him cry like this and say these things. He patted him on the back a few times and questioned his boyfriend, “Was it really that bad? He didn’t seem that crazy to me since he was younger, but I guess who has one of those faces that fool you?”

“He was the worst,” Namjoon huffed and helped Jin off of the seat, hurrying to get him out of this party as soon as possible. “A lot of alphas really are fucking scum, Jin.”
Jin laughed a little and nodded his head, “Yeah, I know, but you’re different so I’m happy.”

They walked out of the mansion, and Namjoon could help but bring Jin closer with an arm snaked around his waist, “I’ll always do my best to make you happy. You and our baby, ok? And if you’re ever not happy, just tell me and I’ll change whatever I need to change to make you happy again.”

Jin looked up at Namjoon with a raised eyebrow and an amused smile. He wondered what must have happened to Namjoon for him to say these things out of nowhere, but then again, it was Namjoon and he said things like this all the time. Jin chuckled under his breath and leaned up on his tippy toes to kiss Namjoon on the cheek as they walked back to the car, and he assured him, “Don’t ever change, Joon. Don’t ever change, and I’ll always be happy.”

~(***)~

When they got home after the mission, Namjoon and Jin thankfully didn’t have any run-ins with the people of the mansion who hated them which was literally everyone except for Taehyung and Jungkook who went out of their way to talk to Jin and Namjoon so they didn’t feel too isolated from everyone else. They watched Agi for them when they were away and cheered Jin up if an omega came up to him and called him a slut or a bitch just because of what Alpha accused him of.

Jimin wasn’t mean to Jin despite still thinking he was a traitor, but it still troubled Jin how one of his best friends hated him now because of the bastard who abused his power to tear them apart. He would have confronted Jimin about it too by now if it weren’t for Taehyung assuring Jin to just let Jimin have his space and realize on his own that he could trust Jin because actions worked better than words with Jimin who had been through so much and had been betrayed by so many people in the past few years.

Of course Jimin had been quick to hate Jin after thinking he was betrayed… Being turned on was something he was probably used to.

Still though, Jin took Tae’s word for it and tried to stop worrying about Jimin and just enjoy his time with Namjoon. He knew now that Tae was aware of Namjoon’s true class, so Jin also trusted Tae to know about his pregnancy which made it kind of more fun since Tae was an understanding omega who Jin could vent to about morning sickness and confide in about his worries of Alpha killing his baby.

It was nice…

“Namjoon can you please go get Agi?” Jin groaned in discomfort for the seventh time tonight and wrapped himself around a pillow. One pillow out of three pillows he had stacked around himself in bed. Along with these pillows, he had half of Namjoon’s wardrobe beside him for comfort, and even then, he was still uncomfortable and worried about the safety of his baby.

Namjoon was sitting on the side of his bed, only just now starting to change out of his clothes since he had spent so long tucking Jin into bed and doing everything he wanted to make sure he was comfortable. He turned to Jin when he heard the request, and he raised a brow, “Babe, I’ll go get him for you, but he’s with Yoongi and Jimin right now… You really want to make Jimin angrier with you?”

“I’m pregnant, what’s his excuse?” Jin grumbled and squeezed onto his pillow tighter. He took in
Namjoon’s scent on the pillow and let out a deep breath, “I hate this. Maybe Alpha should just kill
the baby. It must not like me, that’s it,” he glared up at Namjoon, “Your baby hates me.”

Namjoon stared at Jin with an amused smile, knowing Jin was completely serious but he couldn’t
help but find it cute how Jin was nesting himself into their bed and complaining about his pregnancy.
It was a moment like this that could make Namjoon happy for forever, but he knew it was his job to
make sure Jin felt comfortable and this little nesting fit of his ended as soon as possible.

He laid down beside Jin in bed and placed his hand on the pillow between them that Jin was
clutching onto for dear life, “Why are you hugging a pillow when you have me right here to cuddle
up to?”

Jin frowned, “Hugging you is like hugging a tree;” he pushed the back of himself up into
the mountain of pillows and clothes he piled up behind him just to make sure they were still there, and he
huffed out in a pout, “I hate this. I don’t know why this is happening! Usually omegas only nest
during heat, but I’m fucking pregnant, Joon?”

“You’re a doctor, Jin, do you not know what’s happening?” Namjoon asked, still smiling as his
boyfriend pouted and threw a little fit all while clutching his pillow close to his chest like a child.

Jin rolled his child and mocked Joon’s voice, “You’re a doctor Jin, do you-! Shut the fuck up,” he
interrupted his mock and clutched his pillow tighter, “I haven’t done something like this since like
high school! This is so fucking immature to make a nest!”

Namjoon chuckled and finally dared to pull the pillow out of Jin’s hands and set it on top of the pile
behind him so he could pull Jin into his arms and hold him close as he calmed him down, “Shh...
baby, I think you’ve been so uncomfortable lately because you’re pregnant and you’re unmarked.
You’re safe from being impregnated by other alphas since my baby is already growing inside of you,
but you’re not safe from alphas in general because I haven’t marked you.”

There was a pregnant pause in the room where the air grew so stale and silent between them that
Namjoon thought maybe Jin passed out from realization. He thought this until the omega in his arms
muttered out a quiet yet also slightly panicked, “Fuck…”

Namjoon chuckled and nodded his head, “Yeah, I guess you could say that.”

Jin wrapped his arms tighter around Joon and he gripped at his shirt, “So I’m going to be
uncomfortable until we get out of here?”

“I think maybe you’ll go through phases where it bothers you and phases where it doesn’t;”
Namjoon answered with a tilt of his head, “I’ve seen it in a few omega coworkers of mine. They got
pregnant on accident from alphas they didn’t want to officially bond with, and they grew
uncomfortable somedays due to the lack of a mark and were fine for the next few weeks after that.”

“Oh…” Jin looked down and bit his lip, “Hopefully this goes away tomorrow cause I hate it…”
he puckered his lips up in a pout but looked up at Namjoon and suddenly asked without thinking,
“Where are you going to mark me though?… Are you planning on marking me?”

“Do you want to be marked?” Namjoon asked, trying not to think about what the alpha from
tonight said about marking omegas against their will and leaving them useless and in pain.

He didn’t want Jin to fall out of love with him but be stuck with him or unable to fall in love with
anyone else. He wanted Jin to always be happy and feel free. He didn’t want Jin to ever feel trapped
in a relationship with him and especially a life with him. He would love to see his mark forever on
the omega, but it would always be his choice above anything else when it came down to it… The world never gave Jin a choice, but Namjoon always would.

“Of course,” Jin replied though, causing a wave of relief to wash over Namjoon with his reply that the alpha was more than thankful to hear. He chuckled when heard Jin add, “By you, of course,” he nuzzled into Joon’s chest, “Only by you.”

Namjoon smiled and kissed Jin’s forehead, “I’ll mark you then as soon as we get out of here,” he pulled the blankets on the bed up and over Jin’s shoulder to make him feel more secure in his little nest full of Namjoon’s scent that calmed him down. He smiled at the thought of how just his scent was enough to comfort Jin tonight, and he kissed the omega one more time before rubbing his back to help him fall asleep and closing his eyes to fall asleep himself, “I’ll mark you as soon as we get back to the city, so no alpha ever messes with you again.”

“Thank you, Joon,” Jin whispered against his chest, curling up against him to fall asleep. “I love you…”

“I love you too, Jin,” Namjoon replied, thinking about the day he’d finally get to mark Jin. He’d make sure to make it as special as he could with a beautifully made dinner, roses, candle light, and a promise to forever protect the omega. That promise would be the most important part because Namjoon was never going to break it once he bit into Jin’s soft flesh and forever marked him as his own. He was never going to break that promise even without a mark to prove their bond. He loved Jin, and that was enough.

Chapter End Notes

hope you liked it! real shit starts happening in the next chapter so leave a comment for that to actually come out on time!!

sneak peek:
1. Yoongi and Jimin are caught doing something and punished
2. Alpha confronts Jin again
Then I’ll kill myself,” Jin suddenly interrupted him and raised the gun to his own head, realizing now that he had been so stupid to bargain Alpha’s life for Yoongi’s. This wasn’t a game of life; this was a game of assets.

*ahem*

NO ONE IMPORTANT DIES IN THIS CHAPTER!!!!!!

ok thank you, hope you enjoy!

A Wonderful Thing Called Love

One month later…

“I want to leave, Yoongi…” Jimin whispered in the dead quiet darkness of the night, looking up at the ceiling with tears in his eyes left over from a panic attack he had coming right out of a nightmare he woke up from ten minutes ago. It was the same nightmare as always… just memories of his brother being murdered right in front of him because he refused to do something as easy as obeying Alpha's orders.

Waking up from a nightmare like that, he was always shaking and crying, begging for someone to take him back to fix everything though he knew that would never happen.

Yoongi was holding him in his arms, something he always did after helping Jimin calm down from his attacks. He’d also whisper reassuring words into his ear about how Jimin saved his brother from living a terrible life in this mansion until the omega fell asleep, but tonight was different. Jimin was wide awake, laying beside Yoongi but still in his arms as he stared up at the ceiling and spoke without rhythm or a change of tone in his voice, “Tonight. We have a plan, and we can’t trust anyone else except for each other,” he turned to Yoongi so their faces were just inches apart. Yoongi felt like Jimin’s lips were going to brush against his as the younger boy whispered to him, “Let’s leave tonight… before Alpha can kill us.”

“He’ll kill us if we leave tonight,” Yoongi countered in a whisper, placing a hand on Jimin’s hip and slowly lifting up his shirt so he could feel Jimin’s soft skin that always felt warm to the touch underneath his cold fingertips.
Jimin frowned, “Tomorrow night then. Any night,” he sniffled and reached his arm up to Yoongi’s shoulder to hold onto him as he continued to beg, “Please, Yoongi… I can’t do this anymore. I’m tired of waiting. I’m tired of living every day in fear of him hurting me or hurting you, or raping me, or k-killing you-!”

Yoongi’s eyes widened when Jimin started to breath heavily again and freak out, so he quickly hushed him and kissed Jimin, assuring him that he was there and alive, and Alpha hadn’t managed to kill him yet. He held Jimin close and kissed his forehead and then cheek, “We’ll leave tomorrow night. We already missed the opening to leave tonight anyway, so we’ll just have to remain safe for one more day before we escape.”

Jimin nodded his head and breathed out a sigh of relief to Yoongi finally agreeing to escape with him as soon as possible. He cried out because both the nightmare, the panic attack, the thoughts of escaping, and his fear of Yoongi being hurt or killed all became too much, and he wrapped his arms around his lover, kissing him all over and muttering out in hurried breaths, “I love you, Yoongi. I love you so much. I just want us to have a better life. I want us to have a baby that has a better life.”

“We will,” Yoongi promised him in a whisper, feeling Jimin wrap a leg around him and slowly find his way completely on top of Yoongi to be held by him there. Yoongi smiled and let his arms rest on top of Jimin’s back, taking in the scent of Jimin’s newly washed hair that masked the scent of sweat left in there from his nightmare that Yoongi would have been able to smell if he was an alpha.

Jimin’s head was buried into his chest, his hair softly brushing against Yoongi’s chin as he stared up at the ceiling and eventually his lips when he looked down to kiss the top of Jimin’s head. He was going to give Jimin a better life out of here. They had been carefully scoping out and calculating an escape plan, and though that escape plan involved more people working together, they didn’t know who to trust anymore.

Yoongi personally still trusted Jin, knowing just how crazy Alpha was though Jimin was quick to believe him over anyone else because of everything he had done to scar Jimin into trusting every word he said. It was because of this that Yoongi remained quiet though. Whatever Jimin wanted, he was going to do.

If Jimin wanted them to shun Jin and now Taehyung and Jungkook? Yoongi was going to do it.

If Jimin wanted them to escape alone tomorrow night? Yoongi was going to do it.

He was going to do everything Jimin wanted him to do because that really was the only thing he could do. He couldn’t mark him, he couldn’t fully calm his heats, he couldn’t be a strong alpha who could protect him, but he could do whatever the omega wanted in order to make him as happy as he could possibly make him. And he was going to continue to strive to do that until the day he physically couldn’t anymore.

~(***)~

The next evening…

When Jin was done throwing up the last of what his body rejected from dinner, he let out a strained breath of air and leaned back against the lower bathroom sink cabinet behind him, muttering out his
alpha’s name, “Joon…” he huffed and grabbed onto the sink counter to get up before hurrying out of
the bathroom and whining out his alpha’s name again, “Joon, what happened to always being there
for me?”

He heard the door to their bedroom close behind Namjoon as he had suddenly walked in, a mug in
his hands that he set down on the bedside table while responding to Jin, “Sorry baby, but I figured
you’d want ice cream after throwing up,” he smiled and hurried over to his omega to kiss his cheek
and then kneel down to kiss his stomach that was almost big enough to notice from the front. It was
definitely noticeable from the sides if Jin was wearing a tight shirt or wasn’t trying to hide it, but
Namjoon couldn’t wait until it was painfully obvious his omega was pregnant with their pups.

He couldn’t wait until they were all safe away from here and Jin wouldn’t feel the need to hide his
pregnancy.

He wrapped his arms around Jin’s hips while still in that kneeling position, kissing Jin’s stomach a
few times before the omega patted his head and let out an embarrassed laugh, “Joon, stop and give
me kisses instead! All your baby is doing right now is making sick and moving a little.”

“Mnm, I can’t wait until I can feel him moving around in there,” Namjoon nuzzled up against
Jin’s stomach again, the alpha in him already so attached to his child, wanting to be close to it at all
times to make sure it was ok, “You’re so lucky for already being able to feel him kicking.”

“You say ‘him’ like you’re so sure,” Jin decided to give up on making Namjoon give him
attention and sat down on the edge of the bed, watching as his alpha pressed kisses to his stomach
and caused their baby to start making a few small movements within him. It was uncomfortable and
still a strange and new feeling to him, but he was happy Namjoon was so excited to feel it on the
outside of his stomach someday too.

Namjoon finally looked up at him when he made that comment and smiled, “Well, I don’t want to
call our baby an ‘it’, and I have a feeling it’s a boy because most first borns are.”

“That’s just a theory that has been proven incorrect too many times,” Jin rolled his eyes with a
soft smile playing on his lips, “Plus, this is technically not our first born…”

“Oh yeah…” Namjoon frowned when he remembered their first baby that died almost as soon as
they found out about it, almost causing himself to gain an intimidating aura around himself for no
reason though that was stopped as soon as Jin ran his fingers through his hair and whispered, “You
have a house that we’re going to go back to when we’re out of here, right? And is there a room that
would be a good nursery?”

Namjoon relaxed a little when he thought about how they were going to be free soon. Just as soon as
Hoseok got back to him on if he was allowed to leave with Jin as soon as possible or not. He thought
of his old apartment, built with one bedroom, an office, and a bigger living room and kitchen area
that was connected. He was sure with Jin being a doctor in the past, he lived somewhere much nicer,
but he smiled at the thought of turning his office into a nursery.

He tilted his head, “It’s an apartment… in a building near your old clinic. It’s not small, but if you
want something bigger, then-!”

“As long as I’m with you and our baby and I’m free, then I’m happy,” Jin assured him and leaned
down to kiss his forehead, cupping his cheek with his hand as he was about to remind Namjoon of
the ice cream that he was definitely in the mood for now that his Alpha was by his side and making
him happy once again. Before he could speak though, there was a series of loud and hurried knocks
placed on their door before it swung open and Taehyung stepped with, announcing with wide eyes,
“Alpha wants all the omegas in the front. Someone’s going to be punished.”

He was breathless, his eyes glossy from tears forming in them and his chest moving up and down with labored breaths from running door to door to gather up the omegas for Alpha. Jungkook ran up to the door from behind him and quickly set Agi down on the ground, “Is it alright if he stays here in your room? I don’t want him to end up getting caught up in whatever’s going on.”

“Is Alpha angry with Jin?” Namjoon held Jin’s hand tight without realizing it, “I don’t want to bring Jin down there if there’s a possibility he might get hurt.”

“No,” Tae breathed out and shook his head, wiping his eyes of any tears threatening to fall as he continued to reply, “It’s Jimin and Yoongi… They were caught trying to escape.”

Agi was left safe and sound in Jin and Namjoon’s bedroom as the two pairs ran down to the front room of the mansion where most of Alpha’s punishings took place. Jin was surprised Jimin and Yoongi had tried to escape without Taehyung and Jungkook, and he wondered if the said pair was in any way bad about this, but that seemed to be the least of their worries as they ran up to the front to see Yoongi and Jimin kneeling on the ground and waiting for the crowd to file in so they could be punished.

Jin wanted to go up to the front as well to see if Yoongi and Jimin were ok, but Namjoon grabbed his hand and held him back before he could, “You’re not risking your life or the baby’s life, ok? I’m not letting you go up there.”

“You can’t tell me what to-!” Jin started to pull him closer, but Namjoon’s grip around his hand tightened and he pulled the omega closer to growl out, “Jin, as someone who loves you very much, I’m willing to make you hate me if that means keeping you where you are safe.”

Jin’s eyes widened and he fell silent quickly, sensing Namjoon’s aura growing more intimidating towards him for challenging him, but he couldn’t get angry. Alphas were wired to protect their families at all costs, and Jin and this baby were now his family. Namjoon was protecting them both from the idiotic decision Jin was about to make to go up front near where Alpha was angry, placing both him and the baby growing inside of him in danger.

When Namjoon noticed that Jin seemed to understand where he was coming from, he loosened his grip on Jin and placed his hand on the omega’s shoulder instead, “I’m sorry I spoke to you like that, baby… I just don’t want to have to watch helplessly as you get hurt again or our baby gets killed.”

“No, I understand,” Jin still spoke quietly, too nervous now around Namjoon’s intimidating alpha state to even attempt to speak at the same volume as him. Normally he would have probably punched Namjoon in the face for grabbing him like that and speaking to him in a growl, but he was pregnant with Namjoon’s baby and was being restrained by that fact alone. His omega loved submitting to Namjoon’s alpha, and that was exactly what his body was forcing him to do.

He frowned and stared towards the center where Alpha was currently speaking to Yoongi and Jimin in a quiet voice so that only the three of them could hear him. Namjoon was still holding onto one of his hands to keep him in place, and Jin had the other one placed to his stomach, finding comfort in feeling his baby making small movements inside of him as he watched on in fear of what punishment Jimin and Yoongi were going to get.
It was so incredibly terrifying being put up there in front of everyone as Alpha decided your fate that would surely be painful and almost unbearable, but there was something even worse about being in the crowd and watching your friends went through a pain you knew very well. And these two friends had definitely done something worse than anything Jin had even attempted to do yet.

Sure he hid a few datura pills for himself in his room, argued with Alpha constantly, refused to willingly be one of his pets, and refused his mating proposal, but Yoongi and Jimin did something Jin was too afraid at this point to do.

They tried to escape.

Namjoon brushed up against him and wrapped arm around his waist, his breath brushing against the back of Jin’s neck as he whispered to him, “I love you… No matter what happens please just think about your safety above all else.”

Jin shut his eyes and crossed his arms, still frowning as he muttered back, “You don’t need to keep trying to talk to me about it, I understand you want me to stay put.”

“Jin…” Namjoon started, but Jin huffed and interrupted him before he could, “I said stop,” he turned and glared at his alpha, “Just stop talking, ok?”

Tears were falling from his eyes as he stared at the man who had growled at him just a few minutes ago. Jin used his free hand to wipe away his tears quickly as Namjoon’s eyes widened and he spoke in a worried voice, “Jin, are you crying because of me? I’m sorry, I didn’t mean to speak to you like that.”

“No, it’s not that,” Jin hissed and hid his flushed face from Joon, “I just…” he sniffled, “Fuck, just hormones,” he pushed himself away from Namjoon and scanned the crowd for an omega to be with since that would probably calm him down and make him feel better. Namjoon hadn’t even used his commanding alpha voice on Jin and Jin knew he wasn’t truly angry at him despite growling, but because of his demanding tone in general and the growl he did use as he gripped Jin’s hand and forced him in place, Jin’s whole body was reacting as if Joon was angry at him.

His whole body was forcing him to react as if he was an omega who failed his alpha, and that not only scared him, but it made him want to run and hide in shame.

He needed to get away from Namjoon’s intimidating scent that still lingered. He needed to be close to an omega or a beta who could calm him down and assure him that he wasn’t a failure for wanting to put him and his baby in danger which made his alpha mad at him.

He hated that he was giving in to his faint instincts, but pregnancy was causing Jin to grow weaker and his omega to grow stronger.

“Jin what are you doing?” Namjoon whispered when he noticed Jin taking a step deeper into the crowd and closer to the front where Taehyung and Jungkook were.

Jin knew it wasn’t wise to go up there, but Taehyung and Jungkook were currently his only friends, and he just knew he was going to end up having a melt down if he didn’t get away from Namjoon immediately.

Alpha began to speak, his voice echoing off the cream colored walls and the marble floors of the front room as he said, “So it seems we have two people who don’t feel like they want to live with us anymore! They don’t think our little family we have going on here is good enough for them!”

The crowd of omegas around Yoongi and Jimin booed, and Jin turned back to Namjoon only one
more time to mutter out an apology before slipping into the crowd to make his way to the front. Namjoon shouted after him just quiet enough to not be heard over the sound of the booing, but it was too late and Jin was gone. Jin and their baby were now upfront and close to that bastard Alpha, and if any harm came to it, Namjoon was sure he’d kill him this time.

Jin heard Namjoon shouting his name, but he pressed on anyway, pushing past people and letting out his own quiet cries softly until he reached the familiar omega and beta pair and grabbed onto Taehyung as if he was a life source. Taehyung turned to him with a gasp, but when he realized it was Jin holding onto him, he calmed immediately and leaned in close to whisper, “Jin, are you alright?.. Where’s Joon?”

“He’s at the back of the crowd,” Jin sniffled and pressed his face into Taehyung’s shoulder, “I had to get away… I’m such a failure, and I just-” he hiccuped and continued embarrassingly, “m-my omega wants me to be ashamed of myself for making him mad…”

“Jin, what?” Taehyung held him closer and nudged Jungkook who was staring on at Jimin and Yoongi with tears in his eyes, “Jungkook, what is happening to Jin?”

Jungkook seemed to not want to tear his eyes away from two of his best friends, but hearing Tae’s voice requesting his attention, he forced himself to turn to him and Jin and answer them quickly, “Jin, if you’re upset about this, just fake your heat and go up to your room. We’ll tell you what happened tomorrow morning.”

“No,” Jin snapped back and was about to whine about how he just wanted to be comforted, but when he caught a glimpse of Yoongi and Jimin just a few feet away from him, he held himself back from being anymore trouble. They were at the wrath of Alpha right now, and he was acting like he was the one awaiting his doom. This pregnancy was making him so fucking unbearable, he couldn’t even stand himself.

He let go of Taehyung and Jungkook and forced himself to stand up and quiet down despite still wanting to just cry and make himself a nest to fall asleep in until he was assured he wasn’t a terrible omega. He forced himself to stare forward at Yoongi and Jimin and listen to Alpha speak, “I hope you all know more than they do that the punishment to escaping is one to fear,” he grinned and turned to Jimin, “Our dear Jimin learned the hard way when he first came here that escaping may just end in your own brother being murdered right in front of you,” he kneeled down in front of Jimin who’s face was red and already bruising from being caught and beaten by the outdoor guards, “I thought you learned your lesson all those years ago, but it seems like killing one person dear to you isn’t enough, is it?”

Jimin’s eyes widened at this and he breathed out heavily, shaking his head and trying to move though his hands were tied behind his back and an alpha was holding him down, “N-No… Please, if you’re going to hurt someone, just hurt me!” his bottom lip was trembling as he sobbed and pleaded with Alpha, “Please, I forced Yoongi to help me, so don’t hurt him!”

Jin’s eyes widened and he stepped back a little, “No…”

Taehyung reached over to hold Jin’s hand to provide support, “Don’t do anything… We can only watch.”

“They can’t kill Yoongi though,” Jin turned to Tae with tears in his eyes. He thought about how he’d feel if that was him up there pleading to be killed instead of Namjoon. He’d do anything to keep Namjoon by his side… He himself would die if anything happened to his alpha.
He turned back to the scene in front of him as Jimin continued to scream out begging for mercy, but Alpha ignored him and motioned for the guards to force Yoongi up on his feet. The beta had been quiet this whole time, only crying silently and telling Jimin to be quiet though his words kept being ignored.

He stood up as confident and tall as he could manage in front of Alpha, showing no fear though his tears were enough indication to show that he was absolutely terrified. He bit his lip to calm himself down as Alpha spoke to him, “A few omegas told me how you two were more than just an omega and his handler,” he smiled and tilted his head, “You two were lovers… even trying for a baby behind my back, hm?”

Jimin’s eyes widened and he shook his head quickly, “N-No, we weren’t, I swear! I would just talk about it during heat, that is all!”

Alpha laughed a little under his breath, “Relax, I guess there’s no rules against thinking a beta could possibly impregnate you… Though I do know now how much he means to you,” he slowly pulled a handgun out of his belt, raising it to Yoongi’s eye level, “Look familiar, Jimin?” he chuckled, “Maybe after Yoongi dies thanks to you, you’ll realize just how serious I am when I tell you I’ll kill every last person you love if you ever try to run from me.”

Jimin screamed and continued to sob, apologizing to Yoongi and telling him how much he loved him all while cursing at Alpha and begging him for mercy still. The cries were something Jin knew he’d never be able to get out of his head. Even he was crying as he watched on, wanting to close his eyes though he was afraid that the gun would fire as soon as he did. If him watching on was enough to make Alpha never shoot Yoongi, Jin would forever stare at this scene in order to protect him for Jimin’s sake.

Tears continued to roll down Jin’s face as he looked to Taehyung and Jungkook who were both crying. Tae cried softer than Jungkook, his lips trembling as he sucked in short inhales of breath to try to calm himself down while Jungkook wasn’t able to keep himself from sobbing and gripping onto Taehyung’s hand as tight as he could, muttering out under his breath for someone to please give Yoongi mercy.

Please don’t kill his best friend.

Jin turned to Alpha who was still pointing the gun at Yoongi and aiming for his head. The man had no doubts, no regrets, and no mercy in his demonic eyes. They were soulless. They were evil. They’d look better shut forever on his rotten corpse.

Jin glared at him, wanting to use the gun in his hands to kill him. He wanted to murder him in so many different ways, so why wasn’t he? Why was he waiting? Who was going to tell him when to do it? When Namjoon was at the other end of that gun?… When he was?… When their baby was dead because of this psychopath who was trapping them in their house?

And just from those thoughts alone, Jin decided to do something the omega in him would be absolutely ashamed of. He decided to do something that the rest of the omegas, betas, and alphas in this house alike were too terrified to do. Without a second thought, he tore himself away from Taehyung and rushed up the steps to where Yoongi and Alpha were, shouting out in a last minute spout of fear and grabbing the gun from Alpha’s hands.

There was a struggle to snatch it from his grip, causing a shot to fire in the middle of it all which made everyone in the room around him scream, but Jin didn’t stop fighting until he was stepping away from Alpha with the gun now in his hands. His fingers were trembling as they found their way to the trigger, but he made sure to aim it at Alpha’s head this time, now giving him a chance to end
this once and for all.

“Jin, don’t!” Tae called out from the edge of the crowd, tears in his eyes as he kept glancing back and forth between Jin and the dead guard now laying on the ground after Jin accidentally shot him in the heart while fighting Alpha for the gun.

Jin noticed him bleeding out behind Yoongi, but he couldn’t pay any mind to him right now. He had to kill Alpha. He had to-!

He noticed the guards all around him, their guns now trained on him and ready to shoot at the very sight of him pulling the trigger and killing Alpha. Jin’s breath hitched and he thought about the plan from here, but before he could do anything about his predicament, Alpha let out a laugh and held his hands up, “Wow, Jin, you always seem to amaze me!” he looked around himself at the audience watching, “I mean, snatching my gun out of my hands as I’m about to shoot your friend and then pointing it at me? You have more guts than most alphas.”

“Courage is not determined by class,” Jin spit out, keeping his gun raised. Now may not have been a good time to kill Alpha since it would surely end in his own death. But… maybe now was a good time to bargain with him, “I won’t shoot you or cause you anymore trouble if you spare Jimin and Yoongi their lives. Please… They’ll never try to escape again if you let them off with just a warning. You don’t need to kill Yoongi over this.”

“Ah, but you see, I thought killing Jimin’s brother would be enough, but that wasn’t the case,” Alpha frowned and waved for his guards to now point their guns at Yoongi. “Yoongi dies. That is my order. You can kill me over it too if you want, but my guards will just-!”

“Then I’ll kill myself,” Jin suddenly interrupted him and raised the gun to his own head, realizing now that he had been so stupid to bargain Alpha’s life for Yoongi’s. This wasn’t a game of life; this was a game of assets.

Jin had always known that he was Alpha’s greatest and most expensive asset, and now that he knew Alpha wanted to breed with him? He had to use that to his own advantage.

His eyes narrowed in a glare and he continued to speak to Alpha, “If Yoongi dies, I die, and then you lose two valuable people in your mansion in one day. One beta who keeps a trouble making omega as well as the rest of the house in check and your only datura,” he quirked an eyebrow up, “You really want to take your chances?”

“I can just get a new datura,” Alpha mused, but this only caused Jin to smile and shake his head slowly, “And yet, you’d still be unhappy without me here to remind you of your power… An alpha such as yourself is able to keep a powerful omega like me as your pet. I have the collar to prove it,” he lifted his free hand up to his collar and closed his eyes when he felt himself press the barrel of the cocked gun closer to his head. Just one wrong slip and he was gone… then he’d really be a disappointment to his alpha. He tried not to think about that though for now and asked, “What would it look like for you if your beautiful omega pet killed himself?”

Alpha’s proud smile slowly started to fade as Jin talked, the alpha realizing just how true Jin’s words were. Jin was not only a valuable asset that he financially couldn’t afford another one of in the state his business was doing right now, but Jin… Jin was his most prized possession. His most beautiful pet… His most ideal omega.

“What happens if I agree to your demands?” Alpha asked in an attempt at a confident tone though it was obvious he was wavering.
Jin shrugged, “I’ll just hand the gun to you and go back to my room to sleep because I’m tired. Yoongi and Jimin will also go back to their rooms to rest, and you will keep them alive because as soon as one of them dies and I know it’s you who did it, I will make sure you pay.”

“I need to punish them,” Alpha countered. “Two weeks in the underground cell… They will stay locked in their for two weeks with no time out, and they will be fed one meal and one cup of water to keep them alive a day.”

Jin glanced at Yoongi and Jimin to see if this was ok. If he had his way then they would just be let off with this whole chaotic scene as their warning, but he knew Alpha wouldn’t allow that. Two weeks in the cell was a cruel punishment, but it wasn’t death… and Jin was thankful for that.

Yoongi remained passive, afraid to show any emotion still though he was already on the ground and leaning against Jimin as tears streamed down his cheeks. He was probably still so shocked about what happened to even realize that he was getting to live. Jimin was well aware though, and he was nodding his head eagerly, stuttering out the choked up words to Jin, “P-Please… We’ll take it. We’ll gladly take it and we’ll never try to escape again,” he turned to Alpha, “We promise…” he sniffled and grabbed onto Yoongi, his whole body shaking, “We promise we’ll never go against you again.”

“Oh, you hear that?” Alpha smiled and turned to Jin, “I think that punishment might actually work after all!”

“Then it’s settled,” Jin frowned and looked to the guards who still had their guns trained on the pair, “I want the guards to lower their guns and take Jimin and Yoongi down there. I will check on them tonight, and I will check on them every night until they are out and living life in the house normally again. Even then, you are not allowed to touch them.”

Alpha sighed and nodded his head, “I won’t screw you over, Jin,” he waved for the guards to follow Jin’s commands and looked back up at the omega again just to smile eerily and promise one more time, “I won’t touch either of them.”

As soon as the guards came up to tell Jin that Jimin and Yoongi were in their cell, Jin rushed down there to make sure they were comfortable and calm after everything that happened that night and nothing else cruel was done to them while he wasn’t watching.

He wasn’t allowed in the cell, so he stood outside the door, talking to them and making sure they were ok. Thankfully, they were. Jimin was still crying and holding onto Yoongi, but at least Yoongi was alive… That was all he could focus on right now. At least Yoongi was alive.

Jin was happy that he managed to save the life of one of his dear friends tonight, and he was about to leave since one of the guards was being rather pushy with getting him out of there since it was past curfew for the omegas in the mansion, but before he could go, Jimin called for him with a soft ‘wait’ and got as close as he could to the door to say to Jin in a shy tone, “I’m sorry for ever doubting your loyalty… I’m sorry for being the one to leave you behind when I promised you I never would.”

“It’s fine,” Jin replied in a hushed whisper back to the omega. “Alpha made you think I was a backstabbing whore,” he sighed and looked down, shaking his head, “He made everyone think that.”

“Yoongi never thought you turned on us,” Jimin muttered out, looking back at Yoongi who was
still trying to process what happened with his back pressed up against one of the dirtied walls in the cell. He looked up at the mention of his name and nodded his head, mumbling under his breath, “Alpha’s a manipulative bastard… And most of the omegas in the house report to him about too many things; I knew it was one of them and not Jin.”

“And I refused to listen to him because I’m an idiot,” Jimin laughed a little though the laugh turned into a cry before he sniffled again and tried to edge out the next words confidently, “Thank you again… for everything, Jin. As soon as I get out of here, I won’t stop reminding you of how thankful I am.”

Jin shook his head and stood up, “No need for that. Just don’t get on Alpha’s bad-side again, and that will be enough for me,” he glanced at the guard who was starting to slowly block off the door from him with a glare and a scowl on his face. Jin glared back at him and stayed put just for a few seconds longer to make him angry before stepping back to leave and calling out to Jimin and Yoongi one more time, “I’ll come visit you tomorrow with Tae and Jungkook. Please rest in the meantime!”

And with that, he was on his way back up to his room, kind of dreading to see Namjoon again after everything that happened since not only was he still kind of shaken up about disappointing Namjoon before, but he was also very well aware of how he not only went against him in the end and put himself in danger, but he also dangerously used both his and the baby’s life as leverage against Alpha while holding a gun up to his own head. His omega may have wanted Jin to be ashamed of himself before, but Jin was full on sick to his stomach with guilt due to his actions.

He knew he had to do what he did and it was the right thing to do, but it wasn’t fair to Namjoon. He knew that. Namjoon had every right to be angry with him. Namjoon had every right to regret choosing him to be his omega.

He continued to walk down the hall and then up the stairs out of the underground part of the mansion where omegas were sometimes held during heats or if they acted out against Alpha. He hated it down here, but he was sure he’d rather stay down here for the night than face Namjoon.

Still though, he ventured away from the cell until he turned a corner and ran into the man he had wanted to kill the most just less than an hour again. He stopped in his tracks when Alpha appeared in front of him, his eyes staring Jin down like a predator watching his prey before he showed off his signature spine chilling smile and tilted his head, “You did amazing tonight, my sweet Jin,” he reached hand up to cup Jin’s cheeks and play with his hair as he continued, “All I could think about was how much I wanted to see you in my bed underneath me… taking my knot so well as I filled you up with my pups,” he grabbed Jin’s hair in his hand and forced his body closer to his, “Now that I’ve given your friends mercy, would you reconsider being my mate?… my beautiful, beautiful mate.”

“N-No…” Jin shut his eyes and gently pushed himself away from Alpha, “I’m sorry, but I don’t want to be your mate. I ended up on the street because I didn’t want to have a mate at all, and I was willing to be homeless to avoid being bound to someone for life… I like living here and being free.”

Alpha’s eyes sparkled when he heard Jin admit that he liked living there. He smiled and pressed Jin up against the grey stone wall of the hallway, “Then what if I knot in you once… You can just have one offspring for me, and you can live here being as free as you want… Please Jin? I want an Alpha child with an omega father as courageous and strong as you.”

“I already said no,” Jin touched his hand to his stomach to protect his baby just in case Alpha got mad at him again for his answer, “Please understand… I may come around someday, but I just don’t
want a child or a mate at the moment.”

He gave Alpha a glimmer of hope so he wouldn’t hurt him again. Jin knew he could take anything this bastard threw at him as a cruel punishment, but of all the things he did tonight to Joon, losing his baby was not going to be one of them.

Alpha seemed angry about being rejected again, but the promise of Jin possibly changing his mind kept him calm. His grip on Jin’s face tightened a little, almost as if he was trying to strangle him by his cheeks, but before his grip could get too tight, he tore himself away from Jin and huffed out, “I’ll wait for you, but I intend to have you one way or another someday, Jin,” he frowned and looked him up and down before turning to walk down the hallway towards Jimin and Yoongi’s cell, “Just try to come around soon so you’ll find pleasure in finally becoming my omega. If not, then you’ll only regret resisting me for so long as I lose patience and take you on my own terms.”

~(***)~

Jin walked in silence all the way back up to his bedroom, thinking about Alpha’s words and his subtle promise to take Jin no matter what whether that be by consent or by rape. He gave Jin time to make a decision whether he wanted to allow Alpha to take him or lay there with regrets as Alpha mated him anyway, but Jin was just hoping the time he had was enough for Namjoon to get him out of here.

But speaking of Namjoon…

Jin opened the door to his bedroom and stepped inside, letting out a soft breath and praying Namjoon was already asleep though the light by their bedroom desk and the sound of Agi barking meant that either Namjoon was still awake or he was about to be awake thanks to the happy puppy who was excited to see his owner.

Jin smiled when he saw Agi, the first happy thing he had seen today, and he bent down to pick him up. He laughed when the puppy wriggled in his grip and licked his face, and for a moment this puppy was able to distract him from the terrible day he had had… until he sensed Namjoon’s intimidating scent again, lingering throughout the room like the comings of a storm.

Jin froze and looked past his view of Agi to see Namjoon sitting at his desk, staring at Jin with… oh… his eyes were red and puffy and it was obvious he had been crying. His scent was so intimidating and yet he himself looked so broken and torn apart with sadness.

“You’re such an i-idiot…” he suddenly murmured out softly, setting down his pen he had been writing with and getting up from the chair. He took a step towards Jin and Jin could swear he lost his breath because he just knew he was in so much trouble with his angry alpha. His eyes widened as Namjoon grew closer, sniffling and continuing to speak, “I told you stay where it was safe and yet you left me anyway and went not only to where I felt uncomfortable with you going to, but you stood up against Alpha and pressed a gun to your head!” he shouted that last part out, now just inches away from Jin.

He was crying as he spoke, full on crying, but he wasn’t ashamed of it. He wanted Jin to see how broken he was thanks to him. He wanted him to see what a mess he would be if Jin ever pulled something like this again.
“I-I’m sorry…” Jin looked down awkwardly, not knowing what else to say. He didn’t fear Namjoon at all, but his omega could sense the wolf in Namjoon, and his whole body was forcing him to submit again.

“No you’re not,” Namjoon bit back, not making another move towards him though. He just stood there, glaring down at Jin with a scowl and fat tears in his eyes that were rolling down his cheeks every second he spoke. “You’d do it again if you could because you’re just that kind of person who doesn’t sit around and watch their friends die,” he sniffled, his hands clenching into fists, “And I hate myself for wishing you weren’t.”

Jin’s eyes widened and he looked up at Namjoon, “What?…”

“Set Agi down,” Namjoon suddenly demanded, still frowning which made Jin think he was still mad at him. Scared to disappoint Joon even more, Jin set Agi down on the floor beside him without any hesitation, and straightened back up, “I’m sorry… I-!”

Before he could finish, Namjoon suddenly stepped forward and wrapped him up into his arms, holding him tight and holding him close as he muttered out, “I love you, and I’m so proud of your bravery and ability to save Yoongi tonight, but please… never do that again… never put yourself in danger like that again.”

Jin was surprised by the hug, gasping softly when the alpha hugged him instead of yelled at him or told him to be ashamed of himself for endangering their baby. He shouldn’t have been surprised though because this was Namjoon… He had Namjoon as his alpha, and that meant there was never a reason to be afraid of him. He understood everything about Jin down to the omega’s most recent thought… He understood why Jin did what he did, and he couldn’t get angry because of it… He could still be scared though, and he definitely was, so Jin hugged him back and nuzzled his face into the crook of his alpha’s neck as he assured him, “I’ll never dare do anything like that again,” he sniffled and closed his eyes when he felt his baby kicking softly in his stomach, “I promise I’ll be a good omega and make our baby my top priority over everyone else from now on. This baby means so much to me… I don’t want to be the reason it dies.”

“Thank you,” Namjoon breathed out, sniffling and starting to cry again as his words got swallowed up in his throat, “Thank you so much,” he let out a sob into Jin’s shoulder and started to full on cry about how scared he was when Jin went up to the front and then how he felt like dying when Jin stood up to Alpha and bargained his life for Yoongi’s. It was strange to see someone so calm and collected like Namjoon lose it in his arms about how terrified he was for him and his baby, but Jin stayed quiet and listened to every word because he understood it all.

He and the baby were Namjoon’s family now. The thing he had to protect. And if he couldn’t protect them? Then he was a failure, and his wolf would never let him live with himself… Kind of like how Jin’s wolf would never let him live with himself if he got his baby killed or disappointed his Alpha… It was strange how a bond with someone could bring out the wolf in them in such a strong way that affected them entirely, but Jin was glad it did because now he could understand Namjoon more than ever…

Now he could understand love more than ever.

The thing that helped omegas bare with their alpha’s hard headed-ness. The thing that made alphas go crazy on some people over their families. The thing that made omegas and alphas alike ok with hearing their baby’s screams at all hours of the morning and be willing to sacrifice sleep to go rock them back into their happy dreams. The thing that made omegas ok with staying home and being house-husbands to their alpha and kids whom they loved so much.
The thing that made the strongest of alphas break down and cry in their lover’s arms while admitting how vulnerable and scared they felt during a certain moment when they saw their family in danger.

Love was such an amazing thing he was discovering and understanding with Namjoon and he couldn’t wait to learn more as time went on.

Jin continued to hold Namjoon as he calmed down from crying, eventually leading him to their bed where they climbed under the covers and held each other tighter than ever before. Namjoon's eyes were even puffier than before from crying, and when he looked up at Jin after finally letting out his last strangled sob and sniffle, Jin couldn't help but laugh at the sight of his alpha's face.

He snickered and poked at his red cheeks that were rubbed raw from salty tears, "Was that the last of your cries, big baby? You're acting like I died."

"You almost did..." Namjoon pouted, not liking how his omega was making fun of him for being genuinely worried about him. He puckered his lips up in a huff and rolled over on his back, "You do realize our sweet little baby is growing inside of you, and you have to protect it as well as yourself, right? Our family is counting on you to make smart choices."

"Hey, our family is also Tae, Jungkook, Jimin, and Yoongi. I had to protect Yoongi," Jin defended himself and sat up, holding his stomach without realizing it since it was such a habit these days. He caught himself rubbing it though and got an idea on how to cheer up Namjoon. He grinned and rocked back on his knees beside Namjoon in bed, rolling his shirt up to show off his small baby bump and speaking to Joon in a sing-songy voice, "Don't be mad at me baby. This pregnancy is making me constantly worried about what you think of me which is annoying, but I won't be able to rest until I see you happy."

Namjoon raised an eyebrow at Jin, "Isn't that a problem only mated pairs have?"

"We mated," Jin frowned and gestured to his stomach, "Evidence is right here."

"No, no, no, I meant I have to mark you," Namjoon propped himself up on his elbow and tilted his head with a small smile that suddenly appeared on his face, "Maybe you just love me? Do you think that's it?"

Jin's eyes widened and his cheeks grew red in a blush, "Huh? You think I'd cry about disappointing you because of love?" he laughed a little, "Namjoon, I definitely love you, but I promise you I'd never normally act like this. This is some kind of annoying pregnant omega spell my body placed over me."

Jin thought he was making himself very clear in that serious tone, but Namjoon only giggled and shook his head, "Jin, I think you're just suffering from worries and emotions love makes you feel. It makes you worried and abnormally caring about what the other person thinks of you or if you are making them happy. This pregnancy isn't making you do anything that you wouldn't feel if you weren't pregnant," he rested his hand on Jin's baby bump and smiled, "Though, I will admit it's making us both more on edge than usual. And I will also admit that you are crying more than normal too because of the hormones, but you being worried about disappointing me is probably because you love me," he tilted his head to show off his beautiful smile that made Jin melt underneath his touch, "God, just imagine how we're going to be when we're mated..."

"I'm scared to find out..." Jin muttered out, touching his hand over Namjoon's on his stomach. A
tear rolled down his face - definitely because of his pregnancy hormones - and he leaned forward to kiss his alpha, wrapping his free arm around his neck and slowly pressing him down in bed to continue kissing him as they laid down in the sheets. The next time he pulled away from his lover, he was breathless, but he made sure to appreciate the feeling his alpha's warm hand pressed on his stomach over where their baby was growing as he whispered, "I love you, Joon... I promise I'll protect our baby from now on better than I have been doing. I just want to make you happy," he looked into Namjoon's eyes and lifted his hand up to his cheek, "I want us to have a happy family."

"I do too," Namjoon replied, rubbing Jin's stomach absent-mindedly, "I'll make sure we are out of here and happy before this baby is born, ok?"

"But will we be able to escape?..." Jin asked, looking down and thinking about everything that had happened that night, "After seeing Yoongi and Jimin's failed attempt, I'm too scared to even try."

"Don't worry about that, love," Joon kissed his forehead and wrapped his arms around his pregnant omega to pull him in closer to his chest and hold him until they fell asleep, keeping him safe in his arms as his and their baby's alpha... their protector... their family. He breathed in his ocean scented lover and nodded to himself with his eyebrows furrowed in determination, "I'll never let Alpha ever even think about hurting us again."

Chapter End Notes

Sorry if this chapter was kinda shitty, but I was just excited for future chapters and literally wrote everything else in this fic EXCEPT for this chapter lmaoooo

anyGAYs, pls leave a comment for next chapter to come sooner than two weeks!!! woooo!!!! lmaoo so sorry about that ;)

sneak peak!:
1. This is Namjin's power chapter
2. Jin decides to risk his life one (1) more time
The Rut

Chapter Summary

“Hmm…. Fuck you,” Namjoon growled out and suddenly grabbed Jin’s neck to shove him up against the wall of the hallway. He leaned in close and kissed Jin, “I’m gonna fuck you 'til you take my knot….”

Chapter Notes

Please everyone, close your Bibles before reading this, but keep it close by for you will have to pray to Jesus and beg for forgiveness afterwards.

READ THE SNEAK PEEK AFTER FINISHING THIS CHAPTER.

Also I'll edit this later, but I'm really tired and didn't want to make you guys wait another day haha
sorry if this chapter is rushed or the characters don't seem like themselves... :/ I agree with ya...

See the end of the chapter for more notes

The Rut

Two weeks later…

A shock to Jin’s collar woke him up in the morning as it always did, but he ignored it for now, snuggling up to Namjoon and trying to fall asleep again since he had had a restless night thanks to his pregnancy constantly making him feel uncomfortable. It didn’t help that he also got hungry with a craving that Namjoon had to sneak down to the kitchen for and then search through the cabinets for until he found the specific food that Jin wanted and wouldn’t stop whining for until he got.

When Namjoon came up to the room with last night’s craving, canned tuna and mayonaise, Jin wanted to be held as he ate, and Namjoon, of course as always, did exactly what his mate wanted without any complaints or questions asked. He sat up in bed against the headboard and tried his best not to fall asleep again as he held Jin in his arms who was sitting on his lap and eating his midnight snack that he almost had a tantrum over before getting it. It was late when they finally fell asleep, so Jin knew Namjoon was tired after last night, making him try to be extra careful with any movements he made when shifting in bed so he didn't wake him up. His movements were subtle
despite his stomach being bigger and also with him being greedy and wanting to hold and be held by as much of his alpha as possible. He buried his head into Joon’s bare chest and cuddled up closer to him, letting himself fall asleep again with little to no cares about having to get up since the baby wouldn’t let him.

The baby was telling him to rest… telling him to fall asleep and dream of sweet dreams while hugging his alpha close and breathing in his scent, and–!

**Holy fuck, the baby was not telling him to do that anymore.**

Jin suddenly shoved himself away from Namjoon and tore the covers off of himself, practically falling out of bed before he rushed to the bathroom to throw up. He bent over the side of the toilet and went through the same morning sickness routine he had been going through for six weeks now. It was still just as annoying and uncomfortable as it was the first time, but Jin at least wasn’t needing to call Namjoon into the bathroom to whine and complain to him about it all anymore. If he was really letting himself go through with this pregnancy then he was going to be strong and collected throughout it all.

Well… mostly.

If he wanted Namjoon’s attention, then he was going to let himself whine about how hard it was to be pregnant just for those special occasions to get his alpha to snuggle him and rub his scent all over him while assuring him everything was going to be alright.

Jin leaned against the wall beside the toilet as he waited for his nausea to subside. He normally didn’t feel sick for long, but he never wanted to make any sudden movements just in case that caused him to rush into a bent over position over the toilet again. After a few minutes of waiting it out and getting over how uncomfortable the baby always made him feel this early in the morning, he sensed his pumpkin scented alpha sluggishly walking into the bathroom with a yawn as he greeted Jin, “Good morning, baby… Morning sickness again?”

“Don’t ask rhetorical questions,” Jin sighed and leaned against the wall, “Your stupid baby makes me so exhausted every single morning, and then this stupid house never lets me take naps throughout the day,” he huffed as Namjoon bent over to wrap his arms gently around Jin’s tender chest and kiss his cheek, chuckling a little at Jin’s complaints even though the omega was being dead serious about being frustrated, “Did you know that if a baby is being difficult in your belly, that just means it will be extra easy to take care of once it’s born.”

“That’s a lie,” Jin frowned, causing Namjoon to snicker and kiss him again, “Yeah, it is, but things should be easier once we’re out of here. You can take all the naps you want, and your alpha will always be by your side to give you and our baby what you want.”

Jin smiled a little, turning to Namjoon to lean up and give him a short yet heated kiss, something Jin had been giving Namjoon a lot of lately since the pregnancy was making him horny but also exhausted at the same time. Sometimes Jin would wake up in the middle of the night demanding for three vigorous rounds in a row with Namjoon, and sometimes he’d just lay down and lazily whine for Namjoon to take care of him to relieve him of the sexual tension building up in him and then fall asleep in the middle of their uhh… less than passionate love making.

This kiss was just like that. He was hot one minute and then leaning against Namjoon the next, groaning out and muttering under his breath, “I want a nap, but I also want to have sex with you at the same time…”

“Those are two very exciting things, aren’t they,” Namjoon chuckled and helped the omega off
the floor of the bathroom, “How about we get breakfast though? You and the baby needed to eat.”

Jin puffed out his lips in a pout and placed his hand on his swollen stomach, “I’m eating so much with this little one… I’m scared Alpha’s going to notice how I’ve been getting bigger lately before we’re able to get out of here and hurt my baby… I don’t want that.”

Namjoon wrapped an arm around Jin and placed his hand over the omega’s belly to feel the curve of where their baby was sitting and growing in his stomach safe and sound. Just thinking about that made Namjoon’s heart pace quicker, and he smiled to himself giddily before kissing Jin and assuring him everything was going to be alright, “I’ll get you out of here even if I don’t have his name. Even if Hoseok says we can’t. We will,” he ran his fingers through Jin’s hair just before the omega pulled away to brush his teeth and get rid of morning sickness breath.

Namjoon leaned against the sink as his husband brushed his teeth and washed his face to get rid of last of his drowsiness, taking in the scent of the ocean air his lover provided and thinking about how he was probably also going to have to get out of here before his rut started... speaking of which he was going to have to tell Jin about that just in case it came sooner than expected. The chances of that were low, but he knew Jin would appreciate him telling him anyway.

He turned to Jin and started to mutter out awkwardly, "Hey Jin, my ru-!"

Before he could finish his statement, Jin suddenly interrupted him without realizing it as he patted his face down with a washcloth, “What if I kill Alpha? Would Hoseok let us leave if he’s dead and there’s no point to your mission?”

Namjoon’s draw dropped, “Huh?”

“Yeah, what if I use a datura pill?” Jin straightened up and turned to Namjoon with a serious expression on his face, “I… he bit his lip and leaned in close to whisper, “I still have one hidden in our room from one of my missions that Alpha never found. He wants me to mate with him, so I’ll just-!”

“No,” Namjoon interrupted Jin with a frown forming on his face.

Jin’s eyebrows furrowed in confusion, “What? Why not though? It’d be such an easy way to-!”

“Jin, I said no,” Namjoon interrupted him again, looking Jin dead in the eyes as if he was about to use his commanding alpha voice. He’d never dream of using that on Jin, but he made sure to get the point across that he was still not going to allow him to put himself or the baby in danger again, “You’re not going near him.”

He watched as the omega pouted and tried to straighten up and glare at Joon to seem just as intimidating as him even though his gaze wasn’t half as piercing with his big doe eyes, “Look, Namjoon, I get your an alpha and you don’t want your omega near another alpha like that, but please put our relationship aside for a second and think about our baby,” he rested his hand on his stomach, “I’m only doing this to protect them and make sure we’re out of here before he kills them or hurts them in any way.”

“Jin, I don’t want you near him because I don’t want you to risk your life,” Namjoon countered, gritting his teeth as he even just thought about Jin getting close to that disgusting Alpha who had wanted to mate with his omega. He reached over to hold Jin’s hand and muttered out, “I’ll think of a different way to get out of here while you just think about keeping our baby healthy and happy, ok? Morning sickness is the only thing you’re allowed to worry about.”
This caused the omega to pout even more now, rolling his eyes and looking down before huffing and mumbling out, “Ok…”

“Is that an ok as in you’re going to listen to me, or is it an ok as in you’re going to work behind my back?” Namjoon asked, lifting Jin’s face up so he could stare into the omega’s eyes again, “…because I’d rather you tell me that you’re not going to listen to me than lie just to make me feel better…”

Jin’s expression turned guilty and it was obvious he was planning on sneaking behind Namjoon’s back to kill Alpha. Now that his lover had figured out his plans so easily though, Jin only let out a dejected sigh and replied with a soft, “I’ll think about it…”

Namjoon sighed, “Alright… I guess that’s better than nothing;” he moved his hand so he could wrap his arms around Jin’s waist and pull him in close for a hug. He rested his chin on the omega’s shoulders and whispered, “I just… love you so much. I don’t want anything to happen to you or our baby.”

“Me neither…” Jin hugged him back and kissed his neck, scenting him and taking in that pumpkin smell he always loved to sense on Joon. He smiled and nuzzled his nose against Namjoon’s scent glands to smell more of him, “I’ll trust you to get us out of here… Just trust me to keep our baby safe even if I do take the opportunity to kill Alpha, ok?”

“Jin, no-!” Namjoon started to protest, but Jin quickly kissed him to hush him up before he could begin arguing. He pressed his swollen belly up against Joon’s stomach to remind him of their baby that Jin was promising to keep safe, “Joon, sweetheart, I have the honor of getting to be the safe place our baby gets to grow in before it’s born… I of all people know how much it needs to safe,” he held the alpha’s hand and touched it to his stomach, “I promise, I won’t make a single move against Alpha if it may cause harm to our precious little pup, ok?”

Joon frowned, tears stinging in his eyes though he clenched his teeth and told himself not to break down in front of his lover again. He wanted to seem strong, but he was sure he was more afraid of this all than his omega… and he was the agent here on a mission.

“Fine,” he reached his hand up to cup Jin’s cheek gently with the palm of his hand, “I know how strong you are, Jin, but I just-!”

“Shh…” Jin hushed him again and lifted up on his tiptoes to kiss him on the forehead so softly with his plush lips. He rocked back on his heels again to smile up at his alpha and ask, “Now, are you ready to get breakfast? I think our baby is craving some bacon, strawberries, and whipped cream for a third morning in a row,” he noticed how Namjoon’s expression was still soured with worry, so he held his lover’s hand and started to pull him out of the bathroom, trying his best to be extra eager and excited to make up for how upset his alpha probably was now. “Maybe after breakfast, we can go talk in the garden? You can read a book to our daughter while I catch up on some sleep I missed out on last night because of her?”

Namjoon seemed to snap out of his worries when Jin mentioned their after breakfast activities, his expression twisting with confusion as he tilted his head and asked, “I’m sorry, did you say daughter? Our baby is definitely a boy.”

Jin chuckled and rolled his eyes, “Our baby is a girl, idiot. I feel it deep in my heart.”

Namjoon smiled at this, squeezing Jin’s hand and leaning on him as he replied, “Well if she’s a girl, then I’ll have to read her a book that was my younger sister’s favorite story when we were younger. I know she’ll love it.”
“There’s my Joon,” Jin smiled at his lover now back and happy just like before instead of the worried mess he became when Jin mentioned he would try to kill Alpha. He leaned up and kissed Namjoon just before they opened the door to leave their bedroom, “I love you so much.”

~(***)~

At dinner, Jin had to sit beside Alpha as always… the man who wanted to mate with him, the man who punished him severely for saying no, the man who killed his first baby, the man who might kill his second… At least it wasn’t as bad as Jimin having to sit on the other side of him now that he and Yoongi were out of their cell and done with their two week punishment.

Jimin probably wanted to just stab Alpha in the neck with his steak knife right there so badly but chose not to for Yoongi’s sake. He held Yoongi’s hand for strength and managed to ignore Alpha throughout dinner since that was his only coping mechanism besides killing him.

Jin tried to pull Jimin and Yoongi into a conversation with him and Namjoon, but it was like they were too afraid to speak in the presence of Alpha. Yoongi would sometimes talk, saying something softly and trying to crack a joke sometimes just to prove he was ok, but Jimin stayed quiet.

And maybe not because he was defeated, but because he wanted Alpha to feel comfortable about the fact that he was never going to act up again. He needed Alpha to think this. He needed to make sure Yoongi was forever safe because if he was going to be forced to stay here forever, he at least needed to have Yoongi by his side.

After a few failed attempts at getting Jimin to talk to him, Jin sighed and glanced at Namjoon who kept slowly trying to reach over to touch Jin’s baby bump but then deciding against it at the last second every time since he couldn’t risk them getting caught. Jin felt bad for him, knowing from previous alpha patients that not being able to show off your omega’s belly or touch it when it was right next to you was hard, but Namjoon was right to not go through with touching his stomach or showing any affection at all. That would surely help Alpha find out what was going on and cause their baby to die.

Even with Jin sparing a few glances in Namjoon’s direction every so often had caught Alpha’s attention, making him reach over to take Jin’s hand and ask, “How’s your food? You’ve barely touched it…”

Though Jin usually loved the nights when the house omegas cooked steak for dinner, he could tell his baby wasn’t going to agree with anything on his plate. He was planning on just eating the food that Namjoon stocked up in their room for him, but if Alpha had caught on… maybe he was going to have to eat some just so he wasn’t suspicious.

“It’s good, I just haven’t been hungry lately.” Jin was going to glare at Alpha for even talking to him without permission, but a reminder buzzing in the back of his mind that he needed to eventually pretend to want to give Alpha a chance in order to slip him a datura pill became prominent to him and he flashed a shy smile that he tried to play off as real instead of fake though that even that was hard to do right now with how much he despised him.

Alpha seemed to buy it though, smiling back and resting his chin on his hands, “In a good mood?”

Jin hesitated for a moment, hating how he was now being dragged into a conversation with the other
man, but if this was to get him and his family out of here, he was going to do it with finesse just like
if this was a datura mission, “I am…” he nodded his head and continued to smile, “It was sunny
outside today and the gardens are in full bloom.”

“Oh, you like flowers?” Alpha tilted his head, actually trying to talk to Jin as if the omega hadn’t
trying to kill him two weeks ago. As if he didn’t whip and permanently scar him a few weeks before
that too.

Jin nodded again, “They are pretty… A lot of them smell nice too.”

They are pretty and smell nice? What was he, some kind of uneducated omega only taught how to
win over a horny alpha looking for a dumbed down omega house mate? Fuck, he hated this so
much, but he knew how to get men like Alpha. He had to be interesting, but not smart, so he smiled
and leaned towards Alpha more, “What do you do all day in this mansion when it’s so sunny
outside?”

“I plan the future of my empire,” Alpha answered like it was simple, leaning in closer to Jin as
well. “I think I mentioned that future to you once?”

Jin wanted to stab him right here right now and call it a day or at least throw up on him just at the
thought of mating with him, but instead he smiled and tilted his head, “I’m still thinking about it, but
I’m starting to fancy the thought.”

“I’m glad you think so,” Alpha leaned back in his seat again, blushing and looking down at his
meal.

And that was enough mission work for tonight.

Happy with the progress he had made tonight, Jin cut off his conversation with Alpha and looked
back at Namjoon to realize that his lover was staring at him, knowing exactly what he was up to.
Namjoon was frowning at him, but he seemed too tired to speak up about it or tell Jin to stop. He just
rested his head in his hand and muttered out softly, “Don’t…”

Jin’s eyes widened at Namjoon’s words and he quickly looked back at Alpha to make sure he didn’t
hear that, but seeing as his attention was requested by another omega who had seen him talking to JIn
and got jealous, he turned back around to Joon and asked in a hushed whisper, “What’s wrong with
you? What is going on?”

“I’m…” Namjoon shut his eyes and tried his best to remain awake and calm, “Yeah…” he
pushed himself up and away from the table, “I’m feeling a little sick, is it alright if I take my leave to
my bedroom?”

Alpha looked up at Namjoon who was requesting to leave and waved him off, “Yes, if you must.”

“I’ll go with him,” Jin declared, and got up as well, helping Joon remain stable. He pressed
himself to the alpha to try to hold him up, and feeling his hot skin and strong pumpkin scent, Jin had
a feeling he knew what was happening.

Namjoon was going into rut, wasn’t he? Why didn't he tell him?

Jin almost forgot that that was even a thing until now when slick was leaking out of his entrance, and
he was wanting to get Joon somewhere private so he could help him out with it for the next few
days.

Before Alpha could also notice the scent of Namjoon’s rut, Jin pushed Namjoon out of the room and
down the hall before speaking to him softly about what was happening, “Namjoon, you’re going into rut. You know that, right? Do you have a plan for how to deal with this? Surely you do…”

“Hmm…. Fuck you,” Namjoon growled out and suddenly grabbed Jin’s neck to shove him up against the wall of the hallway. He leaned in close and kissed Jin, “I’m gonna fuck you ’til you take my knot….”

“No,” Jin glanced around quickly for anyone maybe seeing this, but when he saw no one was around, he looked back to Namjoon and kissed him back just to calm him down for now. The kiss they shared was desperate and heated like one they’d experience during an episode of Jin’s heat, but Jin made sure to pull away before they got too carried away, so he could say, “Namjoon we need a plan. You can’t go into rut here. You’ll get found out and-!”

“Pills,” Namjoon grunted, gaining control over himself for a second, “Pills to make it happen fast… go away…” he slipped his hand into Jin’s pants and pressed his fingers up against his leaking entrance. Before he could brush across where the slick was forming from, he looked up at Jin and asked softly, “Please… Jin I need you…”

Being pregnant and naturally horny at all times of the day, Jin wouldn’t have minded Namjoon fingering him whenever he wanted, but right now?… in the hallway? With the threat of Namjoon’s rut exposing them looming overhead? Jin needed to get a grip of himself and focus on what was important.

“No,” he answered which caused Namjoon to obediently step back and snake his hand out of Jin’s pants. It meant a lot to Jin that he complied so easily despite his rut, but he only ended up coming back with a different approach, trapping Jin against the wall again and humping his hip to feel some kind of pleasure off of his pregnant omega who wasn’t giving him anything right now.

Jin rolled his eyes and pushed Joon off of him again, “Show me where the pills are and then you can do whatever you want with me, ok? Can you do that?”

Joon’s eyes widened like a puppy and he nodded his head eagerly, “I’ll show you then. Just hurry,” he grabbed Jin’s hand and led him down the hall and then upstairs to their room, closing the door behind them so he could lead him to the desk in their room where the pills were tucked away in a drawer, stored in a bottle Jin was familiar with since he had sometimes prescribed it to alphas who needed to keep their ruts short for business purposes or any other reasons that sometimes arose.

Jin picked it up and looked at the label, “I guess I should give this to you when it gets really bad, and I start reacting, right?” he glanced at Namjoon who was leaning against the wall and glaring at Jin with a hungry look in his eyes. Jin could almost feel slick leaking out him just by the alluring way his lover was staring at him, but he had to factor in the fact that he was pregnant and easily turned on, and they were going to have to wait a little while longer for these pills to work on Namjoon.

He set them back down in the drawer and turned around towards the dresser to go get ready for bed, “We can do a round before going to bed, but I wouldn’t mind taking a nap before you keep me up all night?” he looked back at Namjoon with a pout and rubbed his hand over his stomach, “Please remember I’m pregnant during this rut, baby.”

Namjoon grinned and followed Jin to the wardrobe, watching him change like a predator watching his prey, and sending chills down Jin’s spine when he traced his finger along the middle of his back, “You’re so beautiful when you’re pregnant… You make me want to keep you full of my pups for as I can live to see you like this.”

“I think we’re stopping at one, but that’s a nice thought,” Jin replaced his clothes with a t-shirt and
underwear and turned around to face Joon with a smile, “You can fill me up as much as you want for the remainder of this pregnancy though,” he tilted his head and wrapped his arms around Joon’s neck to bring him closer so he could kiss him, “You ok with that?”

Namjoon smiled and nodded his head before melting into the kiss, “You’ll change your mind.”

Jin rolled his eyes, “You’re so annoying in your rut, you know that?”

“So…” Namjoon hummed back and picked Jin up to carry him over to the bed, holding him up with both hands on his ass and Jin’s legs wrapped around his waist. He took in Jin’s scent again from his neck and continued to mutter out hungrily, “So fucking sexy… You’re so fucking sexy…”

He laid Jin down on the edge of the bed and hovered over him, “Why’d you put clothes on when I’m going to rip them off of you?”

“Because I’m taking a nap before we do anything,” Jin frowned and ran his fingers through Namjoon’s hair, “I know you can last. You can scent me and even use my thighs, but if I get put on a datura mission tomorrow, I can’t be sleep deprived from being with you all night,” he tried to be serious, but Namjoon just frowned and started taking his shirt off, “Sleep naked then. I want to feel you.”

“I can’t sleep if I’m being felt up Namjoon!” Jin argued and fought to keep his shirt down, but he gasped and looked up at Joon with wide eyes when he grabbed Jin’s wrists and forced them together above his head, snapping out in a growl, “Stop being difficult and do your fucking job, omega!”

Silence filled the air between them and they both stared at each other in shock, Jin falling quiet and completely scared that Namjoon was going to hurt him if he made another move or said anything else and Namjoon surprised he even said something like that.

He slowly realized that he had Jin pinned down beneath him, his stomach exposed which was something omegas hated when pregnant, and his expression filled with fear now from him shouting. …What had he done?…

“Shit… Shit Jin, I’m so sorry,” Namjoon broke away from him and stepped back, “I didn’t mean to say that, I don’t know what I was thinking-!”

“Fuck you,” Jin sat up and rubbed at his wrists that were red from how tightly Namjoon was holding onto him. He glared at Namjoon and started to growl out something else, but before he could, a knock came to their door and they both straightened up in attention and stared at it with wide eyes.

Jin glanced at Namjoon who was sweating profusely with a hard on and a threatening glint in his narrowed eyes. It was obvious he wouldn’t pass for a beta at the moment, so Jin stood up, “Go into the bathroom and turn on the shower. I’ll make them go away. Do you understand me?”

Namjoon fell silent at the sound of his omega growing angry, and he didn’t hesitate from there to hurry to the bathroom and lock the door, following Jin’s directions and turning the shower on to give them an excuse as to why he couldn’t show himself to whoever was unwelcomely visiting their room.

When the shower turned on, Jin quickly hurried to the door and opened it up, preparing for Alpha though the person he ended up finding on the other side was Jimin who was frailer than he was a
few weeks ago from not eating more than a meal a day. He also had dark circles under his eyes and
seemed paler, but his voice came out just as strong as it always used to when he asked Jin in an
accusatory tone, “Are you on Alpha’s side now? Why are you being so nice to him all of the
sudden?… a-and flirtatious?”

Jin frowned when he found out that was the reason for Jimin’s visit and he rolled his eyes, “Jimin, I
almost got myself killed to save you and Yoongi. The least you could do is have a little respect and
stay out of my business, ok?”

“I just am wondering because I-I don’t know who to trust anymore Jin,” Jimin sniffled, wiping
tears away from his eyes before they could fall, “I want to trust you, but I just don’t know what
anyone’s intentions are, and-!”

“You’re my friend,” Jin assured Jimin to cut him off and send him away so he could deal with
Joon’s rut. He was sure Namjoon would only be able to keep himself in the bathroom for two
minutes before coming out and begging Jin to help him with his desperation, so he wanted to get
Jimin out of the way for him to do just that, but Jin persisted on, “Why is it so easy for you to be
trick Alpha then? He’s done so much to you!” Jimin’s eyebrows furrowed and he glanced both
days down the hallway to make sure no one was near to hear him lean close and whisper to Jin, “He
killed your baby…”

Jin shrugged, “Did me a favor honestly,” he saw something flash across Jimin’s eyes, causing him to
remember that the omega had wanted to get pregnant for a while now and was probably offended by
that, and since Jin truly didn’t want Jimin to be hating on him again, he sighed and leaned against the
door as he finally admitted in a whisper, “Jimin… just trust me on this, I hate him, ok? I just need to
kiss up to him because I need to be on his good side.”

“You used to always say you’d prefer death more than pretending to be his pet,” Jimin started to
argue but Jin placed a hand on his shoulder and assured him, “That was before I had a way to kill
him,” he smiled and tilted his head, “Trust me, Jimin. I won’t let us rot in here with that monster. I
haven’t changed from the person I was when I first got here. I just…” he shrugged and continued
smugly, “Got smarter. Got pills.”

Jimin’s eyes widened and his jaw fell slack a little in shock, “What?… You’re really-!”

“Yeah, so just don’t get in my way,” Jin interrupted him and started to close the door to the
bedroom when he heard the shower turn off as Namjoon probably got too hot and horny to last in
there alone anymore. He was starting to leak slick too, so maybe it was time to make him take the
pills too. He’d just have to hope he didn’t have a mission tomorrow so he could catch up on sleep.
The door was almost all the way closed and he was about to tell Jimin a soft ‘good night’ so his last
remark wouldn’t be taken so hard, but before he could, Jimin quickly stepped forward and spoke in a
rushed voice to say, “Please take Yoongi and I with you if you leave…” he grabbed Jin’s shirt and
sniffled, pressing his forehead to Jin’s chest and continuing to speak before Jin could push him away,
“I’m pregnant.”

Jin stared down at Jimin in shock, still holding onto the door and tried to keep it halfway closed just
in case Namjoon came out spouting out rut nonsense, but with Namjoon still in the bathroom, Jin
took the time to ask softly, “You… You are?…” he bit his lip and awkwardly touched his hand to
Jimin’s shoulder to comfort him, “Is it Yoongi’s?”

“Of course it’s Yoongi’s,” Jimin hissed, crying softly now that he was finally admitting this to
someone. He hadn’t even told Taehyung because he knew Tae would excitedly tell Yoongi on
accident, and he didn’t want the beta to know yet. He wasn’t sure how long he had been pregnant
and if it was going to survive, and he really didn’t want to see Yoongi torn up about a miscarriage of
their baby that had been so hard to conceive.

“Yoongi doesn’t know…” Jimin admitted, “I know it won’t survive in this place,” he sucked in his breath and finally stepped back away from Jin, touching his hand to his stomach, “I tried to get us out of here for my baby, and it backfired, but I won’t give up,” he looked up at Jin, “I know you’re not giving up either, and I have a feeling you’re my only chance.”

Jin’s eyes were wide as he thought about how much heavier everything that happened two weeks ago became now that he was finding out Jimin had been pregnant then. Jimin had known he was pregnant… he had known he was having to protect and was expecting a baby when Alpha was accusing him of trying for one with Yoongi, when he had been beaten up by the guards, when… when Alpha almost kill Yoongi right in front of him…. When he begged for mercy and couldn’t stop screaming because he thought he wasn’t going to be given any.

Jin touched his hand to his own stomach, relating to Jimin in a way he never though he could because he too was expecting… he too would risk everything to get his baby out of here, and that was exactly the plan. Who would he be though if he didn’t bring Jimin along with him?…

“You’ll come with me if I escape,” Jin whispered, looking down at his swollen belly. He couldn’t help but smile and finally admit out loud, “I’m pregnant too.”

“What?” Jimin breathed out through a smile, “How far along are you?”

Jin shrugged and brought Jimin’s hand over to feel how big his bump was, “Big enough to be worried about Alpha finding out any day now… I won’t let that happen though. I won’t let him hurt either of our babies, ok?”

Jimin let out a sigh of relief and nodded his head eagerly, smiling wide, “Thank you, Jin…” he sniffled and wiped his eyes again, “Fuck, I’m sorry for ever doubting you. I’m so-!”

“Stop apologizing,” Jin patted Jimin’s shoulder again and started to close the door once more now that Namjoon was finally stumbling out of the bathroom and whining out Jin’s name without even checking to see who was at the door. He glanced back at Namjoon with a glare and turned back around to Jimin, “I have to go, but just keep this to yourself for now and I’ll let you know when we plan to leave.”

“Jin, I need you,” Namjoon spoke in a gruff voice and Jin knew his limit was up just by how suffocating Namjoon’s smell was and how Jimin was also starting to become curious with the smell of an alpha in rut right in front of him.

Without saying another word, Jin shut the door behind him and took in the strong autumn scent of Namjoon that was filling the entire room like a spilled bottle of perfume. He was still pissed off at Namjoon for what he said earlier, but reminding himself that he too said things like ‘Do your job and get me pregnant’ and ‘fuck me alpha’ in his heat, he cut Namjoon some slack for now and only gave him a slight cold shoulder as he led him to the desk where the rut pills were and took two out.

Namjoon followed him there like a lost puppy, wrapping his arms around his torso when he caught up to him and kissing his neck, sucking hickeys into it and tugging at his skin roughly until Jin pulled away and warned him, “No marking me tonight, ok?” he turned around and handed Namjoon his two pills, “Take these and I’ll do my job like you want.”

“Jin…” Namjoon’s face fell with a guilted expression, and he started to apologize, but Jin just hushed him with a finger to his lips and worked to take off his clothes since he was starting to feel hotter as slick started to run down his legs and prepare him for his alphas aching cock just inches
He watched Namjoon carefully to make sure he took the pills, staying silent for a moment to watch Namjoon swallow them dry, something he didn’t like for patients to do though he was too weak willed at the moment to care. As soon as Namjoon was focused on him again with the pills down his throw and a piercing look in his eyes once more, Jin felt himself lose composure before he was suddenly being pressed up against the wall by the incredible force of an alpha, his thighs being forced apart by Namjoon’s knee until they were far enough away from each other to welcome his thick length twitching and pulsing with an insatiable hunger for pleasure.

Jin cried out in shock when Namjoon fucked up into him with no warning, the feeling surprising him though it was nothing short of rewarding. His back rocked against the wall with Namjoon’s movements, his skin starting to burn from the friction until Namjoon reached around and grabbed his ass so he could hold him up against the wall in a more comfortable position while fucking him.

“Fuck, you feel so amazing,” Namjoon groaned out and shut his eyes as he continued thrusting hard into Jin. He pressed his nose to Jin’s shoulder and hummed out, “You smell so fucking good…” he trailed one hand down to Jin’s thigh, feeling the shape of his muscles and then reaching up to feel the baby bump between them, “I want you full of my pups… Forever. Once I mark you and you’re mine, you’ll want to keep having my babies, right?” he kissed at Jin’s neck and started to bite it, but Jin quickly swatted him away lightly and muttered back in response, “Later when we’re safe, baby… I’ll be-!” ah-!” he moaned out in the middle of his sentence when Namjoon started hitting his prostate hard at a steady beat. “I a-always want to be so full of you,” he gripped onto Joon and pressed his head back against the wall, rocking his hips along with the alpha’s thrusts to help himself climax.

He leaned forward to kiss Namjoon, their lips flushed with heat and wet with spit as their teeth gnashed together in a rush to feel each other. They tongues met each other in between the biting and nipping at each other’s lips and the heavy breaths they took every few seconds, licking across whatever they could find and greeting each other again every chance they could.

Jin almost forgot he was working for a climax until he felt Namjoon hit a certain spot that caused him to completely fall back against the wall and leave Namjoon to do all the work as slick and cum spilled out of him for the first time tonight. He looked up at the ceiling as his hips stuttered with an orgasm, listening to Namjoon whispering about how good he felt… how much he loved how wet and desperate Jin always became for him.

Jin didn’t even have a chance to come to after orgasming though before he was suddenly taken to the bed and thrown down on it and off of Namjoon’s dick, leaving him feeling uncomfortably empty for a few seconds as Namjoon took off the rest of his clothes.

He fingered himself and watched as Joon took off his shirt, whistling when he saw the alpha’s six pack that he never showed off though it was definitely something to be proud of. Namjoon was confused why Jin whistled at first until he looked down and saw what the omega was staring at. This caused him to laugh and look at his pregnant lover with a smirk, “You like what you see?”

“Like?” Jin grinned, giggling a little under his breath, “I love… Kinda wish I had a six pack right now.”

“Oh, but you have something much more amazing,” Namjoon hopped up on the bed and leaned down to kiss Jin’s baby bump, “My beautiful pregnant mate…”

Jin smiled to himself, looking down at his bump and thinking about if he really was still beautiful to Namjoon even with how… heavy he was now. He was only going to get worse, and he was also moody and rude which didn’t help his case, so he sometimes wondered if Namjoon wanted to leave
him, but... it was these little assurances that made him know for sure just how much he was loved and he was always going to be loved by an alpha who was his family now... his everything.

His soon-to-be mate.

Jin was filled with a heart stopping euphoria just by the thought of that that he got lost in thought completely thinking about what life was going to be like once Joon marked him even when Namjoon hovered over him and thrusted into him again, starting to fuck into him just as hard as before to try to get the orgasm that he was going to be working all night long for.

One thing Jin loved about Namjoon as they had sex was that the alpha always held his whole body so tight and close to his chest as if he was holding onto Jin for dear life. He kept smelling and nipping at Jin's neck, grazing his teeth against his skin but always shying away before he could break the skin. He knew he couldn't officially mate with Jin yet, but he loved licking and circling the spot he knew he wanted to mark as soon as he could.

"You're mine..." he muttered out in a groan and fucked up hard into Jin, causing the omega to cry out in surprise but then end in a relaxed moan. His eyes rolled back for a second and his hips rocked with Namjoon's every time he had enough energy too since his body was desperate for an orgasm once again. It was easier this time too with him now laying comfortably in a bed with his alpha on top of him, letting himself only think about this one thing instead of the wall behind him or his knees shaking underneath him.

Cum slowly started to leak out of his aching length and his mind went blank as he finally started to climax, a feeling that suddenly took over every part of his body to the point where he didn't even notice when Namjoon slowly pulled out and moved to bow his head forward and kiss his stomach.

Jin looked down at him breathlessly, muttering out softly through breathy pants, "Wh-Why'd you stop? You haven't cummed yet..."

"I won't for a while," Namjoon informed him in a mumble, placing soft kisses across his stomach and licking off the mess of cum and slick that had found it's way across Jin's soft skin. He had to make sure the little home his baby was growing in was nice and clean.

He lifted his head up and smiled proudly at the work he had done before looking up at Jin and asking, "How many pups would you let me fill you up with?" he smoothed his hand over Jin's stomach, "I want you to always be full of me," he had a hungry look in his eyes as he stared at Jin, reminding the omega that the voice coming out of his alpha was Namjoon's, but the words were solely because of his rut... spoken from the wolf within him, though Jin couldn't help but think that his cute and innocent Namjoon he had every day maybe wanted this as well.

It'd be the dirty side that Namjoon never showed in favor of being respectful which Jin appreciated, but he couldn't help but smile and find it amusing that his normally innocent seeming lover was saying such lewd things.

He grinned and spread his legs open again, "Fill me up then... I want to give you as many pups as you want, alph-!..." his words trailed off and he looked down, biting his lip, "I... I don't want to call you that. It reminds me of-!"

"Me too..." Namjoon leaned down and pressed a warm kiss to Jin's lips, his whole body flushed with heat now as the pills started to coarse through his system to speed up his rut and end it all by morning. He pulled back and smiled down at his pregnant omega and future mate, "Just call me Namjoon... Joon... Joonie," he smiled and ran his fingers through Jin's hair, "We shouldn't call each other by our class anyway since that's the last thing I think of when I look at you."
A giddy smile spread across Jin’s face and he touched his hand to his stomach, “And what do you see me as?”

“My future mate,” Joon leaned down to kiss him, lining his cock up against Jin’s leaking entrance again. He slowly started to push in once more as he continued to speak, “The father of our beautiful baby boy-!”

“Girl…” Jin interrupted and Joon laughed before pulling out a little just to thrust back in and become serious once more, his rut now making him dedicated only to the knot Jin could tell was starting to form with Joon’s sudden mood shift and also with how hot his skin was pressed up against his.

The young alpha made sure to be careful with his lover’s baby bump, but he fucked into Jin hard, forgetting everything he had said before about not wanting to call Jin by his class when he told him how good of an omega he was, taking his cock so desperately as if he was in heat. Jin knew Namjoon didn’t mean a word of it, understanding his normal Joon had shown through for a moment there and conveyed his true feelings before returning to the rut Joon who was horny and only trying to mate, so he ignored those words and just enjoyed the feeling of Namjoon’s thick cock pounding into him at a steady drumming pace.

He was going to one day be this man’s forever mate.

He was currently pregnant with this man’s baby.

He was in love with this man.

This man was in love with him.

Jin shouted out Namjoon’s name in a desperate moan as he cummed out again, riding his orgasm hard with sore hips and an aching entrance that he just knew would be leaking slick and cum all night after Namjoon was done fucking him open and filling him up with his knot that would be so fulfilling… exactly what he had been wanting all these nights he had woken up horny and desperate for his alpha to take care of him.

This was what having sex with a real alpha was like, and it was fucking amazing.

Jin fell limp when his orgasm died down and Namjoon kept fucking into him at a steady pace, his heavy breaths panting right beside his hear and sounding like low growls. He was too pregnant now to care about Joon’s knot growing in the right place in him, he was too fulfilled to fight for another orgasm within this round, and he was too exhausted to help Namjoon out with his.

He just laid there and stared up at Namjoon who was too busy using him up just for his hole, sweat dripping down his face and his eyes shut as he continued to chase the pleasure that was finally starting to come from a whole hour now of sex.

Five more minutes passed of Namjoon continuing to pound into Jin without mercy. Jin was starting to get too tired and moody to be understanding towards Namjoon’s rut anymore, and he was about to tell Namjoon to just fuck between his thighs while he tried to get some sleep, but before he could, Namjoon tried to pull out of him at a fast pace to fuck back into him again and ended up getting stuck on his entrance… the knot finally forming and trapping the two of them together.

Jin’s eyes widened and he cried out in pain, “Joon-!”

“I know, I know…” Namjoon groaned out and lowered himself down completely into Jin, finding a comfortable place for his knot to grow within him. He huffed and carefully laid down
beside Jin, making sure their bodies stayed connected how they were so Jin wouldn’t feel any discomfort, “My rut should be over in an hour or so now thanks to the pills… I’m sorry if I hurt you, baby…” his eyes turned glossy with tears threatening to fall and he bit his lip, "I'm so sorry, Jin..."

Jin’s eyes were still shut as Namjoon’s knot continued to grow within him. He felt like he was going to split open but the thought that he was stuck on his lover’s cock with no way of escaping until his cum started pumping into him and filling him up was comforting.

He hated that that was comforting.

He grabbed onto Namjoon, “Tell me something to get my mind off of the pain….”

*You’re such a good little omega…taking my knot so well.. being filled with my cum and carrying my pups all at once…*

That was the first thought that went through Namjoon’s mind, making him feel absolutely terrible and underserving of his beautiful lover, but he managed to shake those thoughts away and answered instead with something more true to him, “Well uh… Hoseok is obviously going to set you up with a job as an aid in our unit because there’s no doubt you are hard working and have amazing skills, but it just occurred to me that you’re also going to have to be a doctor at home to.”

Jin giggled to himself that that was really the first thing Namjoon said to him to make him feel better about being stuck on his knot. It could have been something sexy. It could have been something so generic, but he decided to bring up work, and Jin loved it more than anything. He continued to laugh to himself and turned to Joon with a smirk, “Oh really? Why’s that?”

“I’m so clumsy,” Namjoon laughed shyly, “I’m breaking stuff all the time, including bones, and I actually get sick a lot. And can you imagine if our kid is anything like me? You’re going to have to open up a clinic in our living room.”

Jin laughed out loud at this and winced a little afterwards when he moved too much and jerked at the knot within him prematurely, still in lighter spirits now though as he thought about how he was never going to get a break if their kid was anything like Joon, clumsy and aloof but also so sweet and caring… Why would he ever want a break from that?

He held onto Namjoon to steady himself on the knot and spoke in a voice slightly scratchy from moaning and shouting throughout their night, “If our baby is anything like you, I’m going to have to bubble wrap the whole apartment, aren’t-!” he felt the baby kick and his eyes widened, his whole body freezing as he waited for another kick to come.

He stayed silent while waiting, only speaking up to hush Namjoon when he asked what was wrong. Jin only explained himself when another kick came and he excitedly grabbed Namjoon’s hand before placing it on his stomach and saying eagerly in a whisper, “The baby’s kicking hard now.. Not like hard-hard, but definitely hard enough for you to feel it if you really try.”

“What?!" Namjoon gasped and he reached both of his hands forward to feel Jin’s stomach, trying his best at least to bring both of his arms around to Jin’s stomach with the awkward positioning they were in that couldn’t change.

Sure enough though, when he placed a hand on Jin’s stomach, he felt his baby’s kick for the first time ever… He felt something in him… something in his heart that changed in that exact moment, and he knew he’d never be the same way again. He was a dad… He was an alpha with a family… a baby on the way.
He was going to get to protect them for the rest of their lives, and that was the highest honor he could think of ever getting to have.

He smiled and pressed his head down into his pillow to wipe his tears off with it, “I…” he sniffled and felt another kick which caused his heart to melt down to the pit of his stomach with a warm and gooey feeling, “I love you so much… both of you…”

“We love you too” Jin returned, starting to feel Namjoon releasing inside of him. He fell silent since now was when he had to rock on Namjoon’s cock slowly and gently, riding out his knot and helping him cum inside of him and officially finish his rut that had thankfully ended earlier than expected.

Namjoon spilled over inside of him and wrapped his arms around his lover as he did so, helping him out by pulling out and pushing in with soft and gentle thrusts, making sure every drop of cum filled the omega up to the brim just like how he knew the other male wanted it. Yes, they both knew it wouldn’t get him any more pregnant that he already was, but it was always comforting to know that Jin was filled up with Namjoon in every way possible… Since Namjoon couldn’t mark Jin, he found comfort in at least getting to do this.

When Namjoon was done, he started to pull out, but Jin shook his head and hook his legs around Namjoon’s hips, gripping onto him and requesting shyly, “I want to feel you inside of me a bit longer…”

He closed his eyes and wrapped his arms around Joon, not caring about getting cleaned up yet since there was still plenty of time between now and breakfast for that and he also loved basking in the scent of his lover. He wished to be marked by him too, but there would come a time for that as well. He leaned in close and took in Namjoon’s scent as he muttered out softly once more, “Our precious baby and I love you so much, Joon…”

Maybe that was why Jin was more ready than ever to get Alpha out of the way so he, Namjoon, and their baby could live happy and safe outside of this Hell on Earth that put them in danger. He needed to do it before they could get hurt because in all honesty… what was the point of anything if his family wasn’t by his side and safe and sound?

Chapter End Notes

I SUCK at writing smut, but I gave you guys this smutty and kinda useless chapter because SO MUCH FUCKING SHIT is about to go down.

I'M TALKING. Next chapter is THE chapter where this whole fic shifts towards the next step towards the end, and everything from here on out is literally why I wrote this fic. I'm so excited lmaooooo

Sneak Peek:
1. FUCK
2. YA’LL ARE GONNA BE SO PISSED AT ME YOU HAVE NO IDEA
3. Hoseok finally becomes an actual character again?????
4. I really hope you guys remember how Namjoon has been writing this fic the whole time. Like it says it in the beginning that this is dedicated to Jin and their child. You may want to go back and read that for a clue of what happens next chapter
aeljfaldjkajsdklfajflk lmaooooo
A Continued End

Chapter Summary

“I want to be yours, Alpha,” Jin sniffled, looking up into the other man’s eyes with his own glossy ones, “Please let me be yours.”

Chapter Notes

After editing this, I really fear this chapter wasn't as good as I originally thought it was, but oh well!!

I hope you guys enjoy it-- lol

Oh and btw I might skip out on answering the comments this week just because I'm literally so tired and I can't find it in me to respond, but I'll continue responding to comments regularly with this chapter again. I'm so sorry about this!!! I appreciate every single one of you guys' comments, and I love reading what you guys think and seeing your theories, so please keep it up!!

Love you11

See the end of the chapter for more notes

Broken Promises

Dear Namjoon,

I’m sorry for getting back to you so late on this. I honestly thought you were joking the first time I read the letter, but when I realized how serious you were… I knew this was a matter not to take lightly at all.

You're a dad.

HOLY FUCK YOU’RE A DAD. CAN I PLEASE BE THE GODFATHER TO YOUR BABY PLEAASSEEE.

Ok there’s my unprofessionalism out of the way. That was me excitedly speaking as your best friend, but speaking as your 'boss', there will have to be repercussions. I talked to the head of our whole system to ask about you and your situation, and he said a pregnancy was not surprising seeing as your position there was to take care of omegas in heats and you were an alpha (an oversight on our part. We should have just went ahead and sent in a real beta), but falling in love is sadly against protocol and you will be suspended for two weeks. You were going to be suspended for two months, but I argued that with a baby on the way thanks to us, you’d need the money and extra
hours.

But hey, extra time away with your omega and precious newborn baby? Thank me later~ You’re welcome :)

Now having stated your punishment, I’ll just say what you’ve been eager to hear from me for a few weeks now… Can you escape?

…Can you wait one month?

If we make any move to get you out of there right now, our whole cover will be blown, and our operation that we’ve been working on for a whole year now will be a waste of time, and a lot of money will go down the drain too. Alpha cannot have his only datura and his new omega handler disappear right now. It will cause a riot we cannot afford, especially right now when we’re so close to finding out who he is and how we can peacefully attain him and find out everything we need to know about his empire and who else is involved in it.

I tried to fight this, but I’m afraid there’s no other way..

Tell Jin of course that I remember him, and though the two of you are a VERY unlikely pair, I’m glad you found each other and ;((((( are having a baby.

Please, all three of you stay safe,

Hoseok

~(***)~

Two Weeks Later…

“Hello, sleepy head, guess who brought you some breakfast in bed?” Namjoon sang out as he stepped into the dimly lit bedroom, carrying a tray of food for his omega who was just now starting to sit up in bed with his arm wrapped out his stomach. He smiled sleepily at Namjoon and tilted his head, “Awe, baby, you got me breakfast?”

“Of course,” Namjoon replied coolly, setting the tray down on Jin’s lap. He glanced at Jin’s swollen stomach and narrowed his eyes, “Do you think you can reach it?”

Jin puckered his lips in a pout and frowned, moving both of his hands to his stomach as he looked down at the tray and shook his head, “I can, but if you’re solution to me not being able to reach was about to be hand feeding me then I’ll gladly sit back and let you baby me.”

Namjoon chuckled and picked up the silverware on the tray, gladly agreeing to feed his pregnant omega, “You read my mind, honey,” he picked up the bowl full of fruit on the tray, about to hold up a strawberry to Jin’s mouth, but before he could hold it close enough to the omega’s plush lips for him to take a bite, he paused and leaned down to say good morning to the little baby he had been thinking about every waking hour for the past few months. He leaned down and kissed Jin’s baby bump through his thin night shirt, closing his eyes and thinking about how big his baby now was, only needing one more month to grow before it was born and he could hold it.
He smiled, “Good morning, Agi.”

“Careful,” Jin glanced to the ground beside the bed to see their puppy’s head raise in recognition to the name. Agi wasn’t small anymore, now looking full grown despite still being less than a year old. His ears were perked up and his tongue was hanging out as he looked up at Namjoon who had supposedly said his name when he was only talking to the human baby growing inside of Jin. Jin chuckled and turned back to Joon, “Agi always thinks I’m talking to him when I talk to our agi growing inside of me.”

“Oh is that so?” Namjoon raised an eyebrow and looked down at their dog who was wagging his tail at the newfound attention being focused on him. Joon grinned, “He’s a good boy. I’m glad we have him around to guard you at all times. He must know you have precious cargo inside of you.”

Jin snickered, “What am I, a shipping container?”

Namjoon rolled his eyes, “Yeah, yeah, eat your food,” he picked up the fruit again and lifted it up in front of Jin’s face to feed him. “You’re the most high maintenance shipping container I’ve ever had the pleasure of falling in love with.”

“I love you too.”

“Yeah and you’re the…” Jin fell silent, for once at a loss of words for a playful insult towards his lover. He puffed up his lips in a pout and looked down, “You brought me food so you get a pass today. I love you too.”

“Wow, no insult?” Namjoon asked in a joking tone as Jin ate the strawberry slice on the end of the fork he held in front of his mouth. He placed the palm of his hand on Jin’s forehead and laughed as he asked, “Are you ok? Feeling sick? It’s worrying me how sweet you are-!”

“Shut up!” Jin giggled and swatted his hand away, “Sometimes I just feel like being nice to my dumb alpha,” he perked up and smiled, “There. An insult.”

Namjoon smiled back with a sarcastic sweetness, “I’m so proud of you, sweetie. You’re truly putting those doctor braincells to use.”

“Well someone has to use braincells in this-!” Jin started to insult Namjoon again playfully, wanting to take on the challenge now that he had been egged on, but before he could finish saying anything even slightly insulting, someone knocked on their door quickly and stepped in, immediately showing himself to be Jimin before he stepped inside and closed the door behind him to say, “Jin, can we talk?”

Jin already knew what this was about because Jimin, to put it nicely, was very emotionally involved in his baby already.

He was the pregnant omega equivalent of a bridezilla, wanting everything to be just perfect. He threw a fit when he realized he wouldn’t be able to get a sonogram to see what his baby looked like in the womb, and then he cried even more when he was told by Jin that he shouldn’t start worrying about a baby room or anything like that yet since they were going to escape to a better place before his baby was born.

Maybe he was just wanting to be able to experience the normal pregnancy that all the other omegas who weren’t stuck being a psychotic alpha’s pet got to experience and he was emotional because it was admirably and understandably unfair, but Jin always found it hard being there for him since he knew deep down he was also worried and angry about these same exact things but had to stay strong in order to make sure he got out of there soon and safely.
When Jimin came walking into the room in a hurry though, Jin wasn’t in the mood to be there for him. He wasn’t in the mood to move either. He leaned his head back and placed his hand on his stomach, “What do you want?”

“Jin-!” Namjoon warned, but Jimin seemed to be uncaring of Jin’s attitude.

He just walked up to the bed beside Agi and muttered out, “We need to talk in private,” he touched his hand to his stomach, “Now.”

“I’m eating right now,” Jin pouted, “You can’t stress a pregnant person out, Jimin. Doctor’s orders.”

“You’re not a doctor,” Jimin frowned and narrowed his eyes in Jin’s direction, “You’re a prisoner to Alpha, so can we please speak now?”

Jin fell quiet for a few seconds, losing his joking and sarcastic demeanor and replacing it with a serious one that reminded both Jimin and Joon of how he used to be when he first arrived to the mansion. He frowned and patted Namjoon’s shoulder, “You can stay here, and I’ll step into the bathroom to speak to Jimin for a few minutes.”

“Is it not something we can both hear?” Namjoon asked, looking to Jin and then to Jimin when Jin’s piercing stare became too much for him to look into. He only ended up staring down at the food tray in his lap though when Jimin glared him down too and replied, “No, it’s not. Are you an omega with slick problems?”

Namjoon blushed and got up so Jin could get out of bed and talk to Jimin in private like they wanted, “Right, sorry,” he awkwardly muttered out and looked away, “I’ll just go take Agi outside to use the restroom while you two talk.”

“Ok,” Jimin dismissed him quickly and grabbed Jin’s hand to pull him out of bed and drag him to the restroom. He waited for Namjoon to leave the room with Agi before practically slinging the pregnant omega into the bathroom and shutting the door behind him. He locked it behind him and hurried over to the shower to turn it on as a static noise to drown out their voices before he finally spoke in a serious growl, “I’m showing. Look at me, Jin,” he turned to Jin and gestured to his baby bump, “What if it’s twins? I’m growing too fast.”

“You seriously interrupted my breakfast-in-bed time with Joon to talk to me about this,” Jin frowned and sat down on the sink counter since he was too tired to stand at the moment. “This is dumb. You’re probably just fat.”

Jimin’s eyes narrowed in a glare, “Jin, I’m being serious right now. I’m showing. Alpha is going to find out soon.”

“He hasn’t found out with me, so you’re fine,” Jin gestured at Jimin’s baby bump, “You’re not even half my size right now.”

“But if it’s twins-!” Jimin started to protest, but Jin interrupted him and spoke in a calm voice, “Then you’ll shut up and just trust me on what I’ve had planned. We need to take time with this. If we rush into things then one of us is going to get killed like what almost happened with you and Yoongi.”

Jimin frowned and straightened up in front of Jin, hating how he was treating all of this so lightly though he wasn’t sure how to go about arguing when it was Jin who was risking his and his baby’s life for their friend group. All Jimin could say in reply to Jin’s response was, “I told Yoongi about the
baby. It’s hard to hide a baby bump from him when we’re sleeping together… I also told Tae and Jungkook about the plan because we can’t leave them here.”

“Yeah, I was planning on taking them with us anyway,” Jin nodded his head along with Jimin’s words, rubbing his baby bump gently to soothe any growing pains he was feeling.

Jimin watched him as he rubbed his swollen stomach, biting his lip and muttering out softly after a few seconds of quiet observation, “Alpha’s going to notice your pregnancy soon… Especially if you try to sleep with him to get us out of here…”

“I’ll figure it out,” Jin muttered, looking down at his stomach.

“Are you going to wait until after you have the baby?” Jimin asked, “It's going to be hard to conceal its cries, and if Alpha finds it, then it'll be dead as soon as he can get his hands on them.”

Jin shut his eyes and leaned his head back against the sink mirror, “Jimin…” he warned.

“No, I know… I’m just saying,” Jimin muttered softly, “Whatever you’re waiting for… Shouldn’t you just trust yourself instead? Waiting has never gotten anyone anywhere. That’s why we’re all still in this Hell hole… Focus on what you are capable and when it will be best to attack.”

Jin opened his eyes back up and glared in Jimin’s direction, though the piercing gaze was only due to his mind becoming lost in intense thought. He bit his lip and wrapped an arm protectively around his stomach, thinking about all the promises Namjoon was making to get him out of here though there was still no definite date or answer on when they were going to get to leave…

He still had two weeks to go before Hoseok could even get back to them on the answer or whether or not they could escape, and Jin was already big… He only had a month left before his baby was born, and what if he just had to keep waiting until that happened? What if Alpha found out before then and forced him to miscarry again or have the baby and kill it? What if he died in childbirth in his room because he had to be quiet about it and wouldn’t have any of the correct medical supplies?

All these things started spinning around in his mind until he stood up from the sink counter and muttered out in a low tone of voice, “Jimin, you are so lucky I’m pregnant right now and vulnerable to your constant nagging-!”

“Wait, are you actually going to go through with the plan soon?” Jimin gasped and jumped up a bit in excitement.

His excitement irritated Jin by default, but he couldn’t help but smile a little and nod his head again, thinking about how he seriously was going to go through with a super dangerous plan on a whim, “I’m going to do it tonight.”

“Tonight?” Jimin’s eyes widened, “Are you serious?”

“Well it’s either now or never isn’t it?” Jin asked, already thinking about a plan in his head that he could go with. He had thought about this many times before, so he was confident he could figure something out soon that was bulletproof enough for him and his baby to avoid being hurt or killed. He tore himself away from those thoughts though for just one moment to say, “I’ll need your help though to distract Namjoon. He can only find out about this all when Alpha is dead and we’re on our way out of the mansion, ok?”

Jimin grinned, tears forming in his eyes either because he was having a mood swing or he was just so happy he was crying. Either way, he sniffled and wiped his tears as he nodded his head and agreed to take part in the plan, “Anything you need me to do, I’ll gladly do it to get out of here. I need to be
out of the shithole as soon as possible.”

“Me too,” Jin nodded, leaning back on the sink counter and holding his stomach as if he was holding his baby close… Hopefully soon he would be holding his baby in his arms like this, a newborn baby safe and healthy, and living far far away from this place with Namjoon…. They would all be so happy… so safe… He smiled at the thought and looked down, repeating himself one more time, “Me too…”

~(***)~

Jin got ready to kill Alpha like he would for any datura mission. He stared at himself in the mirror, trying to find what his alluring attributes were and going through his head on how he would use them to his full advantage when trying to seduce Alpha.

What did Jin have to his advantage?

Alpha already wanted him.

There was no real seducing he needed to do. All he needed to do was tell Alpha that he was finally interested in him, and kiss him so he could slip the datura pill into his mouth and finally end this once and for all.

Jin had the datura pill in his pocket, patting it softly with his hand to make sure it was there as he stared at himself in the mirror and hoped that this would go as smoothly as he imagined in his head all day to day after deciding with Jimin that they needed Alpha gone by tonight.

He touched his hand to his stomach and rubbed it gently, frowning and thinking about how his stomach was hard to hide even now with a loose robe draped around his body. Hoseok had sent a letter two weeks ago saying they’d have to wait a month, but Jin was sure he wouldn’t be able to last that long… He had tonight. He needed to leave tonight or at least have the man who was putting his baby and him in danger killed tonight.

Namjoon had been protecting him and the baby so far, but Jin was capable of getting them out of here. His ‘maternal’ instinct told him to take this chance, and he was going to listen to it to make sure his baby was safe and out of here by the time it was born.

Jin was pulled out of his thoughts when Namjoon knocked on the wooden doorframe of the bathroom and greeted Jin with a soft, “Admiring your looks?... You’re so beautiful.”

It was funny how Jin had heard that all his life from disgusting alphas trying to lure him in to take in their knot with compliments he had heard a million times before from the same kind of men. They had said it with warm alcohol scented breath breathing down his neck, their tongues asking to lick across his skin as wandering hands tried to find their way to his entrance. The only thing they wanted was his body. ‘You’re so beautiful’ was a statement Jin always hated to hear, knowing that the alpha saying it had ulterior motives, but for reasons that had become all too clear to him in these past few months, Jin loved to hear those words coming from Namjoon.

Namjoon was genuine. Namjoon didn’t want anything else except to see him happy. He looked at Jin and saw more than his class, more than his supposed purpose in life, and more than his purpose in society… he just thought he was beautiful. He thought he was beautiful and he loved him, and he wanted him to love himself the same way he was loved by the alpha.
Jin had no doubt in his mind every single time he stared into those genuine eyes that he wanted to spend the rest of his life with Namjoon.

And after tonight? He finally really would.

He smiled and touched his hand to his stomach that was carrying their happy baby whom he loved too much to not be reminded of every waking second. “Thank you… Though I think you should be admiring your looks with me,” he beckoned Joon to come closer into the bathroom beside him so he could look into the mirror too.

Namjoon was hesitant at first, blushing and not wanting to focus on his looks, but Jin held him close and forced his head up at his reflection, grinning and saying to his lover from the bottom of his heart, “You are captivating on the outside; the most handsome man I’ve ever met,” he leaned on him and blushed when Namjoon’s attention turned to his stomach and the alpha couldn’t help but reach a hand up to the bump to rest it there as Jin continued to speak, “What the mirror sadly can’t capture though is how breath-taking you are on the inside too,” he lifted his hand up to Joon’s heart, “Thank you for wanting to be my alpha… I know I’m not easy to deal with all the time, but I want you to know how much I love you.”

“I know how much you love me,” Namjoon took both of Jin’s hands and turned to him, “You’re always telling me you do, but it’s also the little things you’ve done and still do that let me know just how much you love me.”

“Oh?” Jin tilted his head, narrowing his eyes in confusion, “How so?”

“Well for starters, you’re having our baby without any complaints,” Namjoon snickered and leaned close to kiss Jin, “And you let me cuddle you and be really clingy even though you value your personal space greatly. You’re always letting me touch and coo at your stomach. You let me call you my omega, and you trust me,” he smiled, “When I say you’re beautiful, I mean every little bit of you is absolutely perfect. Even the unique way you love me is so beautiful.”

Jin fell silent, staring into Namjoon’s eyes that were so piercing as they stared back at him. He wasn’t sure what to say after Namjoon so poetically one upped him with such a beautiful compliment. Normally he’d be fuming and angrily searching for words to retort with in order to seem smarter than the alpha in front of him, but right now he was just so…. so thankful he had Namjoon. So appreciative of everything he had in front of him and within him right now because of this amazing alpha who owned every single piece of his heart. He was so so in love.

Neither of them were given a chance to say anything else before a knock came to their bedroom door and a familiar voice of someone who usually barged into their room rang out, “Namjoon! Namjoon, are you in here? Taehyung needs you! He says it’s urgent!”

Oh, so the plan was to fall into action now…

Jin had to glance at the mirror one more time to make sure he was ready before leading Namjoon out into the bedroom with him and asking Jimin, “What’s wrong with Tae? Is it urgent?”

Jimin licked his bottom lip probably as a nervous tick and nodded his head eagerly, “Very,” he turned to Namjoon, “Joon, please. He’s just not listening to anyone. He’s…” he glanced at Jin for half a second before forcing his gaze down at the ground and lying, “He’s talking about trying to kill himself and he won’t stop fighting against Jungkook to attempt it. I’m really worried.”

“Oh no, are you serious?” Namjoon’s eyes widened and he turned to Jin, “Baby, stay here ok? I’ll go help them with Tae, and I’ll be right back.”
Jin nodded his head, trying to seem scared for Tae’s health even though he knew it was all a ruse. He
leaned over to kiss Namjoon quickly on the lips before leaning back and saying softly, “I’ll stay here… I love you.”

He was about to do something stupid. And just in case something went terribly wrong and he ended up getting himself or the baby killed, he wanted to make sure Joon knew how much he loved him.

As Namjoon said, Jin’s way of love was funny and beautiful and hard to find if you weren’t searching for it, but Jin really did love his alpha with all his heart. And he was doing this to make sure he could always love him and their child without Alpha always looming over them as a threat.

Namjoon smiled and started to step back so Jimin could lead him to Taehyung, “I love you too, Jin. Just rest on the bed until I get back, ok?”

“Ok,” Jin nodded and continued to fake a smile until Namjoon left the room behind Jimin in a hurry. He listened to the sounds of him and Jimin rushing down the stairs, and he waited until he could hear their footsteps against the marble floor at the end of the staircase before hurrying out the door now to go to Alpha’s room. He made sure to be quiet, not wanting to get caught by Namjoon and stopped from doing what needed to be done, but he managed to make his way all the way to the other end of the mansion without any complications, being completely uncaught or suspicious as he knocked on the big dark wooden door of Alpha’s room a few times, following it up with a soft, “Alpha?… It’s Seokjin.”

He stepped back and waited for what seemed like a few minutes, but it must not have been that long since his patience was running low due to his pregnancy and he would have knocked a few more times before Alpha finally answered the door with his eyebrows raised in confusion, “Yeah? What is it?”

“I…” Jin looked down, taking a beat and getting into character. He wanted to be with Alpha. He wanted him to be his mate. He needed to make him believe all of this and not for a single moment doubt him. He looked back up at Alpha and smiled nervously, “I think I’ve made my decision, Alpha.”

“Oh?” Alpha asked, straightening up a bit in excitement but then slumping back down again to regain his composure and speak nonchalantly, “Want to come in so we can talk more? I don’t want the other omegas growing jealous of our relationship,” he stepped back to open up the doorway for Jin, “They’re very jealous of you because of your looks and my attention always being on you instead of them.”

Jin nodded and walked into the bedroom, “Yes, they’ve made it clear they don’t like me for those reasons… I think that’s one reason why I took so long to make this decision. That and also I think we had a rough start, but I realized it wouldn’t be so bad having a family with you instead of being a datura my whole life,” he found his way to Alpha’s bed and sat down on the edge of it, smiling up at him nervously, “I’ve always wanted to have a family… Do you think you could give me that?”

“Jin, I want nothing more than to give you that,” Alpha answered softly and stepped close to Jin to run his fingers through the omega's hair and kiss him gently. He brought his other hand dangerously close to Jin’s stomach but ended up wrapping it around his back instead, feeling the curve of his hips and humming out, “I’ll mark you right now and make you my official mate, ok?” he grinned as his feelings of happiness and excitement became so overwhelming that even Jin felt like he was drowning in the scent of euphoria coming off of the alpha. It almost consumed him as well since he was unmated and his inner omega cared more about him being marked and receiving a knot than his loyalty to Namjoon, an alpha who wouldn’t mark him, but he managed to gain control over himself when he felt Alpha starting to pull his robe off of his shoulders slowly and leaning down to
kiss at his neck and leave a trail of hiccies.

Jin felt disgusted that he was really letting this happen, but the thought that Alpha was hopefully going to be dead in a few minutes helped him continue on as if this was what he wanted.

He leaned his head back a bit to expose his neck more for Alpha, placing his hands on Alpha’s shoulders and humming out with every time the other man’s lips touched his skin passionately. Alpha moved down to his chest just above where his robe was still closed, continuing to hide the baby bump that so desperately needed to stay a secret.

While Alpha was licking and nipping at the buds of Jin’s nipples, Jin quickly slipped his hand into his pocket and pulled out the datura pill, planning to put it in his mouth and let it dissolve before he leaned forward and kissed Alpha, but before he could, Alpha straightened up and kissed Jin again before he could do anything. The kiss was heated and way too long for Jin’s comfort, but he had to do what the other man wanted. He couldn’t risk this mission just because he was uncomfortable.

Alpha pressed Jin’s legs apart slowly with his hips before slipping a hand between his thighs underneath the robe and feeling the slick that was leaking from his entrance. Jin hadn’t even realized how much his body was caving in until he felt his mind screaming to just let this alpha mark him. He was strong, powerful, young, and would be able to provide for any family they wanted to have.

Fuck, why did Jin care about all that?

He just needed an alpha who would love him but also let him be his own person independently and not look at him for his class but for the person he was, and Alpha was the farthest thing from someone like that.

As soon as Alpha looked down at the in between of Jin’s legs to focus on his entrance and prep him with skilled fingers for what he thought was about to happen, Jin slipped the pill into his mouth and tilted Alpha’s head up with a gentle nudge of his hand, “Kiss me, Alpha…”

“Such a needy omega,” Alpha’s lips curled into a smile as he teased Jin and looked up into his eyes. He pushed him down gently so he was laying on his back on the bed in the covers, and he hovered over Jin’s body, smiling down at what was soon to be his. Without warning, he pulled the string of Jin’s robe to fully undress him, wanting to see his whole body quivering in desperation to be with him.

Jin wanted to shout at him to stop but with a mouth full of poison, he was rendered speechless and eventually helpless when the robe fell away from his stomach and revealed his baby bump. He tried to take Alpha’s eyes off of it for a second before he could realize what was happening by grabbing his face with both of his hands and forcing his head close to his lips to just kiss him and get this over with, but Alpha caught on quickly and punched Jin’s face away before yanking himself out of the almost deathly kiss.

“You…” Alpha stared down at Jin with wide eyes, “You only came here to try to kill me?”

Jin’s eyes widened when Alpha realized his plans in such a vulnerable position, and he wasn’t even able to answer with the pill in his mouth. Alpha could see that because his expression twisted in anger and he grabbed Jin’s face and forced him to face downwards into the bed before prying his mouth open with his fingers and making sure the poison fell from his mouth onto the sheets below him.

Jin breathed out as soon as the poison was out of him and dribbling down his cheeks, and he finally cried out before Alpha could hurt him or his baby, “It isn't what it looks like, I swear! i want you to
mark me, I want you to mark me, I promise! I’m sorry!”

“Then what the fuck are you trying to kill me for?” Alpha forced Jin onto his back again and held him down, still glaring down at his stomach with a kind of rage Jin hadn’t sensed on him before even when Yoongi and Jimin had tried to escape around a month ago.

Jin's whole body was trembling now as he stared up at Alpha with wide eyes, stuttering out a response, “I’m just a stupid omega; and I thought that maybe if I killed you I’d be able to keep my baby, because what I said is true! I want a family! I want a baby, but I knew you wouldn’t accept my-!” Jin screamed out when he saw Alpha raise his fist to punch him, thinking he was going to kill his baby a second time until he felt the fist land on his face again.

It was painful, but at least it wasn’t hurting his baby.

He wrapped his arms around his stomach and tried to sit up, muttering out to Alpha without thinking, “I’ll let you mark me, Alpha. I’ll let you be my mate, but please just let my baby live… Let it live, ok?”

“You went off and got pregnant again like a fucking dog,” Alpha growled, shaking his head, “I thought you hated the idea of a family and yet you keep letting other alphas knot in you, and you enjoy taking it, don’t you? You enjoy growing their pups for them like a good little omega, and yet you’re terrible to me!”

Jin quickly hurried out from under him and got off the bed to stand and stare at him at eye level, “Alpha, I’m sorry. I’ll be better ok?” he had tears falling from his eyes but tried to act genuine and smile wide, “I-I’ll take your knot, ok? After this baby, I’ll have yours just please don’t hurt this one!”

“I’m not planning on killing your baby, Jin, but I’m this fucking close to killing you,” Alpha stepped forward and grabbed at Jin’s face, pulling his hair and clawing his nails into the skin on Jin’s cheeks. Jin could swear blood was being drawn from the slow scratches being etched into his face, but he didn’t pull away in fear of angering Alpha more. When the pain became too much though, he cried out and whined softly for Alpha to let him go, “Please, Alpha, that hurts…”

“Who’s the father?” Alpha asked, falling out of his trance and taking his hands off Jin’s face though he did make sure to take off the rest of Jin’s robe to expose his body completely. He searched for a mark, but when he found none, he looked up at Jin for his explanation.

Jin sniffled and tried to cover himself up, not knowing what was more important, protecting his child or hiding himself from Alpha’s glaring eyes. He decided to protect his baby in the end, but he still shivered and spoke in a trembling tone as he answered him, “I-I was raped by one of the guards here a few months ago… I-I tried to escape after you killed my first baby, a-and he raped me multiple times in exchange for you not finding out.”

“What?…” Alpha’s eyebrows furrowed, but then he shook his head and growled out, “You’re a fucking lying bitch.”

He lunged forward towards Jin again and grabbed his face once more, this time slamming his head against the wall beside him and letting go of him so he could fall to the ground. Jin fell to his knees, sobbing now as he held his stomach and begged for Alpha to please stop and let him go just this once. This plan had gone horribly wrong, and Jin didn’t know what he was going to do if he lost the baby.

What would he even say to Namjoon once he lost another one of their precious children?
His alpha was going to be so disappointed… so so so disappointed…

He was going to hate him.

Jin leaned against the wall and cried, knowing how weak he looked right now, but he didn’t care. He was strong willed, but he was not strong against abuse like this. He was a doctor, not a soldier. There was only so much he could take before he broke down, and him and his baby facing an evil greater than anything else in this world was something well beyond his tipping point.

His whole body was shaking as Alpha walked past him and towards his desk in his room. Jin shut his eyes, fearing for his life for what was to come next. He looked at the door and thought about how easy it would be to run out right now, not even caring about his lack of clothes or humility, but he knew that would only make the situation worse. It would anger Alpha even more, and the last thing he wanted was to worsen this already terrible situation.

Jin leaned against the wall and watched as Alpha came back with a knife and a gun in his hands. He stuffed the gun into the belt of his pants and pointed the knife at Jin, “Get up.”

“W-What?” Jin looked at the knife in fear and then up at Alpha, “P-Please, can you just forgive me and mark me?” Jin sniffled and got up anyway as he requested, “I promise I won’t protest or be mean to you ever again. I can’t lose this baby.”

“And how many times have you made that promise?” Alpha grabbed Jin’s robe off the bed and draped it over his shoulders, “You’ve promised to be on my side… to be my friend though this.. to not go against me.. You’re a fucking liar Jin. And because you lie all the fucking time, you’re the one who’s pushing me to do what I’m about to do.”

Jin fell silent, not knowing what else to say as Alpha pushed him out of the bedroom with a strong grip on his shoulder and the pointy reminder of the blade of the knife against his neck. He walked carefully to make sure the blade didn’t imprint any deeper into his skin, and he quickly tied his robe together to cover up himself a bit more as Alpha called over a guard and told him to gather up the omegas and betas in the house as well as the other alpha guards to the front room as he always did for punishments.

Jin tried not to cry as he thought about the gun in Alpha’s belt and what his punishment would be, but it was hard not to when he kept thinking about his baby’s safety and also the look Namjoon was going to give him when he realized Jin went behind his back and put him and their baby in danger.

Alpha dragged Jin down the stairs and tied him up to the center beam in the front room, tying his hands together behind it with his back pressed up against the cold white stone and his knees on the hard marble floor. Jin hated having his stomach exposed like this without anyway to defend himself, but he didn’t protest whatever Alpha was doing to him. Plus, that became the least of his worries when all of the omegas in the mansion started coming into the front room, seeing him and smiling at how he was finally getting what they felt he deserved.

Some came up to the front to have a good view of his punishment, immediately noticing his baby bump and whispering about how they knew he’d become pregnant eventually since he was ‘such a whore’. Jin glared at them as they spoke, wanting nothing more than to see them going through the same situation as him, but his attention was torn away from them when he caught sight of his friends entering the room. Jimin, Yoongi, Jungkook, Taehyung, and Namjoon were all together, staring at him with wide and fearful eyes since they knew he’d be here and knew that he was going to get a punishment that fit the crime that was well worse than anything like saying no to Alpha’s advances.
or trying to escape.

Jin had tried to kill Alpha.

And there was no way he was going to survive this.

Namjoon cried out when he saw Jin tied up to the beam beside Alpha, and he started to run up to the front to save him, but Jimin quickly grabbed him and held him back, not wanting him to get dragged into this too. Jin was thankful Namjoon had been stopped from exposing himself and how much he cared for Jin, but his moment of relief was short lived when Alpha bent down in front of him and smiled, patting his stomach and asking softly, “Is this little one’s father in the room right now? Answer truthfully or I’m just going to go ahead and stab your stomach until your little mut dies.”

He pressed the tip of the blade up to Jin’s stomach and Jin quickly gave a short nod.

Yes, the father was in this room.

Alpha bit his lip and nodded his head, scanning the room at all the omegas, betas, and alpha guards now around them. He had a lot of people to go through to find out who the father of Jin’s baby was, but once he found out who tried to take the omega destined to be his mate from him, he was going to kill them immediately and get them out of the picture so Jin could finally be his.

He was sick of waiting for the stubborn omega to make a decision about their future when he was off having sex and being easy access to other alpha who definitely didn’t care about him as much as he did. Jin was his, and he was going to make sure of it tonight.

He leaned close to Jin and whispered, “You’re no longer a datura no matter what happens tonight. If I kill you? I’ll find a new one, I always do. I could have replaced you months ago, but I loved you, Jin. I kept you here because I wanted you around me, but if you refuse to be mine, I’ll have no choice but to get rid of you entirely.”

Jin shut his eyes and shook his head, “I’ll let you do anything to me if it means I get to keep this baby. Please…”

Alpha leaned forward and kissed Jin, reaching his hand behind the column and untying Jin as he muttered out against his lips, “Wrap your arms around my neck. Prove to me that you want to be mine.”

“I want to be yours, Alpha,” Jin sniffled, looking up into the other man’s eyes with his own glossy ones, “Please let me be yours.”

Alpha smiled at this, a soft smile that wasn’t as eerie as what he normally wore… it was genuine. Alpha was genuinely so happy, but his smile then suddenly fell when he held his knife back up and slashed it across Jin’s stomach without any warning, cutting a line across his baby bump that was deep enough to break the surface though it thankfully wasn’t deep enough to hurt Jin’s baby.

He still screamed out in pain though, holding his stomach and screaming louder than ever before in agony since he thought in that moment that his baby really was going to die. His baby couldn’t die. She couldn’t die. Not like this. Not ever.

He didn’t have time to dwell on the pain or even think about how his baby wasn’t affected by such a surface level cut because Alpha raised the blade of his knife to stab into Jin’s shoulder this time, crying out and leaning forward to whisper into the omega’s ear, “I’m so sorry baby; I just need to find out who the father is…If I was the father I would have stepped up by now.”
Jin was sobbing and blearily looking out at the crowd through tears, his whole body shaking with the pain until he saw a familiar face growing close and realized that this punishment was not only putting him and his baby in danger, but now it was about to put Namjoon in danger too.

With what felt like his last remaining energy, he shouted out in agony, “Namjoon, no!”

His words caused Alpha’s eyes to widen in confusion since the alpha was unsure why Jin would call out the beta’s name like that while being stabbed, but he didn’t have any time to question it before something heavy suddenly knocked him out of the way and shoved him into the ground, grabbing the knife from his hands and holding it against his neck as the unexpectedly strong beta growled out, “I’m going to fucking kill you, you bastard!”

He shouted out with a surge of anger and stabbed Alpha in the side, twisting the knife and tearing it out to stab it into him again until the guards suddenly came into action and yanked him off of Alpha. Namjoon jerked around in their grip, screaming out and growling blindly as Alpha regained his composure and sat up while holding onto his injured side.

He tried to laugh as if he wasn’t just stabbed, glancing over at Jin who was still laying against the center post of the room and then back at Namjoon who still had a killer glint in his eyes. It was surprising to have a beta act out like this for his omega, betas having always been the most obedient breed in his mansion, but this one was…

oh…

oh wow, was this a fun surprise...

“So you’re the father?” Alpha tilted his head with an amused smile on his face, “A little beta was able to get such a stubborn omega pregnant with his young?” he laughed, “You must be so proud… I’m sure it wasn’t easy trying to satisfy this bitch during his heat with your beta dick, but to get him pregnant without even being able to produce a knot in him like all the big boy alphas can do? I must say-!”

“I’m going to fucking kill you if you touch my omega and our child, you understand?” Namjoon cut him off with a growl, his angry scent seeping out through his suppressants and allowing his alpha to show through, “Don’t you dare fucking underestimate me because as soon I can, I’ll rip out your throat and force you to swallow it whole, you fucking bastard!”

Alpha’s eyes widened when Namjoon shouted at him, and he almost cowered at the sound of his voice since the scent of the angry alpha caught him off guard, but as soon as he realized he was facing an alpha, he stepped back a bit and muttered out softly, “You’re a fucking alpha… All this time you…” his eyebrows furrowed and he cast his hand out at the guards, “Guards, take him outside and make him wait out there for me to come out and deal with him as I see put! This mut has been making a fool of me in my own house by knotting into my omega and turning him against me,” he turned to Jin, “He’s dead. You’re going to be mine tonight whether you like it or not, omega bitch.”

Jin’s shoulders raised as if he had suddenly woken up to those words, and his eyes widened, “W-Wait…”

“No, I’m sick of waiting!” Alpha shouted over him, but fell silent when Jin stood up with the help of the column and started hurrying over to Namjoon. Alpha grew even angrier and followed him with his eyes, screaming out again, “Take one more fucking step towards him and I’ll shoot both of you in the fucking head!”
“Just let me say good bye to him!” Jin screamed back, not fearing anything anymore since he knew what was going to happen if he didn’t do this.

If he let Namjoon go without this one last attempt at a decent plan, Namjoon was going to be killed and he was going to be mated to Alpha for life.

He’d rather them both die than to have to deal with Namjoon’s death and this Hell on earth alone any longer.

Alpha quieted down when Jin asked for that one request, his lips tightening into a thin line and his posture sinking as he watched Jin turn back around to Joon with tears in his eyes as he whispered, “I’m so sorry… I’m so fucking sorry, Joon. I just wanted us to have a better chance at escaping soone-!”

“Hey, it’s ok,” Namjoon interrupted him in a soft assuring voice, “Don’t let our last moments together be apologies, ok? I just want to hear you say you love me one last time,” he sniffled and pressed his forehead to Jin’s, “Let our last words to each other be ‘I love you’, so we can find each other easily in our next lifetime… I’ll find you again,” Jin sobbed out and so did Namjoon under his breath, shutting his eyes and repeating his last line one more time, “I’ll find you again…”

Silence filled the room when he said that…

Or maybe time slowed down…

He wasn’t sure what was going on, but he opened up his eyes to Jin’s neck and heard two soft words being whispered into his ear by his omega so quietly only he could hear them.

“Mark me.”

Mark me.

Mark him. Mark your omega. Mark him and make him your mate so Alpha can’t. If you mark him, Alpha might not kill you because he’ll know that if you die, Jin becomes useless. Jin will lose his scent, his appeal, his grit, his personality, and every other thing Alpha loves about him….

Alpha will let you live so he can keep Jin the way he loves him.

If you’re alive, you can get back to him and protect him once more.

As soon as he heard Jin whisper those words into his ear, he didn’t waste anytime to lean forward and bite into Jin’s neck as hard as he could, marking him just like he always wanted to do and relishing in the pain he felt when Jin did the same and bit into his neck as well. He felt his own warm blood run down his neck onto his shoulder and Jin’s blood dribble down his cheek from his mouth before he finally broke away from Jin and spoke to him softly before chaos could ensue again, “Run to our room and make sure everything about me is hidden away. You’re smart, Jin. Hide what you need and live. I’ll find you again,” Alpha’s shout rang out over his voice and he was suddenly yanked away from Jin by the guards who had pulled him away too late to prevent the pair from officially mating and becoming bonded to one another for eternity.

Namjoon felt a feeling of dread wash over him when he was separated from his omega, but he barely registered anything with how euphoric his body was feeling right now now that he was officially mated to an omega he loved more than anything. He was in a cloud full of bliss, wanting to just fall back in bed and think about the rest of his life though he had to snap out of it and focus on how angry Alpha was and how Jin was already gone, running as fast as he could to their bedroom with guards chasing behind him.
Namjoon glanced to the side to see his friend group gone, probably running after the guards who were chasing Jin to help him escape them before he could get caught and dragged back down to Alpha. That meant that he was now alone to deal with Alpha, but that was fine. The look on Alpha’s face made it fairly clear he now knew he couldn’t kill Namjoon.

Not unless he was fine keeping Jin around as a lifeless shell of a being who was just walking around this house waiting to die so he could join Namjoon in the afterlife where they could be at peace together.

Alpha had tears falling down his face from what he just witnessed, but he didn’t falter yet. He glared at Namjoon and sniffled, trying to find out what to do until he finally spoke to his guards in a defeated tone of voice, “Take him outside to the front of my estate where the gate is. I’ll be there later, but I need to wrap up this injury and figure out what to do with him.”

“You can’t kill me,” Namjoon reminded him, watching as Alpha started stumbling up the stairs to go care for his stab wound, “You can tear us apart, but we’re bonded now! He’s mine, and he’ll always be mine no matter what you do, you fucking bastard!”

“We’ll see about that,” Alpha snapped back at him, his eyebrows furrowing over his bloodshot eyes, “You think you’re clever, but you’ve only just ensured that when I do make him mine, it will only be ten times more painful for him than it would have ever been before you showed up,” he sniffled and his whole body wavered for a second before he turned back around with a huff and hurried all the way up the stairs, leaving Namjoon alone to digest his words.

Once Alpha had disappeared to his room, Namjoon was dragged all the way out of the house towards the entrance gates of the estate. The guards held on tight to him and showed no mercy to his cries when he thought of his omega all alone in that hellhouse right now. All they cared about was making sure he could never get in and retrieve him again.

Tears were streaming down his face as he tried to fight them off of him and head back to the house holding his new mate inside. He didn’t stop struggling to get away from the alpha guards until he saw Alpha himself finally exiting the mansion with a gun in his hands. A gun Namjoon knew would surely be used on him, but he knew he wasn’t going to die without putting up his hardest fight first.

He glared daggers at Alpha as he walked out, his straight raven colored hair hanging over his face with sweat and his cheeks flushed with an angry red as he made his way over to Namjoon. He was young, but anger made him age rapidly, looking ten years Namjoon’s senior even though he was probably the same age.

He was a child with power…

A powerful child who wanted Namjoon’s mate.

When he finally made his way over to Joon, he held up the gun to make sure it was seen by his new enemy and shouted out, “You fucking…” he growled out in agony before letting out a shout of rage and slamming Namjoon across the face with the handle of his gun. “He’s not yours! He’s mine!”

Alpha stepped up into his face and continued to shout in a blinded anger, “He and I were fated to be together, and you ruined everything!”

“You ruined everything for yourself by being a despicable alpha who kept him around as a
housepet and expected him to fall in love with you even when you killed his first baby, beat him, sent alphas after him to rape him, and tried to force him into thinking he was literally nothing!” Namjoon snapped back, not holding back anything he had wanted to say these past few months now that his identity was revealed, “You aren't fated to him! Who would fall in love with a monster like-!”

Before he could finish, he gasped in shock at the sight of Alpha’s gun now being pointed right at his face just inches away. His eyes widened and he tried to back up, but the guards behind him held him in place as Alpha growled out through clenched teeth, “I want to kill you… I want to kill you so fucking badly for what you’ve done.”

Namjoon wanted to retort back with a remark that he wanted to do the same thing to Alpha for everything he had done to Jin and their two unborn children that either hadn’t made it or might not make it after tonight, but he stayed quiet, knowing just how messed up Jin would be if Alpha killed him.

Not only would his body start shutting down slowly now that he had lost his newly marked mate, but he would probably miscarry too, leaving him even more alone and a shell of the person he once was… It would ruin him.

Alpha remembered that fact too and pointed his gun up at the sky before shooting it twice, glaring at Namjoon as he let the two shots ring out. He didn’t say a word for the next half minute, just letting himself get used to the loud sound that rang out throughout the air all around him before he scowled and muttered, “I’m not going to kill you.”

Namjoon felt a wave of relief wash over him, but he didn’t feel the tension throughout his whole body dissipate yet. He knew there was a reason Alpha was sparing him and admitting it so quickly, and he was sure he’d wish he was dead by the end of it.

He stayed quiet and listened to Alpha continue on in a growl, “I’d kill you for getting him pregnant, but you fucking marked him,” he sucked in his breath, trying to keep himself from pointing the gun at Namjoon again and actually shooting him this time. He even had to shut his eyes and take an extra measure to hand the gun off to one of his guards so he didn’t lose his temper again and killed the unwanted alpha.

He took in a few deep breaths and let them out slowly, letting his eyebrows unfurl and his teeth to unclench before he opened his eyes and smiled once again like he hadn’t been furious and angry to the point of tears just a few minutes ago. He tilted his head, “I’m going to let you go, but I’m going to tell Jin I shot and killed you as you deserved,” he grinned, “I’ll tell him those two shots he just heard were the two bullets I fired through your head, killing you instantly,” he stepped towards Joon and leaned in closer, “I’ll let the whore mourn, and I’ll even let him keep that bastard child growing inside of him, but I’ll make sure not a day goes by where both of you aren’t apart from each other and suffering because of it.”

Namjoon’s eyes widened, “No. No, you can’t hurt him. You can’t fucking hurt him for wanting to be with someone besides you-!”

“Of course you’d say that because you were the one lucky enough to fuck him into falling for you!” Alpha snapped back, grabbing Namjoon by his neck, “How did it feel, hm? Being inside of him during his heat, hearing him moan out your name and getting to fill him up with your young?.. What was like having the stubborn omega fall for you?”

He shoved Namjoon onto the ground on his knees and followed him down to keep muttering out through clenched teeth, “I’m going to find out the answer to all of those questions,” he grinned and
leaned in close to Namjoon’s ear to whisper to him now, “I hope you leave here with the pretty image drilled into your head of your beautiful omega being fucked into the bed by me every night whether he likes it or not. I’m not his mate so he’ll get fevers every time I rape him, but it’ll be so worth it to have you off somewhere else knowing the pain your mate is feeling when you can’t do a thing about it.”

Namjoon’s eyes widened and he shook his head, “No… P-Please no-!”

“Hush,” Alpha whispered with a smirk still playing on his lips, “I’m letting you live, aren’t I? I’m letting your baby live?… And I’ll raise it as my own, telling them they’re mine. They’ll call me appa and look up to me as they grow up in my estate, surrounded by my power that is so much greater than yours. They’d be ashamed if they knew who their true father was. Jin will hide you away in the back of his memories like a dirty secret from your own child.”

Namjoon shut his eyes as tears fell down his cheeks, wanting to cry and shout to Alpha helplessly as if he really was hopeless… but he wasn’t, was he?

Alpha knew Namjoon’s true class now, but he didn’t know how much power he actually held.

He didn’t know what Namjoon was capable of and the length he was willing and able to go through to get back to Jin before anything could happen to him. Though Namjoon was sure Jin would go through Hell and back before he could get to him, he had to play this smart and just work on getting out of here alive so he could get back in here with a whole army behind him to get Jin back.

That’s what Jin would do. Jin would play it smart. He would take all emotion out of this and think about the best option for everyone involved. Not ‘what was the most noble thing to do?’ or ‘what does your heart want you to do?’

What will make sure everyone you care about is alive in the end?

Namjoon only had one option.

He grit his teeth and looked up at Alpha, keeping himself from saying anything as the master of the house continued to speak through a grin as he tried to convince himself that things for him and Jin weren’t over just because Namjoon marked the omega first, “You may have marked Jin, but I will be his mate in the end. You are nothing!” Alpha shouted out and laughed before before punching Namjoon away from him again. He finally stood up and shouted to his guards, “Knock him out and drop him in a far part of the woods near the city,” he brushed off his pants and started to walk back towards the mansion, “If you ever come back here, I will not hesitate to kill your child right in front of you and refuse you any of the mercy I’m giving you right now, understand?”

Namjoon nodded, tears streaming down his face, “Yes… But Alpha?” he spoke softly now, wanting to kill the man in front of him though he was going to have to humble himself in order to ensure Jin was safe while he was gone. He was going to get him back, but he knew even just a day of him being alone in this mansion, now mated with a mate he couldn’t be with, was going to be dangerous…

At least he was his now. He couldn’t be Alpha’s. He was only Namjoon’s, and Namjoon was only his.

Alpha paused in his tracks to glare at Namjoon and ask, “What is it? You want to die after all?”

Namjoon shook his head and took in a deep breath to keep himself from crying as he spoke as clearly as he could to the man he knew he would kill one day, “Please treat him as if he was pregnant
with your child… This baby means everything to him,” Namjoon sniffled, looking up at the house one last time, “You won, Alpha… My family is yours now, so please care for them with kindness a-and love, and I know one day they’ll love you too.”

Alpha grinned and scoffed, “Pathetic…” he turned to the guards, “You heard your orders. Get rid of this pest while I finally go get what is rightfully mine.”

And those were the last words Namjoon heard in the cool air of the night outside the mansion he was leaving his family in. He watched helplessly as the monster dressed in navy and black walked away back to his nest of power, holding plans for Joon’s omega that would surely become fuel for nightmares for years to come. Alpha had won that night, but Namjoon knew he wasn’t ever going to give up until he had Jin back in his arms again. He was going to do whatever it took. No matter what… He was going to get his family back.

Take this story as whatever you want. A romance, a thriller, a commentary… But this is a real story about a real omega who is still out there. An omega who is pregnant with our child and hasn’t given birth yet but should in just a few weeks… I need everyone’s help to save him. I had started out wanting to save a whole class of people, but Hoseok was right. In the end, I really do want to save one person and one person only, and I will not stop until I save Jin from Alpha.

Now it’s just up to you all to decide if you want to help me or not, or if you want to just stand by and continue to let omegas like Jin all around the world be abused, beaten, raped, used, and belittled. Omegas should not be silenced anymore.

Jin’s story will not longer be silent.

The End.

Until we find each other again, Jin.

~(***)~
“You did good, Namjoon,” Hoseok stared down at a copy of the book, ‘Sweet Datura’, that Namjoon had published a week ago, the cover black with Jin’s signature collar in the book designed on the front in a crimson red. Namjoon had been dropped off by Alpha’s guards near the city at night, and he ran all the way to Hoseok’s house, banging on the door and waking him up to tell him what had happened through tears.

He was a mess with dried blood all over his neck and his eyes bloodshot from lack of sleep and an overabundance of tears. His whole body was shaking as he thought of Jin, and his heart ached with a sharp physical pain since he was too far from his new mate to properly function.

Hoseok was scared Joon was going to drop dead that night, but Namjoon forced himself to recover quickly so he could write his book he had been working on for so long. He had left his notes back at the mansion and had to write it all from memory now, but he had a plan, and he knew he had to expose Alpha to have a chance of getting back there again to save Jin.

Their unit still had a lot of work they needed to do to be able to raid the place, but if the whole world wanted Alpha shut down? The government was finally going to do something about it.

So he stayed up for many hours every night and worked hard through every day for the past three weeks to write and finish the book and get it out there as soon as possible. He stressed out a lot in that time and definitely cried more than he thought was possible since he thought he was never going to get it done in time or Jin was already dead so it was all pointless, but he never gave up. He wasn’t going to give up on Jin. He wasn’t going to give up on this book.

Namjoon looked up at Hoseok from his desk, having been spaced out in his thoughts like usual lately until he heard his voice and replied, “Yeah? You read it?”

Hoseok nodded with a soft smile, “You went through a lot… Jin went through a lot.”

“I included stuff about you and Daehyun, I’m sorry,” Namjoon started to apologize, but Hoseok shook his head and set his hand down on Namjoon’s shoulder as he reassured him, “I don’t mind the whole world knowing how good the dick I get is;” he grinned and tilted his head, “By the way, I think the whole world might actually end up finding out anyway.”

Namjoon’s eyes widened, “Huh? How can you tell? I just published it a week ago.”

“You mean the author of the new bestseller himself hasn’t read the newspaper about how your book is selling out to omegas and betas all over already and causing an uproar?” Hoseok raised an eyebrow and smirked, “Even most alphas are reading this and growing disgusted about how omegas are being treated behind closed doors.”

“Is there any word on us finally being able to get a warrant to search Alpha’s property and save Jin?” Namjoon asked, dismissing everything Hoseok said about his book’s popularity and how well it was selling since he didn’t care about any of that. He only cared about Jin.

Hoseok sighed and leaned against his desk, folding his hands in his lap and looking down, “Alpha is a powerful man. With no name, it’s hard to even make him our enemy, but we’re working on it, ok? You’ve done your part of the mission even with the complications, and now we’ve finally gotten the attention of higher rank officials who want him taken care of.”

Namjoon buried his head in his hands and nodded slowly, “I’m waiting one more week, Hoseok. One more week and then I’ll get him back myself if I have to. I don’t care if that requires for me to break every rule in the book to save him, but I will not allow for him and our baby to die!” his voice cracked by the end and he swallowed up a sob in his throat, staring up at Hoseok with glossy eyes.
He realized he was directing his frustration towards the wrong person and leaned back again, frowning, “I’m sorry…”

“Hey, it’s ok,” Hoseok smiled and stepped forward to hug his best friend, “You’re a dad now and a mated alpha. It’s normal for you to be angry and scared about where your omega is especially with someone like Alpha.”

Namjoon sniffled and buried his head into Hoseok’s shoulder, “I just have nightmares every night about how he’s treating him… If he’s hurting him or raping him…” he gripped onto Hoseok’s shirt at the thought of Jin living through such nightmares, “I just know Jin is being forced to do stuff against his will, and I’m so afraid for both his and our baby’s safety.”

“I’ll work on getting us that warrant as soon as possible,” Hoseok muttered out, trying to be reassuring though after reading the book, he too feared for Jin’s life… especially after Alpha’s promises to make his life miserable. Alpha had rarely broken any promises throughout the true story, but just this once… he hoped Alpha had broken his promise. He hoped Alpha was bluffing just to anger Namjoon. He hoped he was lying…

And as for Namjoon, he hoped Jin was still holding out hope for him to be saved despite thinking Joon was dead… He hoped Jin kept remaining strong even with Alpha’s abuse. And more than anything else in some regrettably twisted way, he hoped Jin played along with whatever Alpha wanted for the sake of their baby and his own safety…

Cause if not?

He feared he really may never see his family alive again.

Chapter End Notes

You guys won't hate me yet.
And if you already do.... OOF

Sneak peek to next chapter:
1. We get to find out how Alpha is treating Jin
2. :///////
3. ************ **** **
Chapter Summary

“I’m so sorry…” he whispered, sniffling and pressing his face into Alpha’s chest, “I’m so sorry…”

Alpha finally stopped moving within him and held onto him, pulling out slowly and whispering to him with a sigh, “You should only apologize to yourself for choosing him instead of me.”

Chapter Notes

Okie dokie, so everyone needs to read this!!!

This chapter is probably the most intense chapter so far at least trigger warning wise so here we go

WARNINGS:
1. Abusive Relationship Elements
2. Attempted Suicide
3. Thoughts and Talk of Abortion
4. Rape and Rape Elements
5. Violence (that's in every chapter but I thought I'd just put this here while i'm at it)

and guys I might not be able to answer comments again just because I'm so tired, but I want you all to know that I love and appreciate you so much, and i read each and every one of your comments and they make me smile. Your words honestly mean more to me than you can imagine, and they help me keep going with this fic and just being happy in general lol. Sorry to be sappy, but I just wanted you guys to know that I'm not ignoring what you're saying and it's still so meaningful to me, but I just can't reply to all of them at the moment these days but I'll try to get back on that as soon as possible :(

oh also the writing in the chapter kinda sucks, but i just didn't want to keep you guys waiting another week lol

See the end of the chapter for more notes

Chapter Name

The night everything changed…
Alpha stumbled back into the mansion, still hearing Namjoon’s shouts in the back of his mind though the alpha was long gone now, sent off away from his mate which was the worst punishment he could receive though Alpha wished he could have just gone ahead and killed him. The fact that the bastard was being allowed to live made him feel like he was about to blow a fuse with anger, but he knew how the consequences of that would destroy Jin.

Jin would become a shell of who he once was, no longer strong, no longer stubborn, no longer annoying, and no longer everything he loved in the omega.

Tears were falling down his face when he remembered that he could never be his true mate now, but he wasn’t allowed to dwell on those thoughts for long before Jimin cautiously walked up to him and asked in a trembling voice, “I-Is Namjoon gone?”

Of course everyone else in the house were going to be pissed about him killing the fake beta, but he had to make sure they all thought he was dead. He couldn’t have Jin holding out hope that he’d come back for him and hold off on finally loving him. He had to take away Jin’s hope and be there for him to pick up the broken pieces.

He looked up at Jimin and frowned, “I killed him. The alpha was making a fool of me in my own house, so I did what needed to be done.”

Jimin’s face fell but his eyes widened and he shook his head slowly, “No…” he bit his lip and cried out softly under his breath, “No, why? W-Why?…. Jin was mated to him, that’s going to ruin him!”

Alpha grit his teeth and stood up, not in the mood to deal with the second most difficult omega in his mansion. He stood with the help of the wall and muttered out, “I’d shut your mouth and never speak of this again to me or anyone else in the mansion seeing as I’m not questioning your involvement in the escape tonight though I know full well you probably schemed with Jin.”

“No, I-!” Jimin started to say, but Alpha walked past him and shoved his shoulder, “Save it, whore.”

He made his way up to Jin’s bedroom, finding the door unlocked now though no one seemed to be inside besides Jin. His scent was overpowering every single one of Alpha’s senses right now because he was newly mated and suffering from being apart from his mate, but he still took in the scent and felt proud of himself for tearing the two of them apart.

Namjoon seemed to always be an obstacle between him and Jin, and now he was finally gone.

Alpha looked down at the ground to see a trail of blood leading to the bathroom, so he followed it slowly until he found the omega he was searching for, curled up in the farthest corner of his bathroom while holding his shoulder and his neck as those wounds both bled out. He was sobbing, his eyes shut as tears fell down his cheeks, but when he sensed Alpha’s scent as the man walked into the room, he straightened up and held his arms around his stomach in a defensive position and screamed out, “Get away from me! Just get away! You’ve done enough, so please just leave me alone!”

“Jin, I just came up here to check on you,” Alpha raised his hands and crept closer to the weeping man. He found his way to Jin and came close enough to bend down to his level and brush his hand against Jin’s cheek.

He shivered and glared at Alpha, “Where’s Namjoon? What did you do to him?”
“Oh Jin…” Alpha bit his lip and stroked Jin’s cheek before moving his hand to run his fingers through the omega’s hair, “I couldn’t keep another alpha in the house, and I couldn’t just let him go for what he’s done all this time behind my back. I had to kill him.”

Those words cut through Jin’s heart like a knife and he stared at Alpha in shock, his eyes widening and quickly filling with tears that overflowed fat and heavy and rolled down his cheeks. He bit his lip and sniffled, shaking his head, “No… No you didn’t…”

“Jin, have I ever lied to you?” Alpha asked, causing Jin to sob out and burying his head into his hands, “Y-You didn’t! P-Please, he can’t be dead! He can’t be dead!”

Jin felt sick. He felt sick down to the pit of his stomach when he thought about how Alpha might have really killed Namjoon.

His alpha… His mate… His lover, his whole heart, the only person he trusted, the only person he loved, the father to his child, was… was dead. And it was all his fault. It was all his fault.

It was all his fault.

If he hadn’t sped up the plan or went behind his back to try to kill Alpha, none of this would have happened. Namjoon would still be alive if he wasn’t so stubborn and idiotic. Namjoon didn’t deserve to die.

Jin did.

Jin quickly crawled up to the bowl of the toilet beside him and threw up everything he had eaten that night, feeling too sick now to stomach it all. He was sure he was also starting to feel the effects of his mate dying, and with this sign now showing, he knew he was going to become a shell of who he once was as time went on since he was nothing without his alpha.

An omega with a dead mate was an omega with no purpose in life.

He sobbed out again and leaned back against the wall beside the toilet, holding his stomach and shouting out in agony at the new loss of his mate. Alpha stayed in front of him, remaining on his knees and staring at him in silence as he continued to cry.

Jin wanted to scream at Alpha. He wanted to kill him. He wanted him to feel double the pain he was feeling right now and had been feeling these past few months, but he just couldn’t bring himself to do that right now. He couldn’t even bring himself to move or protest against the other man when he leaned forward and kissed Jin’s neck, holding him firmly under his strong hands and licking away the blood running down his neck from his new mark.

A chill ran down Jin’s spine when he heard Alpha say, "But now... now we can finally be a family,” he felt Alpha’s tongue lick up his neck to clean his wound, and his shoulders trembled with disgust, but he couldn’t fight any longer. He couldn’t do it. He wouldn’t allow himself to do it.

Not when he still had Namjoon’s baby still inside of him.

He shut his mouth and muttered out softly, “You may have killed Namjoon, but with this mark I’m forever his…”

“But this child needs a father, Jin,” Alpha pulled back to say.

Jin furrowed his brows and grit his teeth, “I am the father.”
“An Alpha father,” Alpha corrected himself with a sigh, “I will provide for our family better than he ever could have,” he kissed Jin's forehead and rubbed his hand against Jin's stomach. Fuck, he wanted to kill this bastard child, but he knew he'd never be able to win Jin's love after that. He'd have to keep it too... He'd have to keep the mut's child just to keep Jin, but it was all worth it. It was all worth it to be with the one he loved. He closed his eyes and held Jin closer. "I know how much you love this child, Jin. I've seen it with my own eyes tonight, and I know you will choose whatever is best for it... won't you? Won't you do anything to make sure your baby is safe, or is everything always going to be about you in the end?"

"I..." Jin started to argue, but fell quiet. He looked down at his stomach and started crying again, still in disbelief that Namjoon was dead. Namjoon was dead and never coming back, and that meant that this life Jin was about to live from now on was going to be much different than before. Much more painful than before. He was an omega who lost his mate, a pet to Alpha, and an expecting maternal figure trying to protect the baby growing inside of him... Things really weren't about him anymore. Life wasn't giving him a chance to worry about himself either. He had no mate, no love, no freedom, no happiness... but he did have a baby. And he needed to protect that baby no matter how much pain he knew he was going to go through.

Jin sobbed out and leaned into Alpha, hating the feeling of resting his head on the shoulder of the man who killed his whole world but he had a whole universe inside of him, and that mattered so much more at the moment.

"Fine..." he croaked out in a whisper, shuddering when he felt Alpha's arm wrap around him to comfort him. "You need to father our child, Alpha..." he touched his hand to his stomach, apologizing to Namjoon a thousand times in his mind for being so weak, but this was the only way. He leaned up and kissed Alpha's neck, trying to keep himself from sobbing out again though he did subtly wipe his tears on the alpha's shirt while nuzzling against him and muttering out softly through muffled cries that sounded like heavy breaths, "We'll trust you to keep us safe now that you're my..." he sniffled and gripped onto Alpha's shirt, pretending he was in Namjoon's arms for just a split second so he could say his final words that he knew would shift his life forever, "You're my new mate."

~(***)~

One month later…

Jin woke up in a bundle of warmth, a fire softly crackling in the bedroom’s fireplace and a warm body pressed up against him with their arm wrapped around him and their hand smoothing over his baby bump. Jin always felt sick to his stomach when he woke up and felt Alpha so close to him, but he always had to remind himself that Namjoon was dead and this was the only thing he was able to do for now to protect his baby.

Jin lay in bed for a while, trying to imagine that Alpha's body was Namjoon's. He tried to cuddle up into his body to let himself believe that this was his mate, but the scent wasn’t anywhere close to the autumn smell Jin yearned for these days. It was musty… like a storm. Jin hated it.

The wolf inside of him told him he was a weak whore. His omega told him he didn’t deserve a mate because he was sleeping with this alpha, but Jin had to keep that voice at bay and think about his
baby and his baby only. That was the most important thing right now....

It definitely became the most important thing when the baby started pushing down on Jin’s bladder, making him need to go to the bathroom. Jin started to get up, but the pull of the chain attached to his collar and locking him to the bedpost restricted him from even sitting up all the way, the leash so tight to keep him from moving away from Alpha in bed like he used to try to do sometimes.

It was also to keep him from running away in the middle of the night like he also had attempted chaining him up was the best option for him.

Jin was reminded of the chain with the soft tug on his neck and he laid back down again, sighing and turning over to face Alpha in bed who was still sleeping.

He nudged him awake by stroking the palm of his hand along his face, and when the other man’s eyes opened, Jin spoke softly, “Alpha… I need to go to the restroom.”

Alpha smiled when he woke up to Jin’s beautiful face and felt his warm hand on his cheek, “You do?” he nuzzled his cheek closer to Jin’s palm, “You know what to do if you want to go.”

Jin frowned and nodded his head, not protesting those words because he had learned the hard way throughout this past month that talking back to Alpha never ended well. He just suppressed any reluctance or guilt he was feeling and leaned forward to kiss Alpha. He shut his eyes and breathed out softly against his lips, “I love you…”

He shuttered a little when Alpha replied, “I love you too, baby,” and kissed him again, this time with more heat as he always did. His body rolled against Jin’s, helping him push deeper into the kiss, but then he eventually just sat up and placed one hand on the other side of Jin’s body so he could hover over the omega as he made out with him.

He slipped his tongue past Jin’s parting lips and Jin did the same, arching his back as he opened his mouth more for Alpha to do what he pleased with him.

There was no use in fighting it.

This was his life now.

This was the only way for him and his baby to survive.

He spread his legs for the other man when he grew excited and his knee started to push at Jin’s thighs to try to open them. Alpha smiled at how easy Jin was being this morning like all morning’s recently, and he pulled back from the kiss only to fit himself between Jin’s thighs and bend down to kiss Jin’s baby bump, “Our beautiful baby is going to be born soon, I just know it…” he smiled up at Jin, “What do you think it’s going to be?”

“A boy,” Jin lied. He just didn’t want to have a similar conversation with Alpha about genders that he had with Namjoon. Alpha didn’t deserve that. He didn’t deserve to see Jin happy.

Alpha grinned and kissed Jin’s baby bump again, “That’d be nice if it were a boy… I just hope he’s an omega so he can become a datura while our second child takes over my estate.”

Jin nodded, looking up at the ceiling. “Yeah…”

His baby was going to become a datura. Alpha promised it would have a good childhood, but as
soon as it came of age, it would have to start going on missions. Jin’s baby would be known as the 
mansion whore just like he was.

Jin’s baby would be known as that their whole life… the other omegas would know its future. 
They’d stare at it and whisper terrible things about it… his poor baby. His poor baby was never 
going to leave this mansion ever. Just like him.

He kept his eyes on the ceiling as Alpha rubbed his stomach and continued to speak, “You know… 
only the strong can be daturas, Jin. That’s why you were so amazing as one,” he smiled and leaned 
down to kiss the omega again, “That’s why our baby will be one too.”

Hearing Alpha saying ‘our baby’ felt like a dagger going through Jin’s heart, but he stayed strong 
and spoke softly as to not anger the other man, “Alpha…”

“Yes honey?” Alpha replied sweetly.

“I really need to go to the restroom,” Jin sat up and tugged at his collar, “Our baby is pushing 
down on my bladder, and it’s uncomfortable…”

“Oh,” Alpha smiled and nodded his head, chuckling a little, “I’m sorry, I almost forgot. Do you 
think you’ll need help in the restroom?”

Jin shook his head, “I don’t think so, but I’ll call for you if I need you,” he smiled shyly and waited 
patiently for Alpha to unchain his collar from the bed, finally setting him free to use the restroom and 
walk around for the first time since yesterday evening.

Jin could only walk around for bathroom breaks, so he always found himself timing his requests to 
use the restroom as frequently as possible but not too much to seem suspicious. He just needed that 
bit of exercise for his baby and also himself, and he also needed time alone away from Alpha.

He slowly got out of bed, holding onto his stomach with one hand and the bedpost with the other so 
he could stand up on his own without Alpha’s help.

Jin was as big as a house these days, probably due to give birth any day now, but every night he 
always wondered to himself if he should just…

Never mind.

He wasn’t going to think about those thoughts right now.

He felt Alpha’s lustful gaze boring into him like the sun on a hot day, burning his skin and leaving 
marks that would hurt for days. He was admiring Jin’s loose thin robe showing off his upper chest 
through an opening and then the shape of his large baby bump just under where the folds connected. 
Jin hated how he looked these days, but Alpha always made sure he wore fitting clothes that showed 
off his figure, ignoring Jin’s discomfort in order to see his child that wasn’t even his.

Jin avoided staring in the other man’s direction as he tried to quickly leave the room to go into the 
connected bathroom, waddling the whole way which was something he hated doing though it 
couldn’t be helped. His baby was so big now. It was going to be a pain to give birth to, and Jin 
honestly shamefully found himself hoping that he’d die during childbirth.

It seemed to be his only way out these days…

But he couldn’t leave Namjoon’s baby alone in this place with that monster, so he was going to have 
to keep suffering no matter how he felt about his situation.
Jin slipped into the bathroom and closed the door behind himself. There was no lock on the door so closing the door never did anything for him, but he closed it anyway so he could at least feel at least a semblance of safety.

He hurried to the toilet to relieve himself, standing in front of it and closing his eyes as he leaned his head back and thought about the ways he could make his baby’s life have some kind of normalcy in this mansion.

Would he be trapped in Alpha’s bedroom too?… Of course not… but would Jin never be able to see his baby outside of the bedroom? Would he forever be trapped in there?

No… Jin knew what he had to be able to leave this room.

He knew one day he was going to do it so he could give his baby a better life, but sometimes… sometimes he thought about just caving in and doing it so he could keep his baby from living at all.

Tears fell down Jin’s cheeks as he weighed the options he had at this point. Namjoon was dead… there was no getting him back and there was no being saved unless Hoseok by some miracle was able to get permission to raid Alpha’s estate, but when was that going to happen? A few days from now? A few months from now? A few years from now or when Jin’s baby was already tortured or ruined by the other people in this house or by becoming a datura?

And then what would happen after that? Jin was a useless omega incapable of getting a job and with a dead alpha who couldn't provide for him and his baby anymore.

There was no life beyond this bedroom now. Jin knew this.

So why bring his child into such a terrible world? Why force it to suffer too?

Tears rolled down his cheeks and he looked down at his baby bump, sniffling and touching his hands to it, “I-I’m so sorry… I didn’t want to give up on you, but I can’t let you live in this world, baby… Y-You have to understand. Please understand,” he looked back up and sniffled, thinking of Namjoon and how excited he was for their baby… He was dead now. Jin needed to be with him again. He needed their baby to be there with them. He hated having these thoughts, but what other choice did he have?

What other-!

“Ah-!” Jin gasped and bent over in pain, clutching his stomach and furrowing his brows as he worked through what felt like the first of a contraction. His eyes widened when he realized what this meant and he quickly tried to straighten up again, not wanting to let Alpha know that labor pains were starting.

He needed to kill himself and the baby fast.

He knew that if his baby was born, he wouldn’t be able to kill it… not if it had Namjoon’s button nose or his piercing gaze… not if it’s tiny hands held his fingers and his wide eyes looked up at Jin. He wouldn’t be able to do it. He needed to kill the baby by killing himself.

Jin started to feel the pain of the contraction starting to pass, but before it could completely disappear, a knock came to the door and it opened slightly, “Jinnie?… I heard you in pain. Are you ok?” Alpha walked into the bathroom where Jin was now straightening up and staring at him with as much of a passive face as he could manage.

He nodded in reply to Alpha, “I just slipped and almost fell, that’s all. I got scared.”
“Aww, don’t be scared,” Alpha chuckled and stepped into the bathroom to wrap Jin up in his arms and hold him close, “I’ll always be here to protect you and our baby, sweet heart,” Jin hugged Alpha back and buried his face in his chest, “I know…”

“You know?” Alpha pulled back to make sure Jin was alright, and he seemed to be. He offered a smile to the alpha and nodded his head, “Yeah, I do.”

They kissed again, something reciprocated by Jin this time since he needed his next actions to be believable. He was fighting to hold back tears, but he managed to keep his composure as he pulled away again and muttered out, “Alpha, I want to get out of the bedroom and walk around the house for a little bit. Do you think that’ll be ok?”

Alpha smiled and nodded his head, “Of course, since you know what you have to do to leave this room.”

“Even if I just go out to the garden for two minutes?” Jin pouted, feeling dejected though he didn’t let himself lose any determination. He rested his hands gently on Alpha’s chest and continued to speak in a slight pout, “I feel like I’m going crazy in here, and it’s not good for the baby, Alpha…” Please.”

“If you really cared about your baby, then you would do this,” Alpha gave Jin a slight frown and tilted his head, “If you cared about me, like you say you do…”

Jin bit his lip and looked down, wanting to tell Alpha that if he really loved him like he claimed then he wouldn’t force Jin into this, but Jin didn’t have a choice. He really did care about his baby more than anything… He cared about it too much to let it be born into Alpha’s hands, so he needed to do this. He needed to have sex with Alpha in order to be allowed to leave the bedroom.

“Fine,” Jin muttered out, looking down. “I’ll have sex with you… I care about you because you are being sweet and offering to take care of my baby with me which I appreciate more than anything, but I’m just afraid of the negative effects,” Jin placed his hand on his stomach, “Omegas say the pain that comes from having sex with a different alpha who isn’t your mate is almost as bad as child birth…”

“Well it’s a good thing I’m your mate, right?” Alpha brushed a short strand of Jin’s hair back behind his ear and started to lead him out of the bathroom and back towards the bed, “That dead mut may have bit you, but I’m your family. I won, and I deserve every bit of you.”

Every word felt like a knife stabbing into Jin’s body, but he refused to break down now. He just needed to stay strong and get through this because there were harder things to come. Much harder things that he wouldn’t come back from, but that was the point, wasn’t it? He didn’t want to come back from anything anymore. He just wanted to go far far away from this place and back into Namjoon’s arms, and the only way to go now was sadly death.

Alpha laid him out on the bed, slowly taking off his clothes and letting the garments fall to the floor. Jin stared up at the ceiling, telling himself to pretend that every little touch and kiss was Namjoon though he couldn’t trick himself for long. Memories of the night when he found out Namjoon was dead and became Alpha’s personal pet to have on a tight leash and use every night came flooding in. He had to swallow back tears and think about other things to get his mind off of what was happening now.

He managed to calm himself down until Alpha spread his legs and kissed his thighs, coming
dangerously close to his entrance that was refusing to react to Alpha’s scent and gestures. Jin’s whole body was going to refuse anything that wasn’t Namjoon now that Jin was mated. When Alpha leaned in closer and licked along his entrance to start prepping him for what was to come, Jin started to feel his body burning with a warning sign that someone who wasn’t his mate was trying to make love to him.

Someone who didn’t deserve his love was requesting it, and his omega was going crazy with panic.

Jin bit his lip so hard it was going to bleed when his body felt like it was being engulfed with flames from the inside out, and he quickly gripped onto Alpha’s shoulder, shutting his eyes tight and working through the pain as Alpha continued to prep him without acknowledging his reactions.

He felt like throwing up… He felt like passing out or throwing up and he was so afraid to do both of those things. He belonged to Namjoon… Why was he being forced to do this? Why couldn’t he be happy with his mate? Why did the world hate him so much to take away everything he worked so hard for, make him homeless, let him be raped, beaten, and starved, force him to become a pet to a horrible alpha against his will in a place he couldn’t escape, give him a job as an omega who has sex with alphas, and then kill his mate right when they bonded?

And now the world was leaving him no choice but to kill himself and his baby…

The world just wanted him to give up…

The world just wanted him dead.

Jin cried out when Alpha suddenly thrust into him, his cock feeling like a dagger stabbing up into his body. He screamed and tried to curl up into himself to get away from the feeling, but Alpha grabbed onto him and continued to move within him. Every movement felt dry and forced and so rough that Jin felt like he was being split open and ripped apart from the inside out.

He dug his nails into Alpha’s skin and sobbed out, “P-Please stop! It’s too much! It’s too m-much…” he couldn’t do it. He was so weak these days. He was absolutely nothing… He couldn’t even have sex to escape this room anymore… This was the side effects of a widowed omega who lost a mate. They became a shell of who they once were, and Jin was no longer a fighter. Jin was no longer anything.

“I’m so sorry…” he whispered, sniffing and pressing his face into Alpha’s chest, “I’m so sorry…”

Alpha finally stopped moving within him and held onto him, pulling out slowly and whispering to him with a sigh, “You should only apologize to yourself for choosing him instead of me.”

He nuzzled his face into Jin’s neck and held him close to smell the salt watered scent of his pregnancy, “You smell like the beach when you’re pregnant,” he chuckled and a little and laid down beside Jin to stroke the side of his face and admire his eyes when they were glossy with tears, “I’m going to take you to beach when you’re pregnant with our child so you can be surrounded by the scent that I always get to smell on you. You can of course hold this little baby while in the sand and enjoying watching the waves, but you’ll have an important baby growing inside of you when we go,” he smiled and rubbed his hand on Jin’s baby bump, “To have a child graced with your beauty and strength would be a dream come true…”

Jin was still working through the pain of having sex with a different alpha that wasn’t Namjoon. Chills were running up and down his spine and nausea was forming in the pit of his stomach. He was afraid he’d have another contraction on top of it all, but thankfully his baby was holding back
for now probably out of pity for him.

And for the first time ever, Jin took that pity graciously.

A tear rolled down his cheek from the pain and Alpha leaned close to kiss it away. He pulled back and ran his fingers through Jin’s hair as he muttered out softly, “I’m sorry I forced this on you… I shouldn’t have done that.”

“I agreed to this; it’s my fault” Jin tried to stay on his side since he knew admitting that Alpha was wrong would earn him a hard slap to the face or maybe worse.

Alpha sighed and nodded his head, “It’s no one’s fault, I guess… We’re both just in two different places at two different times. We know we’re supposed to be together but we’ve both made mistakes that are keeping that from happening.”

Jin showed him his agreement with a short nod, and Alpha continued, “I won’t pressure you into sex anymore, ok? I don’t like seeing you in pain though sometimes it’s inevitable in this world we live in…” he leaned forward and kissed Jin’s forehead, residing in a comfortable silence for a few minutes before he whispered, “You can leave the bedroom today or tomorrow if you’d like. I won’t accompany you either since I’ll be busy in my office, but I hope you’ll come back happier… I can see it in your eyes how sad you are.”

Being reminded of how sad he was only made Jin want to cry more… He was more than sad. He was absolutely devastated. He was depressed. He was… He was a widowed omega. He had nothing except for this baby who was going to live an even worse life than him if he didn’t kill it soon.

No… not kill.

Save.

He was saving it by killing it.

“Thank you…” he whispered and leaned forward to kiss Alpha, the other man’s tongue feeling acidic when it slipped into his mouth though he didn’t say anything about it. He was used to the feeling by now anyway. “Can I maybe walk around right now?… I’ll be back to you before dinner so we can lay down like this and hold each other until I fall asleep again.”

“Of course baby,” Alpha kissed Jin back and cupped his cheeks in the palm of his hands, “Just don’t talk to anyone either. I don’t want them tainting my beautiful datura that is all mine now.”

Jin gave a small smile and looked down, “I won’t… thank you.”

“Thank you for loving me,” Alpha replied, pulling Jin in close for a hug, “We’re going to be a happy family when this little baby is born…” he leaned away to let Jin get up so he could now finally walk around outside of the bedroom for the first time in a month as he deserved, “I can’t wait for our future.”

~(***)~

Jin stood in front of the kitchen sink, looking down at a mug he had just fixed himself. It was a cup of coffee, something he hadn’t had in a while due to the baby, but he felt like it wouldn’t matter
today since he and the baby were going to die anyway. Beside the mug was a box of rat poison, the only thing he could find underneath the kitchen sink that was sure to kill him and his baby.

He thought about how the cooks could have poisoned Alpha’s dinner at any time if they wanted to, but remembering how everyone usually ate from the same bowl, Jin knew that the cooks probably thought about it but figured it wouldn’t end well with everyone dying and so they spared the rest of the mansion’s lives.

Maybe Jin would have chosen to poison them all in the beginning when he first arrived if that meant freedom for him, but after being here for so long, Jin couldn’t imagine killing anyone in the house besides Alpha. They were all trapped here just like him. Some had fallen ill to the belief that Alpha was something to be desired for, and so they were cruel to Jin, but he couldn’t even blame them. Alpha was good at brainwashing…

Alpha sometimes even made Jin believe for moments that he was truly safe in his arms or that he was truly kind.

But that was all a lie.

Jin would always have Namjoon’s death to remind him of that.

Jin picked up the cup of coffee and the box of rat poison, trying not to think about the baby in his stomach that was sadly going to die from this. He only thought about how he was going to die from this, and hopefully he’d die quickly and be in Namjoon’s arms as soon as the pain died and so did he. If not, then both he and his child were going to suffer for as long as they lived, and that was the last thing he wanted.

He wanted his child to be fathered by himself and a kind alpha who would both teach it how important it was to look beyond class and second gender. He wanted his baby to grow up giggling and loving every little thing about life with a bright future ahead of it, but that just wouldn’t happen here…. Nothing good was going to come from this place.

Jin poured the poison into the coffee, staring absentmindedly at the cup as he poured what he knew would be enough to kill him. He’d have to force the taste down, but he didn’t want to risk only losing the baby with just a little bit of poison in his system. Jin would really have lost everything worth fighting for if that happened, and he was sure Alpha would make it so he wouldn’t have another chance to try this ag-!

“Ah-!” Jin yelped out in pain when another contraction hit him by surprise. He dropped the box of rat poisoning and the cup of now poisoned coffee onto the ground, shattering and spilling both in front of him as he bent over in pain. His eyes widened when he saw the mess now on the floor, but he couldn’t even find the time to care about that when he felt like his baby was wanting to give birth right there.

He fell to his knees on the ground and gripped onto one of the kitchen cabinets, taking in deep breaths and thinking about what he’d say for his patients to do while they were going through this. He knew he wasn’t giving birth. He maybe had at least a day or two before that, so he had time to think about a plan of action. He had time to fix himself another cup of poisoned coffee before it was too late.

He gripped onto his stomach and let out even breaths, shutting his eyes and trying to mutter out to his baby to calm down and let him do this. Just give him a few more minutes and they’d both be set free from such a terrible life, but the contractions weren’t letting up.
“Jin?” Jin heard his name called, and he kept his eyes shut, too afraid to see who it was because he knew that if it was Alpha, everything was over from here. He might as well just consume the whole box of rat poison from where he was sitting even with the contraction pain coursing through him because anything was better than being dragged back to that bedroom with Alpha.

Jin tensed up when he felt hands on his shoulders and an omega scent filling his senses. He heard the voice speak again but clearer this time and closer so he could now recognize it as Jimin’s, “Holy shit, it is you… Where have you been? Where did Alpha take you?… I tried looking for you in the cells, and you weren’t in there, so…” Jimin breathed out and sniffled, deciding not to say how he had feared Jin was taken to Alpha’s personal whorehouse over the past month. That might have been where Jin was taken, so he didn’t want to mention it, “So I was so scared…”

“I was in his bedroom,” Jin finally opened his eyes and looked up at Jimin as tears fell down his cheeks. His bottom lip trembled and he continued, “P-Please help me kill myself… please…” a sob slowly started to escape from the back of his throat and he moved to grab onto Jimin’s shirt and press his face into his shoulder, “I can’t do this anymore… I can’t do it. Not without Namjoon…”

“Jin…” Jimin bit his lip and wrapped his arm around Jin’s shaking body, “I need to tell you something, but first are you ok? Why were you on the ground?”

“Contractions,” Jin sniffled. “I need to kill myself and the baby though before it can be born. I can’t bring it into this world.”

Jimin’s eyes widened and he started to try to pull Jin away from the mess on the ground, not wanting him to be anywhere near something that could hurt him. He rubbed circles into the omega’s back gently and spoke calmly to him, “Did Alpha tell you Namjoon was dead?…”

Jin sobbed out again and nodded his head, “There’s no point to living without him! Everything I’ve loved has been taken away from me; I’m just so fucking sick of it!”

“He’s not dead,” Jimin spoke softly when Jin was done. He looked down, thinking about all those days and nights this past month that Jin thought his mate was dead… How sad he must have been. How lonely he must have felt. Jimin couldn’t imagine thinking he lost Yoongi, so to hear how Jin was handling thinking that he lost Namjoon was honestly so heartbreakingly understandable. Jimin frowned, “Alpha lied to you. To all of us. Namjoon’s not dead.”

A moment of silence passed between them, Jin’s cries and sobs quieting down and his hiccups and sniffles falling away to a still. He lifted his head up, “What?”

Jimin looked into Jin’s eyes with sincerity and nodded, “Namjoon’s still alive. Jungkook heard two of the guards talking about how they felt Alpha made a mistake letting him go because now he’s going to try to make it known what happens in this mansion. They said that Alpha did it because he wanted to keep you the way you were instead of a shell of yourself.”

Jin’s eyes widened, “Namjoon’s alive?…” he pressed his hand to his baby bump and remembered how he was just seconds away from killing his baby just because of lies he chose to believe from Alpha’s mouth with no proof… he was such a fucking idiot. He almost felt sick to his stomach from the thought of giving up when Namjoon was still alive, but thankfully that contraction came just in time to stop him and now Jimin was here giving him good news.

He gripped onto Jimin’s shoulder and looked down, “Jimin… I have to get out of here. I have to find Namjoon again,” he looked the other omega in the eyes, “Please tell me you’re still pregnant right?”

“I thought it was obvious,” Jimin put his hand to his swollen stomach, smiling a little under his
breath, “Yoongi stole a gun from one of the guards and we’ve been waiting to use it on Alpha to kill him instead of try to just escape again. If we kill him, then no one will order the guards to kill us as punishment or kill our babies,” Jin noticed that Jimin’s scent smelled like peaches when he was pregnant and it became stronger when he talked about his baby. He enjoyed the scent and used it to calm himself down as Jimin continued to speak, “We have only two bullets, but Yoongi says that’s all we need. He wanted to do it before I started showing too much, but I had to find you before we left. I wasn’t going to leave you here.”

“Thank you…” Jin looked down. That was all he could say. He didn’t know what else he could even say since he was so hopeless these days… He was so afraid to try. He was so afraid to risk anything. All he did was cry and hold onto Jimin tighter, “I… I am being kept in Alpha’s room. He sleeps with me, so I’ll be close enough to him to be able to kill him if you let me use the gun. I can just kill him in his sleep, but I’ll need you to come in after midnight to unlock me from my chain.”

Jimin felt his heart drop down to his chest when Jin said he was on a chain and being forced to sleep with Alpha, and he honestly wanted to cry from the guilt that had built up inside of him from everything that happened. Namjoon and Jin were torn apart because he rushed the escape. Jin was forced into a horrible lifestyle because of him… but he was going to make it better. He had to.

“Jin, I don’t want you to risk your life again,” Jimin started to argue with Jin’s idea to kill Alpha tonight, “We’ll find another way that won’t put you or your baby in-!”

“No,” Jin interrupted Jimin with a frown and sat up, now finally getting over the contractions enough to furrow his brows and say confidently, “I’m not having my baby without Namjoon. I’m not having it in this Hell hole, and I’m certainly not letting that fucking asshole touch it and claim it as his own,” tears were brimming in his eyes and he started to stand, “Is the gun in your room? I’m getting it.”

“Jin, wait-!” Jimin followed him up, but Jin snapped at him, “I’m tired of waiting!” he stepped forward and closer to Jimin, screaming out his next words, “I-I need Namjoon! I,” tears were falling down his face and he stepped back, “I need him… I don’t think I can live another day, and I certainly can’t be a father without him by my side… I used to think I was so fucking strong, Jimin, but I’m not! I’m weak, I’m an omega, and I need a mate to take care of me. I need Namjoon because yeah, my life is fucking useless without him!” he sniffled and wiped his eyes with his forearm, “Let me have the gun. I’ll take care of Alpha tonight in his sleep.”

Jimin stared at Jin in disbelief, surprised by his words and scared of the place his mind was in right now, but he was too afraid to argue. And at this point, he understood Jin. No one wanted to have their baby in this place. Not with Alpha around.

With Jin’s baby already on the way now with contractions coming in hard though spaced out at least, Jimin knew there really was no time to argue either. This really did have to happen tonight if Jin wanted to be out of the mansion in time for his baby’s arrival. And even then, it was going to be scary having it after being newly escaped with nowhere to go, but in all honesty, having a baby out on the streets seemed like a much better option than having it around Alpha.

Jimin quickly caved and led Jin up to his room where Yoongi, Jungkook, and Taehyung currently were. They had been talking about the predicament with Jimin being pregnant and them needing to escape for his sake even though he wanted to wait to find Jin again. They sent him to the kitchen to go get waters while they talked in private about maybe just finding a way to execute the plan without him knowing, but when he had come back with Jin instead of the drinks, they immediately forgot about any need to accomplish a plan behind the omega’s back and instead grew excited to see their
missing friend again.

Jungkook jumped up and ran to Jin, surprised and excited to see him alive though Yoongi pulled him back before he could hug the shaken up omega or ask him any questions about where he had been just in case Jin wasn’t in the mood for anything like that. Jin probably wouldn’t have given Jungkook a chance to talk anyway though since he immediately walked over to Yoongi and asked for the gun, “Where is it? I’m going to kill Alpha tonight.”

“It?…” Yoongi narrowed his eyes and glanced to the side with a confused expression only until Jimin spoke up, “Jin knows about the gun, and he’s going to kill Alpha tonight. He’s…” he paused and looked to Jin, unsure if he was allowed to tell their friend group where he had been though Jin was fine letting them know and even stepped in to tell them himself, “I’ve been trapped in his bedroom and I still technically am. He let me have a few minutes today because…” he wavered for a moment, thinking back to the feeling of having sex with Alpha and how painful it was… he never wanted to have to do that again. He never was going to have to do that again thankfully. Not after tonight.

He shook his head and continued, “He makes me sleep in bed with him, so in the middle of the night I can just shoot him, but one of you have to come up there and free me from the chain he locks around my neck and attaches to the bed every night, ok?”

“I’ll be the one to free him,” Jimin spoke up, but Yoongi quickly shook his head and muttered out, “Jimin, you’re pregnant, I’m not letting you do anything around that asshole,” Yoongi glanced at Jungkook and Taehyung, “Can one of you? I want to be with Jimin, making sure he’s ok.”

“You’re such a dad already,” Jungkook rolled his eyes and smiled at Jin, “I’ll do it. I’m glad you’re back, Jin.”

Jin couldn’t smile, but he nodded back at him, “Yeah, it’s nice to see you guys too…” he let out a short breath and turned back to Yoongi, “So… the gun.”

~(***)~

With only a robe on, Jin only had on option to carry the gun between his legs, holding it between his thighs and trying to walk in a way where it wouldn’t fall. He felt like he was walking so weird with both this strange walk to keep the gun between his thighs and his pregnancy waddle, but thankfully no one was watching him on his way up to Alpha’s room.

He made his way up there fairly easily and thankfully with no contraction, and he stepped inside, falling silent and trying not to look suspicious when he saw Alpha sitting at his desk in his bedroom. He had a few papers on his desk and some books too. One was about Stockholm syndrome and another was called ‘Sweet Datura’, probably a book that inspired the name Jin had been given when he first became Alpha’s pet. The book was probably disgusting, and Jin didn’t want to know what Alpha thought of when he looked at him and the name tag on his collar so he quickly looked away and focused on the more important thing at the moment.

Getting the gun underneath the bed for him to use later tonight.

He walked past Alpha at the desk and towards the bed quickly, starting to reach between his legs to take out the gun, but before he could, Alpha leaned back in his chair and called out to Jin, “Didn’t
Jin froze and kept himself from freaking out just yet. He still had his legs closed, so he brought his hands back up to his stomach and turned to Alpha, “Hm?… Notice what?”

Alpha sighed and stood up, and Jin felt his blood run cold from fear as the other man started to step closer, saying in a low voice, “You came in. You walked in as if you were trying to be all stealthy. You really didn’t think I’d notice you coming in and waddling by my desk like the cute pregnant omega you are?” he laughed and brought Jin up in his arms to kiss his neck and then his lips, “You’re so adorable… How was your time walking around the mansion alone?”

“Oh I-I enjoyed it,” Jin faked a smile and stepped back as soon as Alpha let go, “I ate some ice cream and took a lap around the first floor just to stretch my legs a little.”

Alpha smiled and closed his eyes contently at the image of his omega waddling around his house and eating ice cream to settle down his cravings. He nodded his head happily and opened his eyes again, “I’m glad you enjoyed the ice cream…” he tilted his head, “And you must have had rat poison as a topping?”

Jin froze in fear, his expression only showing how shocked and panicked he was feeling now. Alpha grinned when he saw Jin’s reaction and he laughed a little, “You really think I didn’t send one of the little omega rats who love me so faithfully to watch after you? They told me everything that happened before you slipped into Jimin and that beta’s room!”

Jin shook his head slowly, “N-No, you shouldn’t listen to them… They hate me, Alpha. They hate me! They’re lying!”

“Really?” Alpha tilted his head, “So you don’t have a gun on you right now that you were planning to use on me tonight?”

“No,” Jin tightened his legs together and stepped back, “Alpha, I don’t understand why you are choosing to believe them over me! I’m your mate, not them. We love each other and we’re going to be raising a baby together! You need to start trusting me, and-!”

“Shut the fuck up, we’re not mates,” Alpha interrupted him in a growl and stepped forward to slap him across the face. Jin cried out and hunched over to protect his stomach but thankfully Alpha didn’t make a move to hurt his baby. He only reached forward to pull off his robe to try to find the gun, looking him over and speaking while doing so, “I know you know about Namjoon being alive now… You must think you have hope, right?” he grabbed the gun from between Jin’s thighs and threw it across the floor before shoving him down into the bed on his back and shouting, “Well guess what, Jin? I’ve lost all my fucking hope! All the hope in the world that I had that you’d love me!” he sniffled and leaned to the side to grab Jin’s chain attached to the bed before locking it to the omega’s collar and trapping him once again, “I loved you, I tried to make you feel comfortable here, I tried to care for you and love this bastard child growing inside of you, but you have taken me for granted for the last time! Trying to kill yourself to escape me and then trying to kill me too?” he cried out again and punched Jin in the face, “I love you, but I’m sick of playing this nice guy for you when what you truly deserve is someone who can put you in your place.”

Jin covered up his stomach, “Alpha whatever you do, please just don’t-!”

“If you say another word, I’m going to make sure you have this baby, and I’ll kill it as soon as you hold it in your arms for the first time,” Alpha snapped and spread Jin’s legs apart, “For now, I’m just going to let you know what is going to be happening from now on now that I’m finally taking control and having things done how I want them.”
Jin sucked in his breath when he realized what was about to happen, but with fear running through his whole body right now thinking about the fate of his baby when it was born in probably less than forty-eight hours, he stayed quiet. He wasn’t going to say a word. He couldn’t risk it.

He shut his eyes and cried softly, hearing Alpha unzipping his pants and pulling out his length that sent aching chills throughout Jin’s body when it was pressed up against his entrance. He wasn’t even going to prep Jin, was he? Mercy wasn’t an option anymore now. If Jin thought his experience having sex with Alpha earlier today was bad, things were going to get a whole lot worse.

Jin kept his eyes closed, his whole body shaking with an uneasy anticipation until Alpha finally shoved into him with one heavy push, the sound of his grunt following close behind before he leaned down and bit into Jin’s flesh and causing the omega to scream out in pain. This wasn’t a mating bite, this was a bite to cause the other pain.

Alpha licked at the new injury, admiring his marks and lapping up the blood slowly forming from the wound as he pulled out of Jin and thrust back in. He held absolutely no remorse to the omega who was shaking underneath him, screaming and crying from the pain that coursed through his body right now from being with someone who wasn’t his mate. He hated seeing someone he loved in so much pain, but he was too hurt by Jin’s actions to stop. He had to keep going. He had to make sure Jin knew that he was his and his only, and if he ever tried to be someone else’s, there was going to be pain.

Jin’s whole body was on fire as Alpha thrusted deep into him without any mercy, biting his shoulders in different places and leaving marks Jin was sure were going to last a lifetime. They weren’t going to make him his mate, but they were going to constantly serve as a painful reminder of this night where Alpha raped him. This night where Jin lost yet another opportunity to escape and paid a heavy price for it.

He cried and looked up at the ceiling, trying not to throw up though his whole body was freaking out and telling him to go into panic mode and get this man out of him, though he couldn’t. He needed to endure this or else his baby was going to die. His baby was going to die and he was going to be all alone with Alpha forever and—!

Holy fucking shit, his baby was making itself known again as another contraction coursed through Jin’s body. He screamed out in pain and gripped onto his stomach with the palm of his hands, not thinking properly in his fit of pain when he suddenly kicked Alpha as hard as he could and shoved him away and completely out of him.

He breathed out in relief when the feeling of nausea and the burning sensation coursing through his body was finally subsiding, but he curled up to try to deal with his contraction, whimpering and crying as he held his stomach and kept his eyes on Alpha to make sure he stayed away during this moment.

Alpha stared at him in disbelief, surprised by his actions though he it didn’t take him long to figure out what was happening. Jin’s whole body was trembling as he worked through pain that wasn’t coming from the bite marks or sex.…

Alpha smiled to himself and tilted his head, “Oh baby… you’re having a contraction aren’t you?”

“Don’t come near me,” Jin hurried out in a whisper, breathing heavily and trying to work through his pain. He bit his lip and continued to stutter out the words, “Don’t touch me again.”

“Touch you?” Alpha chuckled to himself, “You mean…” he leaned forward and caressed Jin’s
sweaty black hair and the side of his cheek, “Like this? Or….” his eyes trailed down to the in between of Jin’s legs that had a few trails of blood on them from him going too rough inside of his mated whore. He smiled and pressed his fingers up to Jin’s entrance, enjoying the sound Jin made when his body sent him a distressed signal due to the alpha touching him sexually.

Jin shut his eyes and finally relaxed as the contraction slowly faded and he was left feeling a little bit of relief. Alpha was still sitting beside him though, so after a few seconds, he opened his eyes again and narrowed them at the other man, “You won’t be the father to my baby… You’re not her father. Namjoon will always be her father, and he will always be my mate, you psychopath-!”

Alpha slapped him across the face, but Jin didn’t move a muscle. He continued to glare at Alpha and shouted, “Namjoon and I love each other more than anything! Even when I thought he was dead and was forced to act like I loved you, I thought about him every time your disgusting lips touched mine! You are absolutely nothing compared to him! Nothing, you fucking-!”

“You don’t fucking know me,” Jin growled out and sat up. “You don’t know a thing about me, and you refuse to understand that I don’t give a damn about you either.”

Alpha quickly wiped his tears from his cheeks and shook his head, “No.. No, you just haven’t given me a chance. You will one day though, and you’ll love me, Jin. I’ll make you love me. We were meant to be together!”

Jin glanced down at the ground where the gun was and he sat up, staring at Alpha now as he spoke in a calmer voice, “I’d rather die than be with you, Alpha. I’d rather die than even think of your disgusting face ever again!” before he could finish his sentence, he jumped from the bed and scrambled for the gun, wanting to grab it and shoot Alpha with it before he could even react to his actions, but before he could realize it, the chain locking him to the bed was too short and kept him just out of reach from the weapon, tugging at his neck and giving Alpha enough time to hurry over to the gun and pick it up before Jin could have a chance to think of a new plan of actions.

Alpha laughed to himself and looked down at the gun now in his hands before slowly pointing it at Jin’s head and saying softly, “You’d rather die than be with me, huh?…” he smiled and tilted his head, “You sure about that?”

~(***)~

Namjoon had barely slept at all since he left Jin. He was acting like a widowed mate, just becoming a complete shell of himself that barely spoke, barely ate, and barely cared about anything else except for finding Jin again.

Hoseok had to force him to eat, sleep, and at least smile a little sometimes, but other than that, Namjoon knew he wasn’t going to be himself again until he had Jin back. Until he knew that his mate and his baby were safe and sound from Alpha.
While waiting around for Hoseok to finally get word from their headquarters about being able to send in a raid and a rescue mission to Alpha’s mansion, Namjoon found himself writing letters to Jin about how much he loved him and how much he missed him… How much he hoped he was alive and would see him again someday soon..

He wanted Jin to be alive and free for when the world changed back to a place safe and supportive of omega’s dreams and equality just like he wanted it to be… that time was going to come someday now. He could finally see it and he was thankful it was because of his book he published.

He liked reading the articles in the newspaper about how people in every class were now fighting for a law change finally thanks to his book that everyone was claiming was starting a revolution. It was crazy to know that his words were able to do something like that, but as everyone congratulated him for such a book that was becoming successful already, all he could think about was how happy Jin was going to be when he heard about this… How proud he would be of him. How he would probably join in on the Revolution and speak out about his troubles with his own voice instead of Namjoon just wording it on paper for him by memory.

He was reading one article about businesses now deciding to hire omegas despite the law since they were now gaining financial support from the local people to be able to stay open when Hoseok came up to his desk and slammed a letter down on the surface right in front of him. He sat down on the edge and looked down at Namjoon with folded arms as the sitting alpha looked up at him in shock and asked softly, “What’s this?…” he saw Hoseok’s grin and his eyes widened, “Is it?…”

“Yeah,” Hoseok grinned and nodded, “I may have pulled a few strings to get this as soon as possible which means I literally stood outside my boss’ door for two days straight shouting his name until he came out and agreed to get this mission approved.”

Namjoon shouted out in excitement and jumped up from his seat, “Holy shit, Hoseok thank you!” without thinking, he leaned forward and wrapped his arms around the other alpha, “This is amazing!! …. Oh my God, I’m going to see Jin again…” he pulled back and grabbed the letter, “We can leave as soon as possible right?”

“Whenever you’re ready,” Hoseok shrugged, still smiling from ear to ear at how his best friend’s spirits were lifted so easily by this good news.

Namjoon smiled at his reply and nodded his head, “I’m ready now. Can we just leave right now?.”

“I figured you’d say that, which is why I already sent two cars out ahead of us and I prepared our vehicle too,” he grinned and followed Namjoon who was already making his way out the door while barely trying to listen to Hoseok tell him further great news. Hoseok laughed at how happy his friend was for reasons he understood full well, and he hurried out with him, “We’re leaving now to get Jin back!”

Chapter End Notes

I feel like the writing quality of this chapter is pretty bad, but I'm too tired to tell or care atm :/ sorry - next chapter will get better I promise lol

Also Jin seems kind of depending on Namjoon in this, but realistically and also in the omegaverse, once omegas are mated, they kind of depend on their mates more so I wanted to incorporate Jin showing his weaker side in this and choosing surrendering for
his baby rather than fighting constantly and risking his kids' life.

Don't worry though, Jin does some pretty badass stuff later on lmaoooo

NEXT CHAPTER SNEAK PEEK!!!!:
1. Bad things happen! :D
2. Namjoon is a mess
3. Alpha's name is revealed
“Jin…” Namjoon said the name softly, anger now slowly filling his senses before he threw the collar across the room and shouted out, “Where the fuck is he!!”

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Chapter Twenty-One

Jin stared up at the gun Alpha was pointing at him, eyes wide and scared though he tried to remain calm and act strong. It was hard though when he didn’t want to die. Not anymore. Not with Namjoon alive.

Maybe this morning he would have told Alpha that yes, he would rather die than be with him, but right now? Right now he just needed to remain alive and keep his baby alive until either he finally managed to kill Alpha or Namjoon came back to save him.

Yes, Namjoon coming back to save him was a possibility now, and that meant more than anything else to him.

He fell silent when Alpha asked the question, “You’d rather die than be without me, huh?” he smirked and tilted his head, “You sure about that?”

Jin touched his hand to his stomach, not sure how to respond since he was too afraid to answer ‘yes’ and he knew answering ‘no’ wouldn’t be believable anymore. He didn’t want to get killed. He needed to at least make sure his baby made it out alive, and since it was going to be born soon–!

…his baby was going to be born soon.

He was having contractions.

Alpha went soft for him when he noticed Jin having contractions before, so what he needed to do now was just pretend to have them again so he wouldn’t have to answer the question. That was the right decision, right? He was making so many wrong choices left and right and it was resulting in him being worse off more and more each time, so he was afraid to do anything. He was afraid to try anymore, but he had to.

He had to keep trying or else he wasn’t going to get anywhere, and him and his baby were going to end up dead somehow anyway.

With a decision made in his mind, Jin immediately went into action, bowing over and shouting out in pain as he clutched onto his stomach. He breathed heavily and acted as if he was having a real contraction, even curling up into himself and grunting out through clenched teeth as if every word
was a challenge, “F-Fuck, our baby is coming soon…”

“Don’t call it our baby,” Alpha growled in reply and pressed the tip of the gun up against Jin’s temple. “Now answer me, do you want to die or do you want to be with me? And answer wisely because if you choose to live and be with me, I will never take you off this chain, I will have sex with you whenever I want, I will impregnate you with our children, I will feel loved by you, and you will never even dare think of the man who ruined our lives again, you understand?”

Jin bit his lip and closed his eyes, trying not to cry though it was hard to concentrate and control his emotions when a gun was being held up to his head. He still managed to nod and whisper, “I understand…” he glanced up at Alpha and sniffled, “I want to live, Alpha… please.”

He could deal with that lifestyle now that he knew Namjoon was still alive… Namjoon was coming for him. Namjoon would-!

Jin was pulled out of his thoughts when a knock came to the door and someone walked in without Alpha’s permission. Both Alpha and Jin turned to the new guest when heavy footsteps walked in and a deeper voice spoke up, “Alpha, there are cars pulling up. Were you expecting guests?”

One of Alpha’s eyebrows quirked up and he tilted his head, “Huh? No one should be here this late at night.”

Jin looked back at Alpha, afraid he was going to use the guard now in the room on Jin as a punishment and maybe make him rape him, but instead, Alpha started to lower his gun as he thought about who might be here. He sighed and spoke to the guard again, “It might be a powerful buyer wanting more?” his eyes widened, “Shit, they might be angry. Just let them-!”

Before he could finish, Jin lunged forward and grabbed the gun from him since he had noticed Alpha’s grip loosening on the handle as he was talking about the potential buyer here. Whatever was going on, Jin didn’t give a fuck. He was going to get that gun, and he was going to shoot it as soon as he had it in his hands.

Jin stood up with the gun faster than Alpha could react and he turned towards the door, not wasting a second before he fired off the first bullet and shot the guard before he could have a chance to grab his own weapon. Jin shut his eyes when the gun went off, but he knew he had hit the guard when he heard the heavy thump on the hardwood floor of Alpha’s bedroom. He opened his eyes again when he heard Alpha gasp behind him in shock, and he wasted no time to immediately turn and point the gun towards him now.

As soon as he faced the man who had been torturing him for so long, he stepped back and shouted out through a sob choked up in the back of his throat from excitement that he was finally gaining the upper-hand, “It’s over, Alpha! It’s fucking over, ok?” he smiled and quickly leaned over to grab the key to his chains so he could unlock himself from the bed.

He laughed a little and sniffled, “All this time… You’ve beaten me, raped me, fucked with my mind, and given me no fucking mercy, and I’m about to end it all! You’re not going to hurt me anymore!” he reached his hand up to his face and wiped his eyes of any tears, thinking about what he was going to have to do after this.

He had to be smart.

Was anyone going to come to the sound of the shots?

Yes. He needed to hurry up and leave.
Were there still going to be guards at the gate?

Yes. He needed to have a weapon.

How many bullets were left in this gun?

Only one. He needed to be smart. He needed a bullet for one of the guards at the gate, so maybe… maybe he needed to use the dead guard’s weapon after he used this bullet on Alpha, and then he’d lead the group to safety.

When he was done unchaining himself, he dropped the chain to the ground in front of himself along with his datura collar and pointed at them both before stepping back more and instructing Alpha in a demanding tone, “Put the collar on and lock yourself to the bed or else I’ll shoot you in the face faster than you think you can get the gun back from me, you understand?”

Alpha’s eyes widened and he quickly nodded, bending down to grab the collar and put it on around his neck. He glanced up at Jin warily and tried to speak as he put the collar on, “Jin please… I’m not your enemy, I’m just like you! I-!”

Jin grit his teeth and shouted out to interrupt him, “No you’re fucking not! Look at you! You have a mansion! You have people forced to work for you and more money than most could even imagine! There’s nothing about us that is similar. You and I were born different, and we’ll die different.”

Jin watched as Alpha secured the chain connected to the bed on his collar, locking it in place and leaving him trapped in a small room of space beside the bed now. Jin had lived in that space for so long, and now it was time for Alpha to die in that space. He scowled and raised his gun to point it at Alpha’s head, “I’m doing this for everyone you’ve hurt in the past, claiming you were so much better than all of us and more worthy of power.”

“You’re just like me, Jin,” Alpha smiled, raising his hands as if he wasn’t scared of what was to come even when looking down the barrel of the gun.

“No…” Jin scowled and shook his head, “We’re nothing alike.”

“Hmmm…” Alpha’s smile turned into a deep grin that reminded Jin of the first time they met. The man’s sadistic grin that had always proved to haunt him in his nightmares was now appearing once more in real life and sending a chill up his spine. Alpha let out a deep chuckle and continued to speak, “We’re the same. Born with people who didn’t believe in us… Spent our whole lives trying to prove that we were something we’re not… We even have the same name.”

Jin gulped, his mouth feeling dry as he tilted his head and asked in a soft stutter, “Y-You’re name? …”

“Sweet Datura,” Alpha answered, waiting for Jin to understand what he meant but only sighing in a disappointed tone of voice when the omega seemed clueless still. He lowered his hands and continued to explain, “There was an Alpha who ran this mansion before me...My father,” he clicked his tongue against the roof of his mouth in annoyance and scowled, “He was actually an omega who called me his ‘Sweet Datura’ and raised me to be his personal weapon against the alphas in his life who had wronged him… who had gotten him pregnant with me. I slept with his enemies and kill them for him from the time I was fourteen until I was seventeen.”

Jin’s eyes widened, “You… You were a datura?”
“Oh don’t act so surprised!” Alpha teased, “I treated you so well because I saw myself in you! The more you fought, the more similarities I found between us,” Alpha grinned and laughed lowly again, “I fell in love with you so much more every time you tried to escape from me or kill me… it was like I was trying to move in quick sand.”

Jin kept his gun aimed at Alpha, still knowing he was going to kill him thought he had so many questions… Alpha had finally told him the name that Namjoon and his team had wanted to find for so long and couldn’t. He looked back up at Alpha and asked softly, “Are you even an Alpha?”

“Of course,” Alpha smiled and tilted his head, “I would have proved that by mating you and knotting in you if you didn’t let that other useless beta male do it first!” his words ended in a shout and he seemed angry again, his scent filling the air as if the wolf in him was wanting to prove just how much of an alpha he was. He was actually only trying to intimidate Jin into backing down, but if there was one thing he should have learned this whole time when he was observing him and finding these ‘similarities’, it was the fact that Jin didn’t back down when faced with an Alpha. He only grew stronger.

Jin’s eyebrows furrowed and he started to pull the trigger, now wondering why he even let this bastard live as long as he did, “I’m so happy I’m gonna be the one to finally k-!” a pain shot up in his body, and his eyes widened when he felt another contraction start up in his lower abdomen. He couldn’t help but bend over and clutch his stomach, trying his hardest to keep his gun pointed at Alpha though he had to shut his eyes and yell out to get through the pain, taking his attention off of the current situation until he felt Alpha snatch the gun from his hands in a split second motion that he didn’t have any time to react to or block.

He gasped and looked up at him, now sweating from how much pain he was in and breathing heavily to get through the contraction. He looked up at how the gun was now pointed at him and he shook his head, trying to speak through clenched teeth to get through his discomfort while defending himself, “A-Alpha no… it’s over.”

“For you,” Alpha corrected and turned to shoot the last bullet in the gun at the wall. He grinned and turned back to Jin, “What are you going to kill me with now, huh? And how much time do you have left before my guards come following the sound of all these gunshots?” he let out a laugh and bent down to Jin’s height just inches in front of him, “And you’re about to give birth! Oh, this is going to be such a beautiful sight to see! I can’t wait to hold my baby for the first time, and give him the name that has been passed down now from me, to you, and finally to our little one.”

Jin grit his teeth and got up on his knees to stay out of reach from Alpha. The gun in the other man’s hands was useless now, but there was still one more gun in the room that Jin could use.

He hurried to grab it from the dead guard’s belt, wasting no time to turn back to Alpha with the gun in his hands and pointed at the other man’s head.

Alpha only smiled when Jin pointed the new gun at him, his grin sinister and his eyes dark with a twisted joy. It caused Jin to grow uncomfortable, but he wasted no time to cock the gun and shut his eyes to pull the trigger and finally kill Alpha.

He pressed his finger on the trigger as fast as he could so nothing else bad could happen, and…. No shot came.

Just a short click.

Jin’s heart sank and he looked at the gun in his hand, realizing that that round was empty. His eyes
widened and he looked up at Alpha, noticing how his grin had widened now that he was growing more amused of the situation. He looked like he was about to laugh, but Jin wasn’t going to give him long enough to mock him again.

He cocked the gun again and pulled the trigger without shutting his eyes this time, wanting to see Alpha die in front of him, but as soon as he pulled the trigger, no shot came yet again.

Just a short click.

Jin’s eyes widened and he opened up the gun to see if there were any bullets inside at all, and when he saw there was only one, he let out a soft cry of disappointment and looked up at Alpha, not wanting to let him know the choice he was going to have to make now that there was one bullet left.

It was either kill Alpha and not be able to escape the estate… or escape and leave Alpha here chained up to the bed.

Jin just wanted to escape. He just wanted to get out of here…

He sniffled and looked up at Alpha again, “Is Sweet Datura your real name?”

“It’s the name I was born with, but it is not the name I will die with,” Alpha mused, and Jin grit his teeth before shouting out, “Stop fucking with me!”

“Why?” Alpha raised an eyebrow, “You want to run home to your ‘mate’ and tell him my real name so he can come get me once and for all? You really think that’s going to work?”

“You are Sweet Datura,” Jin decided.

“I am Alpha,” Alpha countered and laughed, “One bullet left, Jinnie! I know you want to kill me. Just kill me! Just kill me and stay in my estate forever, please! We’ll get to die together on this beautiful night without the beta here, or the other omegas, or that disgusting fetus still keeping us apart! Please!”

Jin cocked the gun and aimed it at Alpha’s head again, wanting to escape but wanting to kill Alpha. He glared at him with tears in his eyes and screamed out, “You are the only one who will be dying tonight! I have the gun now, Datura. Don’t you dare try to tell me that you still have the upperhand!”

Alpha gasped and fell silent to Jin calling him by his real name, his eyes widening and his hands falling as he was called by the identity he had been hiding for so long. Jin almost thought that Alpha was going to break down just by the look of utter shock that consumed him, but before that could happen, Alpha shook himself out of it and furrowed his brows in a glare towards Jin, “Don’t you dare call me that… I killed my father to become the new Alpha of this house; the real alpha who actually deserves the title! You will not fucking call me by that belittling name!”

“Only the strong are Datura, Datura,” Jin finally realized what Alpha’s tipping point was, and he smiled as he started to push down on the trigger, loving this moment of pure bliss outsmarting the alpha before he finally go to kill him. He grinned, “I guess it’s in our blood to go against those who wrong us and become stronger. You killed your father and now I’m going to kill you. Maybe I’m the one who deserves to be called ‘Alpha’ afterall.”

“Ha...” Alpha couldn't help but laugh a little and look down at the ground with a grin as if he was proud of himself.

His actions confused Jin, but as soon as Jin was going to ask what he meant by that, Alpha glanced back up at him with and laughed out again, “We really are the same then, aren’t we? We're one, Jin!”
Jin’s eyes widened and he felt a chill run down his spine when he heard those words. What was he thinking?... wanting to be the new Alpha? History really was going to repeat itself with him being just like Alpha by killing him. He stepped back and lowered his gun, “No we’re not...” he glanced at the door that led to freedom and then back at the man he wanted to kill more than anything.

He remembered the one bullet left in his gun and thought about how he was either going to kill Alpha and have to deal with the guards without a weapon or leave Alpha here alive and finally escape...

Finally lead the others who were being tormented with him to safety...

He could only use the bullet once, and one choice gave him revenge against the man who put him down for so long and took away all his worth... but one choice led him to the man he loved who gave him every bit of his worth back.

He would be an idiot not to choose the obvious choice.

“I’m not like you...” he muttered out, now looking at the door and now stepping towards it since he only had one thing on his mind now.

His mate.

Namjoon.

“As much as I want to continue this, my family is waiting for me,” Jin spoke softly, but Alpha had heard it. And though Jin was walking towards the door now and putting Alpha in the back of his mind, he should have seen the affect those words had on the man made of twisted smiles and confident words.

He should have stayed just a few seconds longer to see Alpha shatter behind him on the ground, his heart breaking and his composure falling away as he watched Jin refuse to take the bait and be just like him. Jin was walking away from him and towards the man Alpha had been working so hard to keep him from all this time, and the thought of how his omega was finally escaping from him caused him to scream out in agony.

The sound scared Jin and almost caused him to whimper or at least freeze in shock or fear that a human being was capable of making such a spine chilling sound like the one Alpha made, but he wasn’t going to slow down or stop now. And as much as he wanted to, he wasn’t going to stay to watch his enemy break down either. He needed to hurry.

He needed to hurry back to Namjoon.

Jin rushed out of the bedroom and shut the door behind him, wasting no time to run to Jimin and Yoongi’s room to tell them that it was time to go. He didn’t tell them if Alpha was dead or not, but they didn’t need to know that until they were out. He knew they would worry too much about being caught when everything was fine.

Yes, Alpha was still alive. But he was powerless.

Jin moved on from Jimin and Yoongi’s room to quickly tell Taehyung and Jungkook that it was time to go, and they were all five hurrying towards the back door not even a minute later. They had a few things in their hands, a bag or two filled with necessities, but they had nothing else. All Jimin needed was his baby growing inside his stomach to be safe, all Yoongi needed was for Jimin to be safe, all
Taehyung needed was Jungkook, and all Jungkook needed was Taehyung.

All Jin needed was his baby and the hope that he was going to find Namjoon again.

They rushed to the back door that was always unlocked but led to a wall of guards Jin would hopefully be able to outsmart or shoot through with just one bullet. He was feeling hopeful, but he knew he needed a miracle to lead everyone through there safely to freedom. Jimin stepped up beside Jin when he opened the door to the outside, glancing out at the back gate exit and squinting to try to find where the guards usually stood.

When he saw nothing in the darkness outside though, he straightened up and leaned over to Jin to whisper, “Where are all the guards?…”

Jin narrowed his eyes to try to see out in the darkness too, but when he saw that no one was standing by the gates how they normally were, his eyes widened and he realized that they were all probably in the house after hearing the two gunshots that went off a few minutes ago.

If they got to Alpha and helped him out, then that meant they only had a little bit of time before Alpha sent his guards after them.

His eyes widened and he quickly hurried everyone out of the house completely before telling them, “All the guards must be checking on Alpha after hearing the gunshots, so that means we only have a small window of time to get out of here before they come after us, ok?”

“So what are we going to do; are we just going to walk off the property and hope they don’t chase after us with guns?” Taehyung asked, glancing around him to make sure the guards weren’t still around and this wasn’t a trap.

Jin glanced around too, still wary of his surroundings as he answered, “Well I’d prefer for us to run off the property, but-!”

“We can drive,” Yoongi suddenly interrupted him, pointing at three cars parked on the field beside the house. He turned to Jin, “Jungkook and I used to drive out a lot to run errands for Alpha when he was busy like when we went to get you,” he bit his lip and tried to think about what could go wrong if they went with that plan before saying softly, “All car keys are in Alpha’s office… Should we risk it to try to get them?”

“No,” Jin quickly answered, hand on his stomach as he thought about how all of the guards were probably in the house just waiting for them to try to come back and face the punishment they had already gotten many times now.

…They would just have to walk back to the city. This was fine. He could make it. He would just have to pray he didn’t go into labor anytime soon, and he was going to be fine.

“We can’t go back in there,” he breathed out slowly, trying to steady his breath so he couldn’t cry or lose hope yet. Everything was going to be ok; he just had to keep telling himself that. “We’ll just have to hurry out of here on foot-!”

“Do we have time for me to hot wire it?” Jin was suddenly interrupted by Jimin who had spoken up, hand on stomach as well as tears falling from his eyes as he continued to speak, “We need to get out of here while there’s no guards around to stop us. I just need five minutes.”

Jin’s eyes widened a little when Jimin admitted that he could hot wire one of the cars if they had time, and honestly at this point… if they were quiet enough while he worked on the car, it would be worth it for Jimin to hotwire a car for them to be able to drive and get away from this place faster.
“We need to hurry and stay quiet as you work, but yes,” Jin answered and turned to where the cars were all parked, “Let’s try to leave in five minutes. I don’t want to have to use this last bullet.”

He hated that this last bullet was going to waste when he could have shot Alpha with it, but he was just going to have to accept the choice he made and that he was getting freedom now because of it.

Everyone hurried over to the three cars parked in the field for betas to use on Alpha’s request. Jin tried to lead the pack since they were looking to him for all the answers at the moment, but it got harder and harder with every step. He knew he was supposed to be laying down now and preparing for the baby, but there was no time for that. There wasn’t even a place for that at the moment. He had to keep going until he was out of here, and he wasn’t going to stop until he was back with Namjoon.

When they got to the car, Yoongi opened up the door and helped Jimin into a comfortable position to hotwire it, making sure he was careful with his stomach and treating him like a porcelain doll when it came to anything touching his stomach or him laying down in an uncomfortable position. Taehyung and Jungkook leaned against the back of the car and watched the mansion, making sure they weren’t about to be ambushed by guards with weapons far greater than anything they had to defend themselves with.

Taehyung nervously shook his knee against the car, creating a soft tapping noise that only made everyone else more anxious as they waited for Jimin to get the car powered on. Jin looked out in all directions for anyone or anything that could be a threat. Lights and shouts were coming from the front of the house at the moment probably by guards wondering where the sounds of the two shots came from, but Jin couldn’t see anyone heading towards them yet so he didn’t say anything since he didn’t want to freak anyone out.

He glanced around at the borders of the estate to try to find the exit they’d be able to drive out of, but Yoongi thankfully spoke up and said at just the right timing for Jin not to have to worry, “There’s a guest entrance on the other side of the… the sex house…” he looked back down at Jimin to make sure he was alright from where he was laying down in the car. When he saw that Jimin was still working on the wires with a determined glare on his face, he looked back up at Jin and continued, “I know the code, but it was always so heavily guarded.”

“With all the guards preoccupied with something else though-!” Jungkook started to say, but Yoongi thankfully spoke up and interrupted in agreement, “Exactly,” he couldn’t help but smile a little, “Once Jimin gets this car going, we’re free.”

“Don’t jinx it,” Taehyung turned to Yoongi with his arms crossed, “The punishment we’re all going to go through if they catch us is going to be worse than ever before. Whether Alpha is alive or not.”

Jungkook let out a soft nervous laugh, leaning on the car and muttering out under his breath, “Let’s just try to stay positive…” he rubbed Taehyung’s back soothingly, “We’re finally free… We’re never going to have to be anyone’s pet ever aga-!”

Before he could finish reassuring Taehyung with words he could barely believe himself, Jin let out a strangled shout and buried his head into his arms against the car. He clutched his stomach with his free hand and tried to swallow any sounds that wanted to come out like cries of agony or yells of pain. Another contraction was here now and worse than ever before, but he had to stay quiet. If guards found out about their position, their slim chance at freedom would be gone once again.

He couldn’t risk that.

Everyone’s eyes widened when Jin shouted out in pain, their heads snapping to him both in fear of
them now being found out by the guards and also in worry for Jin’s sake.

Jimin sat up and explained the situation so Jin wouldn’t have to, “His contractions started today.”

“He’s in labor?” Jungkook hurried to Jin’s side, but Jin quickly shook his head and explained, “No, not yet. I’m just… These are warnings for me. It just means I should be prepared for what’s to come,” he sniffled and bit down on his arm to keep himself from shouting or wincing, but Jungkook finally opened the door to the car for him and helped him sit inside, assuring him in a hushed voice, “Just sit in here for now to work through it. Is there anything you need us to do?”

“J-Just keep working on the car-!” Jin started to say, but the engine turned on before he could finish his request, and Jimin sat up, saying happily, “It’s finally working! Let’s hurry out of here now!”

Jin shut his eyes and leaned back in his seat, letting out a sigh of relief as he muttered out, “Let’s go then… Yoongi, do you know the way to the city?”

“I do,” Yoongi helped Jimin into the back seat as Taehyung got in as well, the three omegas sitting in the back while the betas sat up front as they always did when running errands for Alpha.

Jin remembered when he was first taken to this horrible place, laying in the back of a car just like this with drugs in his system and Yoongi and Jungkook talking in the front…

Yoongi was talking about how much he and Jimin wanted to have a child, and he and Jungkook talked about how they feared what Alpha would do to their children though…

Jin was scared of them back then… he hated them. But now they were his family. They were his best friends, and he would die for them if he needed to. He and Jimin were both happily pregnant together, and they were all finally escaping from the alpha they feared so much.

Jin smiled at the change and looked back at the mansion as Yoongi started to drive away…

They were finally free.

He was finally free.

He was finally coming home to Namjoon.

~(***)~

Police cars were littered outside of Alpha’s mansion, bright flashing lights shining through the windows as Namjoon stood in Alpha’s bedroom staring down at the dead guard and the empty bed that looked like it had just been slept in.

A chain connected to the bed was laying loose on top of the covers, something that made Namjoon feel sick to his stomach especially when he picked it up and saw ‘Sweet Datura’ engraved on the collar attached to the chain…

“Jin…” Namjoon said the name softly, anger now slowly filling his senses before he threw the collar across the room and shouted out, “Where the fuck is he?!”

“Namjoon calm down,” Hoseok quickly put a hand on Joons shoulder, stepping up to him and
glancing around the room once more before saying, “The dead guard should be enough indication that Jin is still alive and probably got the upperhand over Alpha.”

Namjoon shook his head and turned to Hoseok with a huff, “No, you don’t know how Alpha works! He could have been the one to kill his guard maybe to make us believe that Jin is ok! He could have shot the guard as a warning, or maybe Jin had the upper-hand for a moment, but the fact that he is gone now means that Alpha probably gained it back!”

Hoseok’s eyes were wide by the time Namjoon was done listing everything that could have gone wrong in order to create the remains of the scene they were looking at, but he didn’t let Namjoon’s words deter him from feeling hopeful that Jin was perfectly fine. He overcame his momentary shock and sighed, “Have some hope, Joon. We’re searching the premises right now, and-!”

“Namjoon?” Hoseok was interrupted by an omega who had walked up to them still dressed in her nighttime robes that Alpha had assigned to all the omegas who lived in the mansion. Hoseok and Namjoon turned to her as she continued to speak up, “Is Namjoon your real name or should I call you something else?”

“Oh,” Namjoon remembered how he was revealed to be an alpha instead of a beta in front of everyone right before he and Jin were seperated a month ago, and he turned fully to the omega to answer her, “Namjoon is my real name… The only thing I lied about what my class.”

“Did Jin know?…” the omega asked, her eyes narrowing in skepticism for a second as she asked Namjoon if he had tricked Jin along with the rest of the mansion. That would have been bad if he did, lying about his class and still having sex with Jin and getting him pregnant when he knotted in him because Jin trusted him to only be a beta, but Jin knew… Jin knew, and he was happy about being pregnant thankfully.

Namjoon let her know this, “He did… He found out about my class within the first few weeks of us meeting, and he helped me hide it from the rest of the mansion.”

The omega nodded along with his words, finding that answer acceptable enough to be able to trust Namjoon with her next words. She was never one of the omegas to hate Jin or be mean to him, and she felt bad about the two mates being torn apart, so when she saw Namjoon on the scene, she wanted to make it a point to tell him that Jin was fine… Well… Jin was at least away from here now.

“He escaped,” she started off, watching relief pass over Namjoon’s expression though he didn’t say anything and waited for her to continue and tell him where Jin escaped to. She paused to make sure he was listening before continuing softly, “Thirty minutes ago, they hurried out the back door, and I was too afraid to check what they were doing because I didn’t want to get in trouble with them by association.”

“Thirty minutes ago?” Namjoon’s eyes widened and he turned to Hoseok who was already hurrying away to get people to search the premises for a very pregnant omega hurrying away from the estate.

Namjoon wanted to be outside searching for Jin too, but before he could run to his mate who needed him, he quickly asked the omega, “And where is Alpha? Is he chasing after Jin?”

The omega shook her head, “As soon as Jin and the others hurried out the back door, Alpha walked out the side door and left the estate. He knew you were coming.”

Namjoon bit his lip and looked down, nodding his head in understanding though he wasn’t sure what to think about Alpha escaping from him like this. It was a good thing that he wasn’t currently
chasing after Jin, but… Namjoon had pictured this night ending with him finally getting to shoot the man that had hurt his mate so much over the past year and especially this past month.

Namjoon quickly got over his disappointment though because he needed to find his mate. If Jin and the others only left thirty minutes ago, how far away were they now? Did they have a car or were they on foot? There was a lot of land that needed to be covered, but with his team now here with him, he was sure he’d find Jin in no time. Just thinking about seeing Jin again after so long made his heart do flips in his chest, and without saying another word, he hurried away from the omega in front of him and over to Hoseok, “I’m going to help people search for Jin. He probably took the opportunity of all the guards being up at the front dealing with us to run out the back, but he shouldn’t be too far.”

“I just received word actually that a car is missing and drove out the back gate. I’m sure Jin and the others escaped that way,” Hoseok informed Namjoon and crossed his arms, “Or it might be Alpha who took that car?”

“Alpha escaped out the side of the estate… That was Jin who took the car,” Namjoon looked down, realizing the many more possibilities of where Jin could be now that just opened up. His eyes widened and he gasped, “Hoseok, I need to take one of our cars to try to find him. I’m sure they are headed to the city, and he knows where we worked, so he might be going there.”

“He’s most definitely going there, but you said Alpha escaped through the side?” Hoseok tried to change the topic to his own mission at hand, but Namjoon was already turning on his heel to walk away, “The omega told me that so ask her any further questions! I’m going to go find Jin!”

Hoseok’s eyes widened, “Wait, Namjoon! What about your job?!”

“My family is my new job at the moment!” Namjoon answered without thinking before his walk turned into a run and he was rushing down the stairs and out the door of the mansion to go find his mate and child. He was going against protocol again and would definitely get in a lot of trouble for pulling this, but Hoseok couldn’t help but sigh and place a blind eye on his best friend’s actions.

Namjoon had found his one person he wanted and needed to save, and Hoseok couldn’t find it in himself to keep the alpha from doing just that.

~(***)~

Everyone held their breath when they drove out of the estate in the hotwired car, feeling like they were only dreaming of escaping and that they’d be woken up by the shock of their collar in a few minutes when Alpha needed them awake. Sure enough though, as they drove down a dirt road away from the mansion, they slowly started to realize that they truly were finally free.

Two hours passed by and Jimin and Taehyung were starting to talk about all the things they were going to do now that they were getting their old life back. Jimin wanted to live in a small house or apartment with Yoongi where they would be able to raise their baby together safely while Taehyung wanted to go back to his family in the countryside who surely thought he was dead. Jungkook wanted to follow him there, not wanting to be separated from the omega he had been paired with for so long, and Taehyung was obviously not going to let him leave him either.

Jin was leaning against the window of the car, trying to stay awake to make sure they were headed in
the right direction though he kept nodding off and falling asleep for a few minutes at a time. Jimin told him he needed to rest, and that they would be fine if he took a well deserved nap, but Jin was still on edge. He felt like if he fell asleep, he would wake up in the mansion again, and he wanted to be alert at all times just in case Alpha caught up to them.

He needed to be alert especially when thirty minutes away from the city, Yoongi whined out in irritation as the sound of the car's engine sputtered with error and the car slowly rolled to a stop on the side of the road. Jin was exhausted, but he straightened up when Yoongi slammed his hand against the wheel and muttered out, “The damn engine failed…” he looked to the backseat at Jimin, “You happen to know how to fix an engine too?”

Jimin’s eyes widened when Yoongi turned to him for help with car troubles, and he bit his lip as he reluctantly shook his head and replied apologetically, “No, sorry…” he looked down at where he had been absentmindedly rubbing his swollen stomach, “Are we going to have to walk the rest of the way to the city?…”

Yoongi watched as his omega rubbed his hand over where their unborn baby was growing, and he bit his lip, “I'll try to see what I can do so we hopefully don’t have to start walking,” he opened up the door and stepped out of the car, “Just stay in here or stretch your legs ‘cause we might be here for a bit.”

He got out and closed the door behind him, a determined frown on his face now that he wanted to fix this situation and make sure Jimin didn’t need to walk so far when pregnant. Jungkook got out after him to offer any help, leaving the three omegas alone in the back.

Jimin turned to Jin when Jungkook closed the door behind him, “What if Alpha’s guards catch up to us?”

Jin closed his eyes, taking a moment to breathe before having to answer that. He didn’t know why he had to answer that. He didn’t know why Jimin thought he even knew the answer to that question, but he was going to try his best to give the scared omega an answer because he understood what he was going through. Jimin knew Jin was just as clueless as him, but he probably just wanted to be reassured that no, Alpha's guards weren't going to be able to catch up to them.

“They won’t,” Jin answered simply, looking out the window and realizing he needed to get out and have a few breaths of fresh air to be able to stand the rest of this trip, “They don’t even know where we’re headed, and there are too many roads for them to possibly guess which one we went down. Also, once we were off the property, we weren’t their job anymore,” he turned to Jimin and Taehyung and smiled, half believing his own words as he reassured them, “We’re free. Stop worrying.”

A few minutes later, Jin was leaned up against the car, closing his eyes and listening to the night wind whistling and rustling the leaves of great oak trees around him as Yoongi worked on the engine of the car with Jungkook’s assistance. Taehyung was beside him, yawning every so often from exhaustion though he refused to fall asleep until he was in the city and safe from the guards he still feared were after them. Jin was anxious about that too and also Alpha coming after him specifically, but the outside air calmed him down.

The smell of the crisp autumn air and damp earth was all around him, reminding him of Namjoon and keeping his fears and worries at bay. He listened to animals, mainly squirrels, jumping around in dead leaves in the woods behind him and the sounds of Yoongi working on the car and muttering to Jungkook every few minutes to check certain things that Jin couldn’t quite understand.
The world seemed different when Jin was free. Every sound around him felt more amplified, every smell was sweeter and more nostalgic, and every color more vibrant than ever before.

Maybe he was appreciating the little things he took for granted before but now loved since he lost it all for so long… or maybe every sense in his body was excited for the home that now waited for him just half an hour away from here in the city.

He smiled to himself at the thought of somehow finding Namjoon in the big city, going to where he said he worked and seeing the look of surprise on his face when Jin walked in, alive and well and ready to have their baby. He’d see Namjoon’s beautiful smile, his fond eyes, and warm blush that always grew on his cheeks when he saw Jin. Jin hopefully wasn’t going to have his baby before finding Namjoon. He’d have his baby probably as soon as he found him, but that was fine. Just having Namjoon there when he went into labor would be enough.

He’d have their baby and then go back to Namjoon’s apartment, their new home, where they’d raise their child in peace and Jin would be happy… He didn’t care about a job. He didn’t care about how people viewed him… He just wanted to be safe and with his mate. He just wanted to make it to the city and finally be in Namjoon’s-

“Ok, so we’ve been wasting our time,” Yoongi’s words pulled Jin out of his thoughts, and he turned to the beta who was now slamming the front hood of the car with grease on his face, hands, and clothing, “Not only was the engine fucked, but we were out of gas too. It looks like we’re stuck here until maybe another car comes that will be willing to seat all of us.”

“We can’t wait that long,” Jimin let out a soft cry under his breath now that the plan was starting to fall apart, “It’s in the middle of the night, and not a single car has passed us yet!”

Yoongi sighed and shrugged, “We have no other option.”

“We can walk?” Taehyung offered up the idea that everyone knew was their only other option though no one wanted to be the one to say it. He seemed as enthusiastic about it as the others were, but he still continued to talk it up since walking was better than waiting no matter how exhausted they were, “The city is only thirty minutes away; we will probably get there in just a few hours.”

“A few hours?” Jimin didn’t mean to whine softly, but the disappointment was evident in his voice. He turned to Jin, “Jin, you’re in labor. You can’t!”

“Not yet,” Jin interrupted him, not wanting to be the weak link at the worst time possible. “I won’t be for a while, so we should walk. Do you think you can do it?”

Jimin bit his lip, seeming unsure of himself and also very reluctant to say yes since he just wanted to lay down and sleep more than anything, but he too knew how important it was to keep going no matter how he felt due to his pregnancy. He sniffled and frowned, his eyebrows furrowing into a determined look before he nodded and answered Jin in a serious tone of voice, “If you can do it, I can do it.”

“Good, then we should start walking now,” Jin turned towards the direction of the city and walked up to the front of the group to lead the way though in all reality, he just wanted to get in front of them so they couldn’t see how tired he was as he walked on towards his home. He wanted to cry. He wanted to throw a fit or maybe throw up or just fall to the ground and go to sleep until his labor pains grew too painful to ignore, but he couldn’t do that. Not yet. He just needed to get to the city and then to Namjoon. Then he could break down all he wanted because at least it was all going to be over by then. He could just break down in Namjoon's arms and wake up happy, knowing that his hard work paid off.
Three hours went by with Jin having this mentality, continuing to walk at a decent pace even as contractions came and went. His shallow breaths were heavy and ragid especially when he tried his best to conceal how much pain he was feeling each time, but even when he wasn’t going through a contraction and was just walking and thinking about the many possibilities of where he was going to end up giving birth, he was panting loudly and crying out every so often when his body felt like it was going to give up on him.

Taehyung tried to walk alongside Jin to make sure he was alright at one point, but Jin had snapped at him and told him to stay behind him, not wanting the others to see him constantly on the verge of tears though that all came crashing down him when the most painful contraction yet hit him and he yelled out in pain before falling to his knees and holding his stomach to get through it.

His whole body was shaking from overworking itself and his legs finally collapsed underneath him when he fell to his knees and eventually completely to the ground on his side. He hated how he was breaking down without warning and with at least two more hours of walking left, but his body was forcing him to take a break right now and he had no choice but to listen.

He sobbed out and grabbed onto his stomach, his nails digging into the dirt underneath him as he tried to find something to grab onto to keep himself from crying or yelling out loudly again. He breathed out heavily when Jungkook and Taehyung ran over to him to help him work through it, helping him sit up again and holding him in that position as they told him to breathe in and out in rhythmic breaths. Jin tried to tell them that he was a doctor and knew to do all these things from experience for being on their end of the situation, but with the pain too great for him to do anything but listen to them and try to breathe evenly or shout out when everything became too much for him, he let his pride fall away and let them take over for now.

The pain slowly died down as he continued to breathe, but he was sweating enough by the end of that to feel soaking wet and already too tired to give birth. He was definitely too tired to even get up and start walking again, but he couldn’t stop now. The city was so close, too close, for him to give up now.

When the contraction was over, he stood up again and turned to the others with tears in his eyes, “I can see the city over the trees from here, guys,” he sniffled and turned towards the direction of it again, “We need to go-!”

“Jin, hold on, you looked like you were about to go into labor there for a second,” Jimin leaned forward and grabbed Jin’s wrist to keep him from continuing to walk and push himself again.

“Yeah, but I didn’t, so can we keep moving?” Jin turned to him with a scowl. He was getting dangerously close to going into labor, and he knew that, but he just couldn’t find it in himself to think rationally and stop to prepare for what was going to happen soon. The last contraction was about ten to fifteen minutes ago, and he knew they were only going to grow longer and more painful and shorter apart, but what could he do?

He had to get home.

He had to have Namjoon by his side while having the baby.

“Jin, we should really take a break,” Yoongi spoke up in a serious tone of voice. He watched Jin with careful eyes for a few seconds before turning to the rest of the group, “We’ve been walking for three hours now, and we’ll be walking for another hour or two at the least. Does anyone know what to do if he goes into labor?”
“I do,” Jin answered even though the question wasn't meant for him. He was glaring at Yoongi as if he was angry at him while he made everyone very aware of how he was fine and he knew how to deal with his own circumstance, “I’m the doctor, I know what to do. I also know my own limits, and I know I am capable of continuing to walk.”

The rest of the group stared at him warily since they could see beads of sweat dripping down his forehead, but no one wanted to go against him. No one knew how to help him give birth either, and they were sure it wouldn't go well in the middle of the woods, so they all agreed to just move on and keep walking towards the city since that was their best option.

Jungkook and Taehyung held onto both sides of Jin, supporting him despite the soft growl he let out when he realized they were treating him like he was the weak link. When he saw Yoongi helping Jimin stay comfortable while walking though, he quieted down and let them care for him how he needed to be cared for. He had to remind himself that he was pregnant, about to go into labor, and had been fighting and walking all night long with no break in between.

It was understandable why he needed a little help walking now.

He fell silent and continued walking on, leaning on them and not fighting them anymore when they whispered to him that everything was going to be ok and that he and the baby were going to be fine when all this was over. He wanted to cry because he wasn’t sure if he could believe them or not, but he kept it all in since he knew there were going to be many more tears when he finally went into labor whether that be with Namjoon or without him. At this point he was just hoping he’d get to the city in time for someone to help and his baby receive the care they needed.

Yes, he was now finally free…

But he still had a ways to go before he was happy and safe.

Chapter End Notes

This chapter kind of sucks i'm SORRY.

and yes Alpha's name was Sweet Datura all along. Kinda lame, right? Also yes, there are a lot of unfinished things but THERE ARE FOUR CHAPTERS LEFT SO I HAVE TIME TO EXPLAIN AND FIX THINGS.

anyhoo, i hope you liked it :) I always second guess my chapters before posting them but here ya go i guess lol

sneak peek!!!:
1. Jin goes into labor
2. An old friend makes a reappearance
Reunited

Chapter Summary

“Please don’t lie to me,” Jin stepped back again, his breath hitching when his lower back hit the front desk behind him. He regained his composure though and continued to speak in a trembling voice, “I’ve already been hurt too much, I don’t want to be hurt by you too.”

Chapter Notes

Hello my angst peasants~

Sorry for the wait : ( I love you guys <3

See the end of the chapter for more notes

Chapter Twenty-Two

Jin was shaking when they finally walked into a part of the city that was familiar to him after two excruciatingly long hours of walking and taking short breaks every time Jin had to get through another contraction. He didn’t let himself take a break until he recognized the part of town they were in and finally collapsed down onto a bench right in front of where he used to work… the old clinic he thought he’d never see again until this moment.

It was something he had worked so hard for his whole life, but right now, he couldn’t care less about how it was right in front of him and just in his reach once again. He just needed to find Namjoon.

He breathed out hard and heavy, softly wheezing with every struggle to breathe as he leaned back and held onto his stomach. He let his head fall back in exhaustion and continued to breathe in even and controlled breaths to keep himself from crying. He was almost home. Just one final stretch and then he could cry, but right now was still not the time.

The sun wasn’t even starting to come up yet, and in the odd hours of the morning almost no one was out. No one that batted an eye to him and the rest of his group at least. It was too dark to see the mess all five of them were, and Jin was in some part glad for that. He was dirty, sweaty, on the verge of tears, and pregnant, which were four things he used to never want anyone to see him as. If anyone recognized him, he knew his night was going to go from very bad to horrible just from that.

Jimin looked around him at all the closed shops just barely lit up by the dim street lamps around them, and he touched a hand to his stomach, smiling to himself and saying to the others, “It’s been so long since I’ve gotten a chance to see this part of the city… I’m usually traveling through alleyways, subways, or sewers to get to where I need to be on missions.”

Taehyung looked up at the streetlamp beside him that was illuminating where they all stood around
the bench, “I…” he started, looking down as tears slowly formed in his eyes, “I haven’t been to the city since I was a kid,” he sniffled and turned to Jungkook, “My family only came here on my and my siblings’ birthdays, and I…” a cry escaped from the back of his throat and Jungkook quickly hugged him, rubbing circles into his back and whispering to him in an assuring tone of voice, “I’ll take you to see them when things settle down… The countryside, right?”

Taehyung sniffled again and nodded his head, “Y-Yeah…”

Jungkook smiled, “I’ve always wanted to go. I can’t wait to meet your family too and see their reactions when they realize you’re alive and well.”

Jin watched the interaction and bit his lip when he felt another contraction coming on. He knew the warning signs all too well and let out a soft whine to keep himself from shouting out and ruining Jungkook and Taehyung’s moment. He threw his head back again and slid down a little on the bench, growling under his breath when the pain started to become too much to bare quietly.

Yoongi noticed Jin’s discomfort and placed a hand on his shoulder, “Jin, do you know where a hospital is? We’re almost to safety now.”

“I…” Jin opened his eyes to look up at Yoongi in fear, his breaths becoming quicker and more panicked as he tried to think of where the hospital was but couldn’t remember at the moment, “This used to be my home, but I can’t remember! I’m sorry, everything’s just too much right now… I-it’s all too much, I can’t think properly at the moment! Ah-!” he finally yelled out in pain and started sobbing, this contraction lasting longer than the others. He bent over and pressed his head onto Yoongi’s shoulder, wiping his tears on the beta’s shirt that was already dripping wet with sweat, “I-I can’t do this without Namjoon! I can’t have this baby without Namjoon!”

Yoongi’s eyes widened when Jin gripped onto him and dug his nails into the beta’s back, and he turned to Jimin, “Shit, what do we do?”

“Hold on,” Jimin quickly spoke up and hurried to Jin’s side to rub circles into his lower back and speak to him softly, “Jin, let’s get you to a hospital first before trying to find Namjoon, ok? You and the baby are the top priority right now.”

“No,” Jin refused any option that wasn’t finding Namjoon immediately. He cried out under his breath and shook his head adamantly, “No… No w-we can’t.”

“Hey Jin, what are you wanting to name the baby?” Yoongi decided to ask to change the topic in order to calm Jin down for now. He was getting worked up and starting to break down, and it was evident he wasn’t going to make any right choices in the middle of a contraction.

Jin looked down again in thought when asked about any names he had prepared, and though everyone thought that maybe he’d calm down and tell them about what names he had been thinking of for the baby, Jin just only started crying more and shouted out, “I’m going to be a terrible parent! I-I need Namjoon! I don’t even have a name for our b-baby!”

Yoongi’s eyes widened and he glanced at Jimin. Jimin had had twenty names picked out for their baby during the first month, so he thought that maybe Jin would have at least one or two, but it was understandable that all of his time was occupied worrying about other things. He went through Hell in back during these past few months so how could he stop and think about baby names?

When Jin freaked out, Yoongi quickly backtracked and changed the subject again, “Ok, once we get you into a hospital, Jungkook and I will go get Namjoon and bring him to you before you can have the baby. Is that good?”
“You guys don’t even know where he is…” Jin sniffled and leaned back on the bench, the pains of the contraction finally subsiding. He was panting as he stared at the group standing in front of him, and he was very aware how evident it was that he was on the verge of a mental breakdown, but he refused to acknowledge that.

He instead got up to start walking towards the direction of where he knew Namjoon worked, but before he could start walking again, another contraction hit him unexpectedly, and he almost fell to the ground if Yoongi didn’t hurry to catch him in time when Jin cried out in pain and almost collapsed. Jin grabbed on to the beta and breathed out heavily, his eyes widening when he realized how short apart his contractions now were. He turned to the others with a panicked expression, “I’m…I’m not going to make it to a hospital at this rate,” his bottom lip trembled, “I’m not going to make it to Namjoon.”

He buried his face into Yoongi’s shirt to keep himself from yelling out in pain in the middle of the street. The last thing he wanted to do was call attention to himself, but he couldn’t keep it in anymore. He couldn’t ignore the fact that he was finally having his baby.

He looked around himself and thought about his options. He could try to make it to the hospital a few blocks away, but he had a feeling he was just going to end up having to come up with a new plan in the end since it was so far and he was in labor now. He could have his baby right here on this bench or in an alleyway, but that wasn’t safe for both him and the baby, and he didn’t go through all this pain and hard work of escaping to die during childbirth.

He…. He could break into the clinic though. It was right there for him to use, and it did used to be his clinic. Maybe he couldn’t work there anymore, but he did own at least half of it since he paid for it with Minjae. Technically if he broke in, he wasn’t breaking in…

It was his best option right now, so he was going to take it without a second thought.

He pushed himself away from Yoongi and hurried over to the clinic across the street from them, peering inside and seeing how the interior was the same as he had left it before he never saw this place again. If everything on the inside was the same, Jin was sure Minjae didn’t even go through the trouble of changing where they hid their spare key.

Jin looked down at the loose brick in the wall of the clinic building and turned back to the others to ask, “Can one of you please bend down to pull out this brick for me? There’s a key behind it; I need it to get in.”

“You’re going to break in?” Taehyung asked, already walking towards Jin to do what he asked, since it really was a matter of having his baby inside somewhere and having it out in the streets. He bent down to pull the loose brick out of the wall as Jin answered him, “It’s not breaking in if this place is mine… or was mine at least. Minjae will understand if he still owns this place.”

Or maybe he wouldn’t… a year can do a lot to someone. A year did a lot to Jin.

He tried not to worry about any possibilities of his ex-fiance hurting him for breaking in here to have his baby, and he unlocked the door with the key Taehyung handed him, opening it up afterwards and ushering everyone inside after him. Once they were inside, Jin turned to Yoongi and Jungkook and leaned against the wall as he asked them breathlessly, “Can you please go tell Namjoon I’m here and I’m going into labor? I…I know I might have to have the baby without him beside me, but I need him afterwards. I don’t want him to miss everything.”

Though the two betas were reluctant to leave Jin and their omegas alone, Jimin assured them both that they were all safe now in the city. Alpha’s guards weren’t going to find them, especially now
that they were in the safety of a clinic for now. Yoongi and Jungkook still seemed wary of the idea of leaving them alone, but they listened anyway, watching as Jin was growing more and more impatient but was trying his best not to snap at them both for not immediately agreeing to get Namjoon for him.

They agreed to go find him, and Jin quickly wrote down the address of where Namjoon worked. He knew that Namjoon probably wouldn’t be working there this early if he was even working at all, but he had to have some hope that someone in that building would know where Yoongi and Jungkook could find Joon.

He straightened up and handed the address to Yoongi, “Please try to find him. Or find Hoseok. He’s a mutual friend of ours who works at this place, and he might know where Namjoon is.”

“And you’re sure this is the right address?” Yoongi made sure, taking the address from Jin’s hands and looking it over carefully.

Jin nodded his head in response when Yoongi looked back up at him, “It’s close to where I used to live, so it was easy for me to remember. It’s definitely on the same street, and it’s a sandy colored building in between two red brick ones. It’s hard to miss.”

“Sandy colored building in between two brick ones,” Yoongi nodded his head and turned to Jungkook. “You ready?”

“Yeah,” he looked to the three omegas and started to back out the door, “We’ll be back as soon as we find him. Lock the door behind us, ok?”

Taehyung nodded, “We’ll be fine, just knock when you need to get back in. I’ll keep an eye on the door-!” his words were cut off by Jin shouting out in pain again, another contraction already coming on in full force and not giving him a break now that he was so close to giving birth. Tae’s eyes widened and he hurried over to Jin, helping him remain on his feet as Yoongi and Jungkook slipped out to go find Namjoon hopefully in time for the baby to be born.

Jin gripped onto the counter of the front office of the clinic and shut his eyes as he shouted out in pain. His face was red with stress and sweat was already starting to roll down his face, but he managed to keep himself just calm enough to shout instructions to Jimin and Taehyung now that they were alone and capable of preparing for Jin to go into labor.

“Find a bowl and fill it with cold water and a few washcloths to dip into it,” he shut his eyes as he tried to think about everything he had used in the past to help omegas give birth before. Everything was so hard with his body only trying to focus on the pain, but he managed to think of a few more things and shout them out, sending the two omegas beside him on a frantic search throughout the clinic for everything he needed. While they searched for the things that would be easier to find, Jin straightened up and hurried to one of the back-rooms to search through the cabinets for pain medicine and anything else he’d run across and feel like he needed.

None of the rooms were built for labor, so Jin just had to find a corner in one of the back rooms that he felt comfortable enough to give birth in, and he placed everything down by it. The room he chose was his old office, a room once painted a lighter shade of purple with pictures neatly placed in frames upon his desk and on the wall of him when he won various achievements or him and Minjae. Now, the room seemed to be just a storage room… All his pictures had been taken down and a few were put up to replace them…

It seemed Minjae had a new family now. There was a picture of him marrying a pretty omega smaller than Jin with a brighter smile. The omega was beautiful which was something Jin could admit to
himself when he looked around at a few more pictures scattered around the room of Minjae and this omega together. One picture shocked Jin more than the others though, one of a newborn baby… Jin didn’t know why it shocked him. Minjae always wanted to be a father more than anything, but it was just strange… strange to think about how Jin was put through Hell and back this past year while someone he knew well moved on in life and got everything he wanted.

He couldn’t help but think about how if he had made different choices and stayed, that baby would be his in the frame. That would be him in the wedding photo and all the other photos scattered around the room to show off his beauty. The only difference would be that he wouldn’t be smiling. He wouldn’t be happy… With how he was a year ago, he probably wouldn’t even let himself live long enough to have his and Minjae’s first baby.

Jin turned away from the photos, rubbing his hand on the curve of his stomach to remind himself that he was about to have a baby he loved and was excited for though and he needed to stay on task. Jin wished he hadn’t had to have gone through so much torture under Alpha’s power within the mansion, but thinking about how he was finally free and was going to happier than he had ever been in life with his soon to be born baby and his mate who he couldn’t wait to see again, Jin was happy. He was glad he went through everything this past year.

Jin didn’t think about the photos again as he hurried to the front lobby area of the clinic to grab pillows and cushions from the couch in the waiting room, managing to pick everything up on his own with only a minimal amount of struggle. He tried his best to carry everything he needed in his hands all at once so he wouldn’t have to make two trips, but before he could start making his way back to the back room, he felt a warm liquid pour between his legs to the ground and froze.

His eyes widened and he stood still for a few seconds, not sure if he was feeling what he thought he was feeling, but when another contraction slowly started to build up in him, he shouted out for Jimin and Taehyung’s attention in a panicked gasp, “J-Jimin, Tae! My water broke! M-My…” he didn’t have a chance to form another sentence before Taehyung was running to where he was to grab everything from his arms and start to take it to the back room while shouting out to Jimin, “Jimin, I’ll finish setting up everything he needs! You help him get back here!”

Jin looked down at the floor that was now wet with amniotic fluid and blood. His eyes went wide with shock, and for the first time since his labor started, he was finally beginning to feel nervous about giving birth. Actually scratch that, he was so fucking scared. His hands were trembling as he brought them up to his stomach and cried underneath his breath, “I-I can’t do this… I can’t do this, I-”

The door to the clinic opened and Jin’s heart stopped, his whole body telling him that Alpha had found him or his guards had followed him here. They were going to take him back to the mansion where Alpha was going to hurt his baby or force it to become a datura just like he said he would… He turned his head in a mechanical movement, his body too scared stiff to move normally. One hand was on his stomach and one hand was reaching into the pocket of his robe to grab his gun, but as soon as he pulled it out to point it at the new threat in his life, he realized that he wasn’t seeing Alpha or the guards at all…

He was seeing someone he swore he never wanted to see again a year ago but was now so thankful to see him rather than the other possibility that had been running through his head.

Minjae was standing in the doorway, eyes wide as he stared down the barrel of Jin’s gun that was being held up at him. He lifted his hands up slowly and raised his gaze to meet Jin’s eyes, seeming confused and scared as if he didn’t know who he was looking at until the man holding the gun became familiar and his eyes widened, “Jin…..” he shook his head and stepped forward a little, “Jin,
“Don’t move any closer!” Jin shouted out, panting heavily now that it was getting harder and harder to hide his pain. Sweat was dripping down the bridge of his nose and upper lip as he glared at Minjae and continued to point his gun at him on high alert, “I-I know you have a family, so if you want to see them again, just l-let me have my b-baby-!” he cried out and bent over, trying his best to keep his distance from a man he once trusted but was too scared to trust again.

He saw Minjae stepping towards him out of the corner of his eye, so despite the excruciating pains of his current never ending contraction, Jin straightened up again and pointed his gun at the other man once more, “P-Please Minjae… I-I know I’m not welcome here, but,” his voice was getting caught in his throat as he started to become choked up and wanted to sob out or cry more, “-but please let me stay until my baby and I are s-safe… please….”

Jin used to never let anyone see him cry, let alone Minjae. He never wanted the alpha to see him as weak. He never wanted him to underestimate him or think he could walk all over him, but now he couldn’t care less. Blame it on the pregnancy hormones or the fact that he was in labor, but right now all he could focus on was staying where he needed to be and keeping himself and the baby safe until Namjoon got to him.

Jin’s whole body was trembling and shaking near the end of his pleas, and he felt like he was going to have his baby right there while begging to stay, but before he could let himself fall into the pains of labor, Minjae stepped forward again and spoke up, “Jin calm down and put down the gun. You’re in labor; I’m not going to kick you out or hurt you ok?”

“Please don’t lie to me,” Jin stepped back again, his breath hitching when his lower back hit the front desk behind him. He regained his composure though and continued to speak in a trembling voice, “I’ve already been hurt t-too much, I don’t want to be hurt by you too.”

“I would never let myself hurt you again...” Minjae’s expression softened and he lowered his hands.

Jin’s eyebrows furrowed and he tilted his head, “W-What?”

“I’m not going to hurt you, Jin,” Minjae assured him and finally stepped forward to take Jin’s gun from him, setting it down on the counter soon after and helping Jin stand up straight now since he had been struggling on his own, “You’re water already broke; you should be lying down and preparing for the…” his words trailed off and he looked down at the omega's swollen stomach holding a baby Jin had always claimed he would never want for as long as he lived. It was weird seeing someone so adamant about not wanting a family now wanting for him and his child to be safe and born healthy, but he didn’t question it now. Seeing the sweat dripping down Jin’s face and every movement he made that seemed to pain him, Minjae started taking Jin towards the backroom where a few more voices were coming from, “Do you know the people who are also in here? Is one of them the father?”

“No, just two other omegas,” Jin muttered out in reply and leaned into Minjae now that he decided to trust him. “My mate will be here soon though. We got s-seperated…”

Minjae’s mind seemed to pause on the word mate and analyze it for a moment, wondering if Jin was happy with the fact that he had a mate or happy about his situation at all. Seeing the glimmer of hope in his eyes when he talked about his mate and the hint of sadness when he talked about how they got separated though, Minjae had his answer…

Minjae knew what had happened this past year… the newly published book ‘Sweet Datura’ telling
him all the horrors that had happened to Jin. Guilt had tried to trick Minjae into thinking that maybe those were just lies and it wasn’t a true story, but this was proof enough… Jin was a Sweet Datura finally coming home to his Alpha, wasn’t he?

“You can stay here as long as you need and wait for him to get here,” Minjae spoke softly and led him into the back room where the two other omegas were currently setting everything up how they thought it should look.

They were mainly only making a nest, thinking that that would be enough to build for Jin in labor, and though that helped, Minjae knew there needed to be much more things brought in to ensure Jin and the baby had a safe labor process in the end. Jin must have known it too when he breathed out in relief against Minjae’s shoulders and muttered out, “I thought I was going to have to do this myself… Please help me. I’ll find a way to pay you back-!”

“Focus on having your baby,” Minjae assured him and helped him lay down much to the surprise of the two omegas who sensed him being an alpha and immediately backed as far away as they could from him. He eyed them for a moment, wondering if they were any important characters in the book, ‘Sweet Datura’, but he didn’t let himself think about it for too long when Jin did as he requested and focused on having his baby, his immediate action to shout out in pain about how much it hurt before bending his legs and separating them a little, “Fuck, I don’t want to do this!”

“Jin, is this an alpha you trust?” one of the omegas bravely stepped forward and glared at Minjae before turning back to Jin with a softer stare, “Are you ok?”

“Minjae and I know each other,” Jin breathed out through tears, every word sounding like an uphill battle to get out, but he managed to do it in one breath while also mentioning, “Do whatever he says because m-my baby is coming now, ok?”

The two omegas nodded, still seeming cautious of Minjae though they were compliant to do as Jin wanted and obey him.

Jin always thought that when he’d see Minjae again, he’d punch him and tell him to screw himself since Jin was much better off without him, so it was strange to now be trusting him to help him have his baby, but weirder things had happened in this past year. Worse things had happened this year than Jin losing a little bit of his dignity too, so he wasn’t too focused on how he was begging for help that he understandably needed so desperately.

He leaned back and focused more on his baby now, something he hadn’t gotten a chance to do until this very moment, and now that it was happening, he hoped it would be over as soon as it started.

He knew he could do this alone if he had to as well, but… he wanted more than anything for Namjoon to help him. He knew he was capable of doing anything on his own, but this past year had brought him to understand that it was ok to not always want to do hard things alone. And if there was one thing he knew for sure in this very moment, it was that he didn’t want to have his baby and start his family without his mate right here by his side to assure him that he was going to be ok for the first time in a very long time.

~(***)~

“Did he say it was a brick building?” Jungkook asked breathlessly, the sprint he made throughout
the city finally taking a toll on him even as he was now slowing down to a speed walk while looking up and down at all the buildings around him to try to find the one Jin had described.

Yoongi was right beside him, “It was a sandy-colored one in between two brick buildings,” he explained, his eyes widening when he saw one that fit the description, “There!”

Without warning, he sprinted towards the workplace and up to the front doors. Jungkook was surprised at first since the beta running anywhere was fairly uncharacteristic of him, but seeing as he had only really known him while trapped in a fishbowl of a house, he knew he shouldn’t have thought he knew everything about him.

Overcoming his shock quickly, Jungkook chased after Yoongi when he swung open the doors and stepped inside the building that seemed quiet and dimly lit from the outside but was only quiet at a high tension with people working hard once they walked in. The two betas suddenly became aware of their appearance when they found themselves surrounded by alphas and upper-class betas all dressed in suits for their prestigious job.

Jungkook hovered closer to the door and whispered to Yoongi, “This is where Namjoon works?…”

“He was a detective, right?” Yoongi muttered back, glancing around the room for anyone he might have been able to recognize. “Maybe we just need to ask-!”

“I’m sorry, have you two been helped?” a woman, an alpha, in a pencil skirt walked up to them with heels that made heavy clicking sounds against the dark wooden floor of the building. Her hair was brushed back into a low ponytail and she stared at the two betas with a scowl, “Those doors should have been locked, we aren’t open to the public yet until nine a.m.”

Jungkook stepped behind Yoongi more, not wanting to talk to an alpha after years of being tortured by one. He was surprised Yoongi was able to muster up enough courage to speak back to her with confidence and clarity, “Sorry for the early intrusion, but we’re looking for an alpha detective named Kim Namjoon?”

Her scowl stiffened more and she crossed her arms, “Are you two fans of his book? If you want an autograph, go find him at his house.”

She started to turn to alert the security of their presence, but before she could, Yoongi stepped forward and spoke in a hurry, “Wait, can you at least tell us where his house is? H-His mate is in labor, and we just need to find him to bring him to him.”

“Mate?” the woman turned back around to Yoongi, glaring at him now, “Whatever trick you two kids think you are trying to pull on Mr. Kim is unacceptable. If he were here right now to hear the bull shit you two low-lives have to say-!”

“His mate, Jin, is in labor! Just ask him about Kim Seokjin!” Yoongi snapped back suddenly, his hands either trembling with rage or fear though he barely even noticed as he continued to speak, “We didn’t escape from a horrible place and walk all the way to the city just to be turned away by someone who’s not even willing to give us a chance to see who we need to see. Can you at least tell him this is important? He’ll know who we are when he sees us.”

The scowl on the woman’s face has fallen into a look of shock for the moment, surprised that the beta was now shouting at her out of nowhere, but seeing the emotion in his eyes, she couldn’t help but believe him. The story he and the other beta was telling was far from believable considering how Namjoon’s book was popular among most everyone in Korea, but would anyone go as far as to shout at a head detective for a chance to see the author just to lie to his face and get in trouble for it?
Still though… she sighed and shook her head, “He’s not even here… He’s two hours out from the city on a mission that cannot be disclosed to unauthorized citizens.”

“He’s…” Jungkook spoke up from behind Yoongi, “He’s at Alpha’s house isn’t he?”

Before the woman could reply, Yoongi frowned and growled out under his breath, “Fuck, so Jin is just going to have his baby without Namjoon I guess.”

“No,” Jungkook’s eyes widened in worry, “How are we going to tell him that?”

“From a distance,” Yoongi answered and turned to the door, “But we might as well head back now and help him. No point in staying out here anymore if Namjoon isn’t even in the city,” he paused and turned back around to the alpha woman, “When he gets back, can you tell him that his mate, Jin, is here? I’m sure he’ll be looking for him if he’s really at Alpha’s mansion n-!”

“I need everyone on high alert starting now for a pregnant omega with black hair, broad shoulders, and-!” a booming voice shouted throughout the lobby area of the building right after the front door had swung open and a man had pushed his way in behind Jungkook and Yoongi. He was in so much of a hurry, he almost walked right past the two betas while shouting orders to the room if he hadn’t just barely noticed their presence out of the corner of his eyes and stopped speaking abruptly to hurry towards them and accidentally shout the question, “You’re here? How?” his eyebrows furrowed when he realized those answers didn’t matter right now, “Where’s Jin? Is he ok?” anyone in the room could probably feel the emotions radiating from the alpha right now.

Namjoon’s scent made the whole room reek of stress and anger, and they could see it embodied in his actions as he continued to ask questions, “What did Alpha do to him? Did… Did he have the baby yet?” his eyes widened, “Is the baby ok?”

Jungkook and Yoongi’s eyes were wide in shock from how fast the storm of the familiar alpha blew into the room and asked them too many questions to even think of answering all at once, but Yoongi managed to just ignore all of them completely to tell Namjoon what was important, “Jin is in labor right now; he sent us to come get you.”

“Oh thank God…” Namjoon muttered out, sniffling and running his hands through his hair as a nervous habit. He sucked in his breath and hurried back towards the door, “Let’s go then; where is he?”

“The clinic where he used to work,” Yoongi replied and started to follow the alpha out the door, but by the time he finished his answer, Namjoon was already gone and running down the street away from the building, too fast for Yoongi to feel the need to catch up to him. He only watch the excited man run away and sighed, turning to Jungkook with a small smile playing on his lips as he muttered out, “Things are finally starting to look up for all of us, aren’t they?”

Jungkook’s pace slowed as well so he could walk beside Yoongi, but he continued to watch Namjoon as he smiled too and nodded in agreement, “Things started looking up for us when Jin finally killed Alpha. Now we’re just moving on and finally getting our lives started again.”

Yoongi’s eyes flashed with excitement as he remembered how they escaped the mansion and how Alpha is finally dead. He hoped that there would be no consequences to that though with Namjoon being involved in the case, he had a feeling he had nothing to worry about. His smile turned into a grin as he thought about how Jimin was pregnant, their baby was going to be safe, and they could finally do what they wanted without living in fear, and he nodded his head happily, “I have a feeling
things are only going to get better from here.”

~(***)~

“Ok Jin, just a little bit more!” Minjae offered a reassuring shout, but Jin only screamed out and threw his head back, shouting back at him, “Fuck, I know that’s a lie! I’ve told that lie before, so don’t fuck with me!”

“Just keep pushing,” Minjae ignored Jin’s angry shout and continued to focus on the fact that Jin actually was growing closer and closer to finally giving birth. He had a hand on Jin’s thigh to keep him from closing his legs since the omega had tried to give up and just close them twice before in the past thirty minutes because he wasn’t wanting to push anymore. One of the omegas with Jin was holding onto the other leg and reassuring Jin that he could do this while the other one that seemed pregnant was pressing a cold damp washcloth to Jin’s forehead to try to cool him down.

Jin shut his eyes and pushed as Minjae told him to do, lasting a few more seconds than usual this time until he fell into a fit of sobs and turned to grab the pregnant omega beside him and say, “I don’t want to do this without Namjoon! We need to wait! Please, can’t we wait?!”

“Namjoon…” Minjae’s voice was soft, but the omega beside him turned and muttered to him with a nod, “Jin’s mate.”

“Kim Namjoon,” Minjae looked down, lost in thought for a moment before he heard the pregnant omega assure Jin in a reply, “You might have to have the baby without him, but that just means that as soon as he shows up, you two can enjoy it and finally be happy and free together. Don’t you want that? You don’t want to have to do all this when he’s right beside you. You won’t be able to enjoy him if you’re busy in labor.”

Jin bit his lip and looked down, trying to agree with Jimin’s words though he still understandably wanted to see Namjoon more than anything. He laid his head back and gave up on the thought of having Namjoon with him for this, “What if he really is dead?…”

“He’s not,” Minjae suddenly spoke up from in front of Jin. Still looking down to watch his process though he glanced up at Jin just for a half a second to ask, “You’re the Sweet Datura, right? You’re from that book?”

Jin’s eyes widened at the name he thought he’d never have to hear again now coming from his ex-fiance’s mouth… Was he connected to Alpha? Was he on Alpha’s side and against Jin?

Jin slowly tried to close his legs and move away from Minjae as he asked him in a trembling voice, “H-How do you know about that? What book?”

Minjae’s eyes widened when he saw Jin pulling away from him, and he quickly reached forward to force his legs to stay apart, “Wait, hold on, you need to have the baby now, but you’re mate, Kim Namjoon? He wrote and published a book about you. A-All of you,” he glanced at Jimin’s stomach, “You must be Jimin…” he turned to Tae, “And you’re Taehyung right?…” Minjae’s smile faded, “Everything in that book actually happened?…”

Jin remembered how Namjoon had wanted to write a book with him as the lead to make a change in the law that had torn apart every omega’s world. Had he really managed to finish it and publish it so quickly?… Now everyone knew about everything Jin had gone through these past few weeks?
Jin was about to deny that everything in the book happened just because he was scared about what everyone now knew, but before he could, he heard the front door to the clinic swing open before footsteps stormed down the hall and towards his room. His chest grew heavy with anticipation, one half of him afraid that it was Alpha or his guards and the other half hoping to see Namjoon, and when he smelled the familiar pumpkin scent of his light brown haired mate as he ran into the room, all previous worries and fears were lifted off of him like a weight that had been on his shoulders for the past year.

Everything was finally ok.

As if he forgot he was in the middle of labor, Jin shouted out Namjoon’s name and scrambled up to his knees, not caring about the mess around and on him or anyone’s efforts to hold him down and keep him in a comfortable position. He needed to hug Namjoon. He needed to kiss him, and hold him, and scent him, and do all the things he had been deprived of this last month.

“Namjoon!” he shouted out, meeting him in a hurried hug and crying when he finally felt the other man’s warm body pressed up against his own. Namjoon had tears in his eyes already, his face flushed and sweaty from running across the city looking for his mate, but now they were finally together. They were finally together, and they were never going to let go.

Namjoon held onto Jin and lowered them both down to their knees when he noticed the blood running down Jin’s legs from labor. He tried to break away to let Jin know that they could hug and talk to each other about everything that had happened later after Jin had the baby, but Jin’s hold on his shoulders in a hug grew tighter and he huffed out in a demanding tone, “Don’t pull away!” he buried his head into Namjoon’s shoulders, “I’ve been deprived of you for too long; I am not going to willingly let go until I’ve made up for the time we’ve lost apart from each other.”

Namjoon glanced up at Yoongi and Jungkook and then over to Jimin, Taehyung, and a man Namjoon didn’t recognize before chuckling and turning back to his omega, “We have all the time in the world after you have our baby, ok? I’m ready to find out if we’re having a little girl or a little boy.”

Jin didn’t move from his spot, only nuzzling his nose against Namjoon’s shirt and taking in his scent as he muttered out, “I missed your pumpkin smell.. it’s so calming..”

Namjoon couldn’t help but smile and take in Jin’s ocean scent that was soon to smell sweet again a little later after he gave birth. He missed the smell of vanilla on Jin, but the ocean scent was something Namjoon had wished every night that he would be able to take in again, and here he was… enjoying it one last time before Jin gave-!

“Ah.. ha… fuck,” he was pulled out of his thoughts when Jin groaned and dug his hands into Namjoon’s shoulders, his nails digging into his skin as he spread his legs farther apart and started to push on his own without being coaxed now.

Taehyung and Jimin quickly realized what he was doing and hurried to his side, trying to tell him to lay back and start trying to push from there, but he refused to move from where he was. He shrugged them off and muttered out with his face stuffed into Namjoon’s neck, “I’m doing this with him… I need him right here.”

“Is he?…” Namjoon was about to ask if Jin really was about to give birth in the middle of their hug, but his words trailed off when Jin groaned out and grabbed onto his shoulders tighter, “Fuck, it’s c-coming,” he clung on closer to Namjoon and kept breathing out and taking in deep breaths into his neck, taking in his scent that calmed him down and took away some of his pain as he finally started to give birth.
Namjoon’s eyes widened, “Wait Jin, we should lay you down, and-!”

“I’m the doctor; I know what I need,” Jin interrupted him in a soft whine, trying to get himself into a more comfortable position though he just wanted to make sure that his face was buried into Namjoon’s scent no matter what. He grunted in the middle of his sentence before his words rose into a yell and eventually a scream as he pushed again, harder this time and refusing to stop now that he could see the end in sight.

“Jin, if you lay down then we can help you-!” Minjae started to say, but Jin shook his head and refused to move from his spot, “No. No, i’m not movin-! Ah-!” he bit back a cry and placed his hand in between his legs, feeling how close he was to finally giving birth.

He breathed out heavily when he saw how far along he was, and he suddenly sobbed out, his shoulders shaking as he grabbed back onto Namjoon and cried, “I-I hate this so much… I hate this so much…”

Sensing how much pain Jin was in and feeling it deep in his heart due to their bond, Namjoon couldn’t help but feel sick to his stomach to the sounds of Jin’s cries, not knowing what else to do except hold him tighter and assure him that he wasn't going to have to endure this pain for much longer.

He found himself on the verge of tears as he held a shaking and crying Jin who was pushing himself to the edge of his strength yet again. Noticing how the omega’s knees were shaking as he struggled to hold himself up while giving birth, Namjoon decided to try to solve this awkward positioning as much as he could, by keeping Jin’s head close to his neck just like how he wanted and slowly lowering him down to the ground to lay on his back, only sitting up a little so he could push comfortably.

Jin breathed out in relief and spoke through trembling lips, “Thank you…. I-I love you so much,” he shut his eyes and tears fell down his cheeks. Namjoon kissed his tears away and shifted his body to the side of Jin so Minjae, Tae, and Jimin could somehow make room to help Jin and check on the progress of his baby. Minjae quickly sat in front of Jin again and reminded him to push, saying, “Ok Jin, I can see the head. Just a few more pushes, alright?”

“You can do this,” Namjoon spoke in a soft voice to Jin, holding his hands in his own and kissing his forehead, “This moment right now is the last time you are ever going to have to struggle.”

Jin stared into Namjoon’s eyes with his own wide ones filled with fear. He searched for something in Namjoon’s expression, his eyes darting around violently at the various features of Namjoon’s face as if he was trying to uncover something that wasn’t there. Namjoon feared that something was wrong. He feared that maybe he was doing something wrong or Jin was realizing that he didn’t just need Namjoon to make it through this, but all that changed when Jin threw his head back and shouted out as he pushed again, gripping onto Namjoon’s shoulders and digging his nails into his skin before forcing himself to look up at his alpha again, breathing out in a hoarse voice, “I don’t care if we struggle, Joon, I just…” he cried out and laid down on the ground fully, panting heavily as if he was gasping for air in a small over-crowded room.

He shut his eyes and screamed out again as he pushed once more, his screams being accompanied by Jimin’s reassuring voice letting him know, “You’re almost done, Jin! The baby’s almost here!”

Jin nodded his head in understanding, one of his hands hitting the ground beside him in search for Namjoon’s until he eventually found it and grabbed on tightly, “I just need you Joon. No matter what, I need you and I’ll be fine,” he stared up at Namjoon with tear-filled eyes, his face red and sweaty from his long lasting labor, but now the end was finally in sight. Not only was the end in
sight, but Namjoon was in his sights. His mate was finally here with him, and thought he was in too much pain to think straight right now, he knew that in just a few moments, everything would be ok again…

He and Joon were going to have a child to raise…

It was strange to think he was going to be a parent because he never thought of himself as the type to be a good omega who could raise children properly, but with Joon?… He knew he could do it. And he knew he would love every second of it.

Jin propped himself up again with the help of Taehyung beside him and he gave his all for the last few pushes until Minjae finally pulled his baby out the rest of the way for him and he collapsed back down onto the floor in a fit of ragged breaths. His hand had been tightly wrapped around Namjoon’s in which the alpha took with no complaints, but now his grip was falling loose and he could finally relax for the first time in so long.

Jimin leaned over Jin and looked down at him panting softly, “Jin?… Are you ok?”

Jin bit his lip and nodded his head, trying not to cry as he forced a smile, “Are you nervous now for when you go into labor?”

Jimin rocked back on his knees and laughed a little, looking down at his stomach and then snapping his attention up to the now crying baby in the room that Minjae was holding. He was planning on replying to Jin’s attempt at a joke to seem like he was fine even after the few hours of pain he just endured, but he fell silent when he watched Jin quickly sit up again as if he didn’t just go through a whole night of labor after escaping from a whole year of torture, “Is she healthy? He? I…” he became quiet when Minjae handed his baby into his arms, the other doctor not saying a word since Jin could look down at his child and confidently know that she was a healthy baby girl who he and Namjoon were going to get to raise and be a family with.

He stared down at her with a look of awe and shock, initially surprised that he was capable of making something so small and beautiful. He seemed mesmerized by her at first, lost in her big doe eyes as she already looked up at her father with a soft cry and clenched fists held close to her chest. He almost forgot he wasn’t alone in a dream with his baby when he was reminded of the pumpkin scented alpha beside him and looked to him through tear filled eyes, “She’s o-our daughter!…. She’s so beautiful.”

Namjoon was caught in a trance when staring at their daughter as well, tears welling up in his eyes too though he managed to grin when Jin spoke and reply to him in a soft voice, “She’s everything I wanted and more…” emotion suddenly took him over like a wave and he wrapped his arm around Jin to pull him close, his free hand moving to their daughter who’s cries fell silent when she noticed him.

Jin laughed under his breath when he noticed the first interaction between father and daughter, and he leaned his head against Namjoon’s chest as exhaustion finally started to win him over even in this important moment. His eyelids felt heavy as he let himself relax for the first time in so long, but he managed to mumble to Namjoon before handing their newborn daughter to him, “I think I’ve reached my limit, but wake me up if she needs anything, ok?”

“Wait Jin,” Namjoon took their baby, but his eyes went wide with panic when Jin laid himself down on the ground beside him, closing his eyes to sleep for the first time in so long. Not only was he beyond exhausted, but he couldn’t remember the last time he fell asleep feeling safe, so now that his body was finally relaxing beside his mate, he didn’t have it in him to fight the urge to take advantage of that safety and give himself a break while Namjoon took control.
Namjoon’s brows raised with worried and he seemed more scared now than he ever was in the mansion, placing the palm of one of his hands to Jin’s cheeks as he asked, “Are you alright? I…” he sniffled and held their baby close though his eyes were only on Jin now, “Please tell me if you are feeling weak or if something’s wrong. We can get you to a hospital. I-I don’t want to lose you!”

“Don’t worry,” Jin couldn’t help but smile up at Joon, his expression soft and tired but just there enough to reassure Namjoon that he really was ok and that there was nothing to worry about. He lifted his hand up to touch Joon’s face as well as he whispered to him in a hushed voice, “We’re finally safe, love… We can rest easy.”

“Jin…” Namjoon whined softly anyway, still scared that Jin wasn’t telling him anything worrying because he never liked telling anyone of his pain.

Jimin could sense Namjoon’s worries, so he assured him as Jin started to fall asleep anyway despite his mate’s protests, “Jin led us to safety all night while he was in the middle of labor. He waited until the last second to finally lay down and have the baby, so his exhaustion is understandable.”

“He had a healthy labor,” Minjae added when Namjoon didn’t seem convinced, “I’ll keep a close eye on him while he’s here just in case, but in the meantime, you are allowed to enjoy your daughter finally being born,” he smiled and looked down at Jin, “After reading your book, I hadn’t slept much at all since I felt so guilty that I could have prevented all his pain by just letting him pretend to be a beta so he could continue to be a doctor. I was worried he was going to die in that mansion before you got to him, but I’m so happy he came here….” a tear rolled down his cheek and he sniffled, finally getting up from where he had been in front of Jin, “I’m so thankful he had you this whole time to remind him that he really is worth so much more than what the law told him he was…what I told him he was... thank you.”

Namjoon’s eyes widened when he realized who the man in front of him was...

Jin’s ex-fiance.

He had been so grateful to this man just a few minutes ago for helping Jin while in labor and now he was recalling the hate he felt for him when Jin told him about his past with him. Still though, even now knowing who he was, Namjoon could only hold his daughter and stay close to his omega that he had met because of this man’s regretted actions and smile softly in his direction, “I wish he and I could have met any other way than how we found each other, but… I can’t help myself from thinking that all of it was for this very moment right now,” he smiled down at his newborn baby now asleep in his arms, “Our daughter being born in a world that is finally starting to change for the better. Whether she’s an alpha, beta, or an omega, she will decide her own worth and place in life just like Jin had always strived for. That’s the most important thing right now.”

He looked down at Jin who was already fast asleep, his lips slightly parted and his expression softened as it always did in his sleep. Namjoon had seen this beautiful man in his dreams for the past month, tricking him into believing he had him in his arms again and disappointing him when he woke up alone and back in his apartment. To think that he was now finally looking down at his sleeping mate in real life for the first time in a long time, and he was holding their baby, and he was going to get to bring them home safe and sound for the first time ever seemed so crazy to him.

He almost wanted to tell Jimin or Tae to pinch him just to prove he wasn’t dreaming, but he smelled Jin’s ocean scent starting to fade, he felt the warmth of his body as they hugged, he heard the soft sound of his daughter’s cry, and he knew. He knew that his family was finally safe. The three of them could finally be in peace.

He would have to ask Jin about what happened to Alpha and where he might have to run to later, but
for now? They were finally together. And forever? He was going to make sure that they never felt any pain ever again.

Chapter End Notes

Awe everything’s so happy! :) too bad there is still 3 chapters left and Alpha is still alive >: )

Sneak Peek for next chapter:
1. gbr it's a pretty happy chapter for once
2. a little 2 month time skip somewhere in there
3. Namjin are great parents
Chapter Summary

“Wait, is…” Jin heard a voice speak from behind him and turned around to see Jungkook with wide eyes staring at the three of them, shock taking hold of him as he froze and muttered out softly, “He’s back, isn’t he?”

Chapter Notes

Hey!! I'm so sorry it took over a month to post this. I'm just. Idk honestly. Maybe writer's block?
I feel like this chapter isn't as good as it should be after such a long wait, but I didn't want to keep you guys waiting, and I just wanted to get over this hump before I moved on to the final two chapters of this fic that has been so much fun to write.

Two things, there are a few time skips in this chapter. I'm not being a lazy writer, but I'm just trying to get a lot of information in at once. I'm trying to make this as realistic as possible, but please remember that I am only an amateur fic writer, and I don't have time to really dive into the character's psych : ( (though I would love to if I had more time) - and uhhhh also second thing, let's just pretend Agi escaped with Jin and I totallyyy didn't forget about him lmao.

enjoy! xoxo

See the end of the chapter for more notes

Chapter Twenty-Three

Jin woke up around noon of that day, eight hours after giving birth to his daughter. His first thoughts were the same first thoughts he had had for the past month.

Namjoon was dead, he had to protect his baby, and he couldn’t make a move if he wanted to have at least a few minutes of the day where Alpha wasn’t awake-!

But wait, the smell of pumpkin became apparent to him and he remembered everything that happened that night and morning… everything that had happened since he escaped. Jin still felt exhausted, but he didn’t have a hard time finding the energy to turn towards the source of his pumpkin smell and smile at the man who was awake and currently holding their baby on his chest, petting her hair and admiring how she slept peacefully.

Jin watched silently for a few minutes, not saying a word until Namjoon glanced over at him and caught him staring. He laughed a little under his breath and asked in a whisper, “How long have you been awake?”
Jin felt his heartbeat stutter for a moment with excitement from hearing his mate’s voice and feeling his eyes on him, and he almost lost his breath too though he was thankfully able to grasp it to answer, “Long enough to be reminded of everything that happened last night and yesterday… Is she healthy?”

“Yeah, Minjae cleaned her up and made sure she was fine,” Namjoon answered, looking down at his daughter, “She’s perfect.”

This caused Jin to smile and sit up a bit, “I knew she would be,” he laughed a little to himself and leaned on Namjoon as he admired their child, “Also, I called it that she would be a girl.”

“You did,” Namjoon agreed, remembering how he and Jin had had playful arguments back in the mansion about the possible gender of their baby. He had pretended to be adament about their baby definitely being a boy, but he honestly just argued with Jin at the time because he loved seeing the proud smile on Jin’s face as he talked about how sure he was about how he was going to be having a girl… it was some of their happiest moments in that Hell of a place. It was what helped them keep going even when being punished or scared.

He felt Jin snaking his arms around his waist and he leaned into the omega’s hold, wanting to say a million things to his mate though he knew right now was a moment to stay quiet… to stay still. They were both finally free and safe, but Jin was also exhausted and they were only just now getting to finally stare down at their child who was sleeping in Namjoon’s arms, so no conversation was needed. They had a whole lifetime together to make up for their lack of words now.

Jin nuzzled his nose against Joon’s shoulder, closing his eyes and scenting him since it had been so long, “Joon…” his words came out softer than ever, almost like he was a different person. Not as stubborn or tough though Namjoon knew Jin would go right back to that as soon as he wasn’t so exhausted and just happy to be alive and out of the mansion.

Namjoon looked down at Jin, “Still tired? Minjae said you can rest in here for as long as you want.”

“No,” Jin’s words still came out soft and he shook his head, “I’m fine. I just…” he looked down at their baby and sniffled, “Have you named her yet?”

Namjoon shook his head, “I was waiting for you to wake up. I figured maybe you had something in mind?”

“I don’t,” Jin replied in a mutter, looking ashamed for not having given this more thought despite knowing he had a baby coming. “I was…” tears batted his eyes and he looked away, “Alpha put me through a lot after you were forced to leave. He…” his words started to get choked up in the back of his throat, and Namjoon almost spoke up to tell him that he didn’t need to come up with any excuses as to why he never focused on a name for their daughter, but before he could, Jin just pressed his forehead into Namjoon’s arm and muttered out through tears and a trembling voice, “For once, I don’t want to have thoughts of that place and th-that man haunting me… I’m supposed to be happy… I’m free. She’s safe… we’re….”

They weren’t safe… were they?

A chill ran down Jin’s spine and he snapped his head up to Namjoon, “Alpha’s not dead. H-He’s still alive, but I chained him up in his room! You need to get people out there to get him before he can escape! You managed to convince Hoseok or whoever is in charge to arrest or at least take him into custody, right?”

Namjoon’s smile from before fell when Jin mentioned Alpha, his mind falling back to the moment he
opened the door to Alpha’s bedroom and found it completely empty… The chains were holding him when Jin left, but those chains were empty when Namjoon arrived… He didn’t want to ruin the moment and tell Jin that there was a possibility he still wasn’t safe, but he knew Jin would want to hear the truth. He knew it wouldn’t be right to lie to him now after everything he had been through, so he answered him softly in a reassuring tone of voice to hopefully keep him from worrying too much, “Honey, Alpha…” his voice trailed off when he watched Jin’s expression change to a look of dread when he noticed Joon’s reluctance to answer, but he continued on, not wanting to make his mate guess the worst, “We raided the mansion last night, but he was nowhere to be found.”

“No…” Jin’s lips trembled along with his voice and he sounded like he was about to cry. He shook his head and started to sit up more, tears now falling down his face, “No…. H-He’s going to come for me then!”

Namjoon’s eyes widened when he saw Jin riling up, and he placed a hand on his shoulder to try to get him to calm down a little, “Jin, he’s not going to get to you. You’ve escaped him, and he’s lost all his power over you, so don’t-!”

“How can I not worry?” Jin snapped in a whisper, not wanting to wake their daughter despite him being beyond scared. His hands were almost trembling as he continued to speak, “H-He… He won’t stop until he has me as his own! A-And he wants to make our daughter a datura…” he placed his hand on his stomach and looked down at their sleeping baby, “We’re not safe until he’s dead.”

“No, you’re safe now, Jin,” Namjoon countered, but Jin narrowed his eyes at him, “Why, cause you’re with me? You were with me in that mansion, but look at what happened to us there.”

Namjoon felt guilty for not being able to stop what had eventually happened with Alpha in that mansion, but he knew Jin was only saying this because he was scared… He didn’t mean it. He held their daughter closer to his chest and spoke softly now, “I had no power there, but we’re outside of his domain now. He has power in that mansion, but he is nothing out in the real world.”

“You and I both know that’s not true-!” Jin started to argue, but Namjoon interrupted him with another hushed assurance, “He is nothing to us,” he placed a hand on the omega’s knee and spoke again softly, “I’m so sorry I couldn’t protect you in the mansion when you needed it the most, but I promise I can protect you out here. I can protect you and our daughter and make sure neither of you are ever hurt by that bastard again.”

Jin stared deep into Namjoon’s eyes, his own eyes narrowing as he searched desperately for proof that Namjoon was lying or was unsure of himself just so he wouldn’t fall into a trap of faith only to be hurt in the end, but Namjoon stared back at him in the same way, confident and sure that their troubles were over. He even made sure to reiterate what Jin needed to hear the most, “Alpha is nothing to us now.”

Jin’s expression started to soften, and he seemed to start to believe Namjoon’s promises of a safer future, but before he could say anything in return, a soft knock came to the door of the room they were sitting in and Hoseok walked in with a nervous smile on his face as he called out softly to the couple, “Hey, I thought I’d check on you two after everything that happened last night.”

“Hey Hoseok…” Jin greeted Hoseok shyly, leaning into Namjoon since he was undoubtedly embarrassed to be barely dressed and still sweaty from escaping and then giving birth at the end of it all. He touched a hand to Namjoon’s arms and let it trail down to where their baby was sleeping peacefully as Hoseok replied with a happy, “Hey Jinnie, it’s been a while hasn’t it?…” there was an awkward silence in the room since Jin wasn’t sure what to say to that, but Hoseok managed to fill it fairly quickly by saying, “I just helped Yoongi, Jimin, Jungkook, and Taehyung into a temporary residence for them to stay in just until we either figure out this thing with Alpha or they are able to
get themselves onto their feet, and I’m guessing you will want to live with Namjoon?"

Jin nodded without hesitation, “Yes, but about Alpha-!”

“I have people searching every inch of his estate as well as more of my men looking for him beyond that. Our case isn’t over until he is in custody or assumed dead,” Hoseok replied quickly before Jin could state his obvious worries. Hoseok smiled down at the baby in Namjoon’s arms and crept closer into the room, “I’m sure you feel safe now that you are out of the mansion and back with Namjoon, but you have the whole world keeping an eye out for you and your daughter now that Joon’s book has brought light to the treatment of omegas and your story in general.”

Hoseok crouched down on the other side of Joon to peer closer at their baby, watching Jin’s expression to make sure the omega seemed comfortable with him being there. Jin was fine, having known Hoseok and how he wasn’t an alpha to worry about since they were both in the same high school together. The only change in Jin’s expression came from the mention of Namjoon’s book and his eyes widening as he turned to Joon to ask, “That’s right, you managed to publish your book? Minjae knew what I had gone through because of it, but I didn’t have time to ask you about it yet.”

“I knew publishing it would be the only way to get people’s attention and eventually our higher up’s approval to go after Alpha and come looking for you,” Namjoon explained, “I had Hoseok and his husband helping me out too so I could get it out as fast as possible, and it thankfully took off as soon as it was published,” he smiled shyly, a blush appearing on his face as he talked about his accomplishment and how everything had worked out, “People were threatening to go save you themselves.”

Hoseok laughed to himself and nodded along in agreement, “Yeah, I, along with my higher ups, received many angry letters and visits from citizens who were wondering why it was taking so long to save you from Alpha,” he tilted his head from side to side, “And people wondering why we weren’t making a change if things were so bad for omegas.”

“…Has there been a change?” Jin dared to ask, knowing deep down that there was no way a society against omegas had changed at all in just a year. He just wanted to know though. He had been so out of touch with the way the world was for the past month and honestly the whole year he was in the mansion, so maybe… just maybe things had changed.

But he watched Hoseok’s expression fall into a reluctant frown before he sighed and spoke in a solemn tone, “Change is hard, but we’re getting there. Your case definitely brought some light to the situation finally.”

“Sad that it took something as extreme as what happened to me to even raise awareness for how omegas are treated, and even then, they aren’t changing the law immediately,” Jin grit his teeth. “It’s never going to happen at this point-!”

“I wouldn’t say never,” Namjoon interceded, “Yes, there are alphas in charge that couldn’t care less about omegas, but if people start turning against them, they are going to do what they can to gain approval again.”

Hoseok sighed, “All this political talk is making me bored, and I honestly just came here to see a cute baby.”

“Do you have any name suggestions?” Jin suddenly asked, letting out a short huff since they were changing the topic though he knew it was for the best since he didn’t want to get so worked up on a day that was supposed to be celebrated. His daughter was born and he had just escaped. He had to be happy.
Hoseok looked down at their daughter and grinned to himself, “She’s so pretty… she has to have a really pretty name,” he glanced up at Namjoon and Jin, “I always thought flower names were pretty, but I’d understand if you guys don’t want to go that route-!”

“What name were you thinking?” Jin interrupted him, his face serious as he forced himself to not think about the past, but he made sure to let Hoseok know, “I never want to hear the name datura again, but I’m not going to let myself associate flowers with that terrible time. I’m not going to let myself ruin something so beautiful because of someone so terrible.”

He bit his lip, hoping he didn’t come off rude or unreasonable because he was trying to prove himself to be stronger than he was, but he finally relaxed when Hoseok smiled a little and nodded his head in understanding, “I really like the name Lily, uhh Nari in Korean.”

“Nari…” Jin muttered to himself and looked down at his daughter, smiling as he noticed her peaceful face as she slept and how her hands balled up into tiny fists close to her chest. She looked like a little flower in a garden about to blossom just in time for spring. A pretty name really would suit her, wouldn't it?

A pretty flower name…

His smile grew and he nodded his head, “Her name is Nari.”

Hoseok’s eyes widened, “Oh wow, really?” he gasped, “Did I just name your kid?” he turned to Namjoon, “Does this make me the godfather? I’m the godfather, right?”

Namjoon couldn’t help but laugh and shrug, “I guess she needs one, doesn’t she?”

“I have a feeling she’s going to be gaining four more when Jungkook, Yoongi, Tae, and Jimin meet her officially,” Jin mused, “She’s going to have alphas, betas, and omegas watching over her. She’ll be…” he looked to Namjoon for a moment and finally let himself relax for the first time that morning, forgetting about alpha and the mansion for the first time in a year, and letting himself think about the future that Namjoon promised for them… the future that finally seemed like it was in reach as he muttered out softly, “She’ll be safe…”

~(***)~

Two Months Later…

Jin looked down at his daughter staring back up at him with a gummy smile and bright eyes that held the whole universe in them. He smiled and reached his hand into the cradle to brush the tips of his fingers against her chubby cheeks, his heart swelling to the sound of her laugh before he looked up at Namjoon and muttered softly, “She’s growing too fast… I’m afraid I’m going to blink and miss everything in just a second.”

“Wasn’t it last night you were saying you wanted her to grow up already so she’d stop crying all the time?” Namjoon raised an eyebrow from where he was looking through some files for a smaller case on the kitchen table.

He was still on a light suspension after being found guilty for going against his original orders, but
Hoseok found him some work to do in the meantime just in case he missed the job. Namjoon was a little too preoccupied with his new family to care about work, but since his suspension was coming to an end in just a week, he was wanting to get back into the hang of things right before coming back in.

Working on a case though had already proven to be difficult to pay attention to when he kept turning his attention to Jin and their daughter every few minutes, caring much more about them than anything else work could bring him.

Jin rolled his eyes and pulled away from the cradle, “If we’re bringing up past quotes from last night, you also said that today you had a surprise for me, but all you’ve done so far is stare blankly at that file and make snarky comments like you did just now.”

“Oh, someone’s being feisty today,” Namjoon grinned and stood up from the table, “I was waiting for tonight to give you the surprise, but do you really want to see it now?”

Jin’s lips pursed up into almost a pout, his eyes narrowed in thought as he looked at Namjoon like a puzzle and tried to figure out the best way to respond. Something in Namjoon told him that Jin only did this because of everything that had happened in the mansion… the omega probably just naturally thought now that everything was a game he had to play, and it was beyond important to win, but in the end he would realize that he wasn’t having to do that anymore and his expression would just fall into a smile.

For now though, Namjoon watched Jin cross his arms and say in a serious tone of voice, “No, maybe I’ll wait. Do you want me to see it now? It’s your choice really since it’s your surprise.”

“No, it’s your surprise,” Namjoon laughed a little, stepping out from behind the table and walking slowly over to his mate.

Jin’s whole body tensed up as he watched Joon stalking over to him, and he shook his head, “What is the surprise, Joon? I don’t like surprises.”

“You’ll like this one,” Namjoon continued to grow closer.

“No, I may like what you show me, but I don’t like the fact that it’s a surprise, I don’t-!” Jin started to grow more and more anxious until Namjoon suddenly stopped in front of him and held out a tiny box. He couldn’t wipe the goofy smile off his face as he ushered Jin to take it, “It’s a good surprise. Come on.”

Jin looked at the box in Joon’s hand skeptically for a second, his lips tightening together into a thin line for just a moment before he reminded himself that he trusted Namjoon and took the box, “Is this a ring? Are we getting married?”

“Even better,” Namjoon answered, snorting a little when he heard Jin mutter a soft, “Thank God,” right before gasping in disbelief at what he found inside. He froze in place and just stood staring down at the now opened box for half a minute at least before finally looking up at Joon slowly and muttering out, “This…. How did you?…”

“It’s just temporary,” Namjoon made sure to say, stepping closer to Jin to admire the I.D. card, “It’s just until the law is changed and omegas can work again, but I wanted you to be able to work now if you wanted to.”

“A beta card,” Jin whispered in disbelief, taking the card out and setting the box down. He examined it carefully and spoke absent-mindedly, “Namjoon, I think I’m going to start crying just
thinking I can be a doctor again, and-!” he choked up on his own words and wiped his eyes, “Shit, I already am!”

Namjoon laughed and stepped forward to wrap his arms around his omega, burying his face into Jin’s shoulder which caused his words to come out muffled though still understandable to his mate’s ears, “With every day longer it took to change the law, I grew more and more restless, thinking that maybe you thought you were trapped here… maybe you were unhappy. I just wanted to make sure that you knew I know you’re worth. I want you to be what you were meant to be, and that’s a doctor.”

He pulled away to see his beautiful doctor, stepping back to see that large tears had swelled up in his mate’s eyes, soft sniffles coming from the other man and little hiccups that came when he tried to say something in return to Namjoon. All he could do though was wrap his arms around Namjoon and kiss him on the cheek, muttering out silent ‘thank you’s and ‘I love you’s until the words weren’t needed anymore.

They eventually found a resting place where they were most comfortable, with Jin’s forehead resting on Joon’s chest and their hands hold each other between their stomachs. The moment was only interrupted by the soft cry of their daughter that came from her cradle, reminding them of their precious baby that they had been devoting their time to for the past two months.

And when Jin was reminded of that, he sniffled and spoke softly to Namjoon, “I…I can’t just start working again and forget about her.”

“Well I sure hope you don’t forget about our daughter,” Namjoon joked, “She kind of still depends on you at the moment.”

“Exactly,” Jin frowned, visibly upset that it was obvious he wasn’t going to be able to go back to work and just leave their daughter at home. Namjoon was surprised Jin was so quick to give up on working again when reminded of their daughter, but he didn’t let Jin think that that was his only option for long. He pulled away from the omega and smiled, “That’s why Hoseok said that if you are willing to work in his unit as a doctor on call for dumb agents like me who get hurt on the job, you can have your own office and take care of her in there while still working,” he paused and bit his lip, wondering if that was a good enough offer before quickly adding just in case, “Or I can maybe work from home? I know how important your job is to you, and honestly, I don’t mind working from home if it means I get to spend the day with-!”

“Hoseok really offered me a job as a doctor in his unit?... And I’d get an office?” Jin asked, interrupting Namjoon though the look of disbelief on his happy face made it clear that no second option needed to be said.

Namjoon grinned, “Yeah, he helped me get your beta card, and when he came up with the idea of you working with us, I almost ran home to tell you immediately.”

“I can’t believe this is happening,” Jin breathed out, stepping away to finally care for Nari though the sparkle in his eyes was from his excitement to get to work again. He picked Nari up out of her crib just as Agi ran into the room after hearing the baby crying for long enough, and he turned to Agi to say excitedly, “Agi, I’m going to get to be a doctor again, isn’t that great?”

Agi barked and Namjoon couldn’t help but lean back against the table and sit and stare at his family with the overwhelming feeling of happiness when seeing the brightest smile to have spread across Jin’s face since they met. Jin had been happy these past few months, growing to enjoy being a dad and also slowly getting used to not living in fear of punishment and trials, but he hadn’t let himself get this excited yet. He sometimes had nightmares that woke him up in the night and often grew
anxious when they left their two bedroom apartment in the city to go for a walk or maybe eat, feeling like Alpha or one of his many pawns were watching him and waiting to strike.

Namjoon would be lying if he said he wasn’t worried about Alpha planning on taking his happy family away from him, but he had to keep reassuring Jin that nothing was going to happen while they were out of the mansion. Those days were behind them. Alpha was currently alive and still missing, but the moment he showed himself, he was going to have a whole team of people taking him in and locking him up for hopefully the rest of his life until he rotted in his cell. It was hardly a just punishment for everything the horrible man had done, and Namjoon knew Jin was going to be pissed when Alpha didn’t get sentenced to death, but Joon was just hoping they’d be able to catch him at all.

He just wanted Jin to feel completely safe, but he knew that wasn’t going to happen until Alpha was caught and placed somewhere where he couldn’t reach their family.

Namjoon watched as Jin rocked Nari gently and tried to calm Agi down who was wagging his tail and jumping on Jin excitedly since he could sense the joy on the omega, and he tried not to think about the past. As he told Jin, their lives were all about the future now.

Their future was their daughter… Jin getting to be a doctor again… their whole family getting to be together in a safe environment… their friends being safe and taken care of… Alpha not being in their lives.

That was the future that Jin and Namjoon were looking at right now… and Joon hoped that it would stay that way. He wanted to continue to watch his daughter grow, always see Jin’s smiling face, and continue to watch him achieve his dreams of being a doctor unbothered by the law like he always wanted. And Namjoon wasn’t going to stop fighting and protecting his family from the past and the shadow that followed them into their new lives until he made sure that they were all living the life they wanted and finally moving on from everything that happened in the mansion.

~(***)~

One month later…

“You know, Jin, you should convince Taehyung and Jimin to get jobs here as well,” Hoseok spun around in a chair in front of Jin’s desk while staring up at the ceiling, “I tried to tell them that I can get them beta cards, but I think they hate me.”

Jin looked up from one of his files at the mention of two of his friend’s names and he tilted his head, reluctantly letting Hoseok know the honest truth of why the two omegas hated him, “It’s… not your fault they hate you. They just don’t have the best experiences with alphas, and it’s going to take them a while to even want to let you talk to them. They think every word coming out of your mouth is a lie.”

“But they trust Namjoon,” Hoseok pouted, huffing and looking down from the ceiling to stare at Jin who had resumed attempting to read a file he had open. It was a simple case, someone in a lower rank had developed a fever Jin had seen symptoms of before, but he was trying to pretend to be busy so Hoseok would stop trying to talk to him about trivial stuff like getting his friends to work on the
“They trust Namjoon because they know him,” Jin sighed, “He protected us sometimes in the house, so obviously they aren’t going to automatically hate him after realizing what class he really is.”

“But that’s what they are doing to me-!” Hoseok started to say, but Jin interrupted him with a soft, “Hoseok if you wanted to talk about your feelings, you should have hired a therapist instead of me.”

Hoseok’s eyes widened and he gasped, “What? I’m talking to you as a friend! Just take a break and tell me, would your friends want to work here?”

Jin bit his lip and shrugged, “Jungkook’s already training to work here, right? If Taehyung wants to join him then that’s his call, and I’m sure Jimin will want to work here when he’s less busy taking care of his new baby.”

“What about Yoongi?” Hoseok raised a brow and Jin only sighed, shaking his head, “He doesn’t want to leave Jimin and their son alone right now. He’s fine with work though, don’t worry about them!…” he paused and fell silent for a few seconds, his words causing him to realize something and then shoot his eyes up to Hoseok to ask, “Wait, why are you worried about them? You were fine with them doing their own thing for the first two months, but lately you’ve been wanting us all under your close supervision.”

Hoseok froze, sitting in his chair and acting like a child who just got caught doing something he wasn’t supposed to do red-headed. Anyone could take one look at him and know that he was hiding something, and Jin of all people knew what it was he was hiding.

The alpha on the other side of his desk didn’t even have a chance to explain himself before Jin leaned back and muttered out, “We’re in danger, aren’t we?…Is he close?”

“He?” Hoseok bit his lip and continued to try to lie, “Jin, you’re fine, I promise!”

“Hoseok don’t like to me,” Jin narrowed his eyes, “I’ve been through too much shit to be screwed over because you guys are trying to make me worry less,” his cheeks started to grow pink as he grew more and more anxious about the topic of Alpha, “I’m constantly stressed about him finding me again, so you might as well tell me the truth and skip the bullshit, ok?” he let out a heavy breath, leaning back and looking down at his trembling hands, “Please…”

Hoseok glanced down at his hands as well, noticing how the omega clenched his hands into fists to try to control his nerves, though nothing could probably calm him as he thought about his past and the man that was constantly trying to catch up to him and drag him back to the place he fought his way out of.

Hoseok frowned, having not wanted to disrupt the peace he thought Jin had with news like Alpha being spotted again, but Jin was right… He deserved to know the truth, “Alpha is believed to have come out of hiding,” he looked down and smooth his palms along his pants as he added, “And though he doesn’t know where you are because of news outlets thankfully giving you and Namjoon privacy for your own safety, there’s no doubt he’s coming for you.”

“And why’s that?…” Jin asked, now looking over at the cradle that sat in the corner of his office with his sleeping baby inside.

Hoseok looked over to it as well, muttering out softly since his words came with reluctance, “He’s coming to take what is rightfully his… Wrote that in blood on the wall of an alleyway about seven
miles south of here after killing a homeless omega that resembled you.”

Jin’s breath hitched and he felt his whole body turn cold, “And how do you know it was him who did it?” he turned to Hoseok with scared eyes, “What if it was just someone trying to get attention after reading Joon’s book?”

“But because,” Hoseok leaned forward, a serious expression now on his face that Jin always knew to take seriously when he rarely saw it, “He signed it using his real name, something the book never told the public.”

Jin’s eyes widened and he let out a trembling whisper, “S-Sweet Datura…”

Hoseok nodded and leaned back again, “I don’t want you to be scared, but you’re right, you should at least know that he is back and wanting you again.”

“That fucking bastard,” Jin growled out and stood up from his chair suddenly, stalking over to the crib and picking up his baby, “I’m not going to let him come close to me or Nari.”

“And we’re not going to let him!” Hoseok quickly assured Jin, getting up out of his chair when he noticed Jin starting to walk towards the door. He followed after him, “We have men guarding this place at all times, and you are safe at home with Namjoon. He couldn’t protect you in the mansion due to his mission, but now, he is allowed to do what he needs to to keep you safe, ok?”

Jin ignored Hoseok, swinging the door open and walking out into the open office area where he knew he’d be able to find Namjoon. Hoseok was following after him, not wanting him to make it a big deal in front of others though he knew trying to stop Jin would only make the matter worse. He followed after the omega, calling his name softly and repeating to him that he was safe, but it was no use.

Jin walked up to the desk where Namjoon was currently working at, causing the Alpha to smile and reach up for his baby since he thought that maybe Nari or Jin missed him, but he immediately froze when Jin held Nari away from him and asked, “So Alpha is back? When were you going to tell me?”

“I…” he turned to Hoseok with a hurt expression, “I thought you gave me orders to not tell Jin?”

“Really?” Hoseok’s eyes widened with fear, “You’re going to pin the blame on me?” he glanced at Jin and immediately stepped back when he saw the omega’s glare, completely caving and telling the truth about the situation, “I told you I didn’t want you to worry! And you shouldn’t! We have people watching you at all times when you’re in and out of secure buildings. You’re completely safe!”

“I still deserve to know,” Jin turned back to Namjoon, “Namjoon, I have to kill him. I have to find him before he finds me, and I have to-!”

“Woah, Jin, woah,” Namjoon stood up and quickly placed his hands on Jin’s shoulders to calm him down, “I understand this is scary, but trying to find him will only put you in more danger. Just….” he sighed, “I know you’re stronger than him, but he’s crazy. You have no idea what he could pull, and until we know what he’s planning, we need to just go about our everyday lives until-!”

“Until what?!” Jin snapped, “Until he captures me again?! You told me back in the mansion the same thing, saying that we didn’t know what he was planning so we needed to wait. We needed to wait and just go about life as if being enslaved in a mansion was completely normal, and you know
what happened?”

Namjoon closed his eyes and nodded his head slowly, “I’m sorry, Jin…”

“No, you have no idea what he did to me in that month!” Jin sniffled, holding Nari close, “You got to escape, but I had to deal with him, and I know exactly what he’s going to do when he finds me again. I know exactly what he’s planning!” he spit out every word with a shot of venom, fear riding his shouts more than anything as tears fell down his face. He realized he was making a scene at the end of his phrase though and quickly quieted down to say softly, “I’m sorry, I just… I just know that if he gets me again, I’m not going to be so lucky.”

“Wait, is…” he heard a voice speak from behind him and turned around to see Jungkook with wide eyes staring at the three of them, shock taking hold of him as he froze and muttered out softly, “He’s back, isn’t he?…”

Jin closed his eyes and sighed, “I’m sorry…”

“Jin don’t be sorry-!” Hoseok started to say, but Jin started to walk away, “I’m telling the others because they deserve to know too. If you’ve been through what we’ve been through then you would understand how we need to know about these kinds of things. It’s our lives at risk,” he turned to Joon, “Baby, you should know…”

“I do, I’m sorry,” Namjoon breathed out softly, turning to Hoseok, “He’s right, they all need to know.”

Hoseok bit his lip and crossed his arms, looking at Jin who had paused to stay for Hoseok’s reaction to Joon’s words and then to Jungkook who was still standing in shock, thinking about his time in the mansion in fear of it all coming back in full force again. What had happened to them was traumatic… Seeing the look on Joon’s face when he told him that Alpha was back and closer than they thought he’d be, he knew that the others would be ten times worse no matter how much they were assured they were safe.

He wanted to try to maybe keep them feel comfortable and not let them worry as they attempted to get used to their new lives outside of the mansion, but it was true that they needed to know… it was true that they needed to be prepared. It was their lives on the line, and truly, they weren’t safe because no one knew what Alpha was planning.

No one knew where he was or what he looked like or what he was doing… And ‘what was rightfully his’ needed to be prepared to fight if they ever saw him again.

He stared down at the ground and nodded his head slowly, “We’ll call for them to come in to be told in the safety of our building then. If they don’t feel comfortable coming here then Jin, you and I can go to them if that is better, ok?”

“Thank you,” Jin nodded, letting out a soft breath of relief. “I’m sure we will be protected under you, but we just need to be prepared-!”

“I understand,” Hoseok replied with a soft smile. “Just… relax for now. This building is secure and you and Joon are very capable of protecting yourselves and Nari.”

Jin and Namjoon looked to each other for a moment, letting their stare be a silent agreement that they were going to protect each other with all their might now that Alpha was a threat again. Their eyes both shifted to their daughter in Jin’s hands and it was also agreed that she was to be protected at all costs too.
That silent agreement along with Hoseok’s promises of protecting them made Jin feel a little better, but he still couldn’t help but feel uneasy. Most likely because of his past with Alpha and his memories of how horrible he was, but also something about him being anywhere in the city right now… killing omegas who looked like him… addressing himself with his real name that he named Jin after… letting everyone know that he was back to get what was rightfully his without any mercy.

Jin just knew that this time around… he wasn’t going to fight with any mercy either.

He was out of that Hell on Earth and finally free, and nothing was going to turn him into a Sweet Datura again.

Chapter End Notes

Idk if this chapter was good or not? I'm honestly just proud of myself for posting one at all lmaoooo

I love you guys so much though, and i promise I'm not going to make you wait that long again >(;

Sneak Peek to next chapter:
1. Our favorite character comes back to claim what is rightfully his UwU
2. But we also get some sweet moments cause I'm taking advantage of Nari being a cute baby UUwUU
3. Yoonmin and Taekook react to the news in their own ways : )
My Sweet Datura

Chapter Summary

Though she was unharmed, she still started crying louder now that she had been shaken up, and Jin held her closer, shouting out into the nursery, “Don’t you dare come closer! You can’t hurt us!”

Chapter Notes

Happy Turkey Day!

Decided to give you this gift because I’m THANKFUL for all of you guys UwU

See the end of the chapter for more notes

Chapter Twenty-Four

9 months later...

Jin woke up from his dark and blurry dream with a sharp inhale of air, his eyes widening and his body stiffening when he heard crying coming from the nursery where his baby slept. He reached for Namjoon in the darkness of the room, feeling underneath the covers for his alpha’s body and grabbing at the warmth of his skin to wake him up and whisper, “Joon, the baby-!”

“Nnn…. Yeah, it’s your turn,” Namjoon grumbled and turned over on his side to face away from Jin, still too deep into his sleeping state to care about the sounds of their daughter crying in the next room.

Jin had woken up like this many times before, always worried something was happening to her though he would hurry to check on her and find that she had just woken up hungry or fussy. Still though, his heart was beating too fast and hard for him to be able to write it off and tell himself that it was nothing. Especially not after the nightmare he had just had about Alpha finally finding him...

Jin peeled the covers off of him and hurried out of bed, ignoring the chilling feeling of the night air in their apartment hitting his bare skin as he sat up and placed his feet on the floor. Uncomfort was the least of his worries when he stood and felt his way around the room until he finally found the doorknob and opened up their bedroom door to the dimly lit hallway that showed enough for him to be able to quickly find his way to the nursery where Nari was crying.

He hurried to her crib without bothering to turn on the light, just wanting to hold her and make sure she was alright so he could calm himself down and know that his dream wasn’t real and Alpha hadn’t found him again. He reached down for her and picked her up in his arms, hushing and
holding her close as he started to rock her gently to sleep again.

“Shh… Nari, it’s alright,” he closed his eyes and whispered those words again to convince himself that things really were alright.

He started to back up towards where he knew the rocking chair was, wanting to sit down since it always took so long for Nari to go back to sleep again after waking up. Some nights, he would just bring her back to bed with him and Joon, preferring to lay next to his exhausted alpha as he kept her calm and made her feel safe until she fell back asleep, but tonight, Jin just wanted to hold her in her nursery and calm himself down as well away from Joon… He didn’t want him to see how scared he was even in their own home of the man that hurt Jin for so long.

Namjoon knew Jin was anxious about possibly being found by Alpha, but… he really didn’t know the extent of it.

Jin sat back in the rocking chair and let out a soft and shaky breath, “I promise you you’re never going to have to meet that terrible man, Nari,” he kissed the top of her head, “I’ll always protect you, ok? We’ll both be fine-!”

As soon as he said that, thunder rolled outside with a loud boom accompanied by a lash of lightning outside. Jin’s heart skipped a beat when the loud noise came, and within a second, he was back up on his feet, standing in alert and holding Nari close before he booked it for the door. His breaths came out ragged and desperate and his heart felt like it was about to explode, but everything came to a silent stand still when he heard his name come out in a soft whisper, “Jin…”

The hairs on Jin’s neck stood straight up and he turned around quickly to try to see if anyone was there in the room with him. Too many things were going around in his mind at once though, and as he turned around, he also reached for the door knob behind him and opened the door quickly to leave as well, both his fight and flight responses winning over at the same time in a way that caused him to be prepared to defend himself and also start to make a run for it backwards out into the hall. Jin was holding Nari and making sure she was safe and comfortable close to his chest, but in his state of fear and shock, he barely noticed himself mistepping and stumbling back out of the nursery as he cried out in fear.

He let out a yelping noise that echoed against the walls of the hallway before stumbling back enough to hit his back against the wall instead of falling backwards and possibly hurting Nari. Though she was unharmed, she still started crying louder now that she had been shaken up, and Jin held her closer, shouting out to the nursery in front of him that possibly held his worst nightmare within it, “Don’t you dare come closer! You can’t hurt us!”

He sniffled and watched into the darkness of the nursery with a trained eye, his brows furrowed in a glare as he tried to see the shape of a certain man here to take him away or possibly hurt his child.

Having his attention drawn so closely to the room in front of him though, Jin didn’t even notice the man at the end of the hallway, creeping closer at a quick pace until his hand was on Jin’s shoulder and he was saying in a hushed and worried tone of voice, “Jin, what’s going on?”

Jin screamed and jumped back at the feeling of Joon’s hand on his shoulder, still managing to hold Nari firm to his chest as he fell into tears and sobbed out, “Don’t hurt-!” he saw fairly quickly how the man beside him wasn’t Alpha but was in fact Namjoon, hurrying to follow after Jin and calm him down with a hushed interruption of assurances, “Baby, don’t worry. W-What…” he glanced at the opened door to the nursery, freezing in place as he muttered out, “Are you ok? What are you scared of?”
“A-Alpha,” Jin backed up into the living room now, wanting to get out of the hallway and closer to the front door just in case he needed to make a run for it, but he now feared of Alpha’s guards maybe being outside waiting for him now too.

Namjoon’s eyes widened and he hurried into the nursery, turning on the lights quickly to scan the room and check if Alpha really had become an intruder in their apartment overnight, but the nursery was completely void of anyone. Everything was where it was supposed to be, every stuffed animal sitting upright in their place on the wall and every nursery rhyme book stacked neatly in the bookcase beside the crib. Even the window looking over their apartment four stories up was shut tight with no sign of forced entry.

They were safe.

“H-He said my name, Namjoon,” Jin sniffled from where he stood in the dark living room, just his silhouette visible in Namjoon’s point of view though he could tell the omega was trembling as he held their baby close to his chest. Jin sniffled and shook his head slowly, “I’m not crazy, Joon, I heard h-him.”

“I…” Namjoon looked back at the nursery and sighed when he confirmed it for a second time that Alpha was nowhere to be found in there. He bit his lip and looked back to Jin, trying not to show too much emotion in his expression since he knew Jin would read it in a way that might make this night more of a frenzy than it started off as. He bit his lip and stepped out of the nursery, closing the door, “I called your name from the bedroom so maybe you heard that, but you’re right to be scared,” he watched as Jin’s shoulders relaxed a little since his mate was trusting in him and offering to look around for the thing from the past that haunted him down to his core.

Namjoon walked down the hallway and wrapped an arm around Jin, leading him to one of the couches in their living room and turning on the lights as he sat him down and spoke in a soft voice, “There’s no way he could have gotten in here, so don’t worry baby, but I’m just going to make sure so you can rest easy.”

“Thank you…” Jin sniffled, looking up at Namjoon with teary eyes, “I know you’re tired and you have work early in the morning, but-!”

“Hey, you have work tomorrow too,” Joon smiled and kissed Jin’s forehead, “Our whole family needs to sleep, so see what our baby girl needs to go back to bed, and by the time you lay her back in her crib, I’ll be able to confirm that we are safe and cuddle you back to sleep.”

Jin’s lips were closed into a tight line, his mind racing with thoughts that asked, what if they weren’t safe? But Namjoon pulled away and his gaze was reassuring enough to cause Jin to smile softly and nod his head, “I’ll see you when we’re safe.”

“Ah, well I’m seeing you right now, so that must be a good sign!” Namjoon grinned and straightened up to start searching the house for a man he hoped would someday mean nothing to them, sparing one last glance at his mate now caring for their daughter with trembling hands.

It was sad… they were finally out… finally free, but Jin’s mind was still left in the mansion, struggling to break out of there because it was held back by the man who wasn’t even there to torment them but was still managing to do so just as much as he did before. Jin never wanted to leave the apartment with Nari alone, he never wanted to be alone at all, he couldn’t fall asleep unless he double checked if the doors to the apartment were locked, and he sometimes spaced out, thinking of his memories that haunted him every day… the stuff he had to live through while under Alpha’s control… the life he had to live during that month Namjoon wasn’t there to keep him safe.
He still never opened up about what happened, but Namjoon could guess by now by the words Jin sometimes shouted out when he had nightmares at night that Alpha forced him into doing terrible things against his will… Just judging by the state of Alpha’s room alone when Namjoon had come to rescue Jin was enough to let Joon know that Alpha had chained Jin up to the bed to keep him in place as he forced him into unspeakable acts.

Did he chain him up to do these things at night? When he disobeyed? Did he never let him off until Jin finally escaped?

Just thinking about it sent a surge of anger into Joon, but he suppressed it down for now, not letting himself think about the past when he needed to just focus on the present instead and the happy future he was getting to have with his family.

Now looking to Jin who was feeding their daughter and speaking to her softly about how her appa was a strong alpha who protected the both of them, Namjoon found it easier to focus on what was good, focus on what was here and now instead of what thankfully wasn’t.

When he finished checking out the apartment for any signs of intrusion or danger, he made his way to the nursery where the dim light of the lamp was now turned on to just barely light the room enough for Jin to put their now sleeping daughter into her crib to fall asleep. He leaned against the doorpost and smiled at his omega singing softly to Nari before turning around to smile at Joon and whisper, “We’re safe?”

“Always,” Joon reached for the lamp with one hand and stretched out for Jin’s hand with the other, turning off the light when he took hold of the omega and led him out of the darkness and into the light of the hallway, “Every door and window is locked, and no one is here except for us and Nari.”

Jin nodded his head and let Namjoon start leading him back to their bedroom, speaking softly as to not wake Nari up now that she had finally gone back to sleep, “I’m sorry again, I’m just… stressed,” Jin shut his eyes, “I’m so stressed. I don’t know why it’s been a year and they still haven’t found him yet, and it doesn’t help that everyone’s just assuming his dead and not taking caution anymore.”

“Maybe he really is dead,” Namjoon offered up the idea like he had done so many times before, but Jin only shot him a look and argued, “Or maybe he’s just waiting.”

“Waiting for what?” Namjoon asked, “Jin, please don’t worry, he probably just died in the winter when he was just some homeless murderer roaming the streets.”

Jin shook his head, getting into bed and pulling the covers over himself, “He’s waiting for me to let my guard down.”

“No-!” Namjoon tried to counter, but Jin huffed and snapped at him in a hushed voice, “Namjoon you were there to witness in person just how brutal he was, I expect you to side with me on my worries, ok?” his eyebrows furrowed for half a second, but he decided to calm down and lay back in bed as he continued, “You weren’t even there for the last month…” he shut his eyes and tried not to go back to those dark times, “What he did to me then is why I’m so scared now of him coming back.”

“You don’t tell me anything about what happened…” Namjoon frowned and got into bed beside Jin, “And I don’t want you to feel like you have to tell me or you have to hide it, so don’t worry, but please Jin…. he brushed his fingers through the older boy’s hair, “Please feel safe.”

“Until I see him dead, I never will,” Jin shook his head and turned on his side to look the other
Namjoon couldn’t help but smile at the sudden topic change, having thought that Jin was going to give him the cold shoulder by turning away from him until he invited him to snuggle him, and since he couldn’t be more thankful for the change in tone of their night, he happily pressed himself up against Jin’s back and wrapped his arms around him, nuzzling his neck and whispering, “I love you, Jinnie…”

“I love you too, Joon…” Jin smiled a little and reached his hand up to hold Namjoon’s that was wrapped around him. “I promise I’ll get better. If I just always have my job and you and Nari by my side, then I’ll slowly heal from everything.”

“We could always move away from the city too… like the others?” Namjoon offered, “We could have a bigger house, a fenced in backyard for Nari to safely play in, and you could own a little clinic close by. I could also find work in the local police department as a detective which would give me just as high of a pay as I’m getting here if not more.”

Jin smiled at the picture of the future that Namjoon was painting for him, but he sighed and closed his eyes as he thought about the reality of the situation, “Jimin, Yoongi, Tae, and Jungkook all moved to the countryside because that was far away from me. They know I’m what he’s after and they know they are in danger if they associate themselves with me.”

“That’s not true,” Namjoon tilted his head, “Jungkook and Tae moved close to where Tae’s family lived, and Yoongi and Jimin just happened to follow along because it sounded like a good idea being out of the city.”

“Alpha will find me no matter where I am,” Jin bit his lip, “If he’s alive.”

“Which he’s not,” Namjoon assured Jin and kissed him on the back of the neck where the scars of his mark were left to remain for as long as they both lived and were bonded to each other as eternal mates. He was so thankful that he had gotten to Jin before Alpha could claim him, but he still in part felt like maybe Alpha already claimed parts of Jin that Namjoon would never be able to get back. His mind… his thoughts late at night… his dreams… the peace that Jin could be having right now with his family that was always interrupted by intrusive thoughts of Alpha coming back and ruining everything.

Namjoon hated it… but he knew he should be thankful that they were at least together as a family with their daughter in their apartment, safe and sound and laying in bed right now dealing with this together. Alpha may have ruined so much, but Namjoon was winning in the end for he was going to be able to slowly build Jin up again. Slowly heal him. Maybe not to who he was before everything happened, but at least to someone who could live without the shadow of his past constantly following him around in his new life.

Joon pressed a gentle kiss on the back of Jin’s neck and wrapped his arms tighter around his mate, “Good night, love… Fall asleep.”

“If I could I would,” Jin stubbornly retorted but yawned in the end, nuzzling his backside up against Joon and falling silent with one last soft, “Good night, Joonie… All will be well tomorrow.”

~(***~}~
“Nari, can you say ‘ah’?” Jin sat at the kitchen table in front of his daughter, lifting a spoonful of applesauce up to her mouth and parting his lips dramatically a few times to try to get her to follow his motions and eat her food. She looked up at him with her big eyes and giggled a little before opening her mouth and leaning forward for the food, imitating his ‘ah’ with a tiny song-like ‘ahhh’!

He grinned and fed her the bite of applesauce, praising her as she slowly finished eating the last bite of her food. When she was completely done, he wiped her face of any excess food with a napkin and got up to throw the container away, talking to her as he did so, “I’m so proud of you for eating your breakfast so quickly for daddy! Can you say something for daddy please? Say ‘daddy’!”

“Da Da!” Nari sang out in response, that being the only syllable she knew how to say. He grinned and made his way back to her, “You’re in a good mood today despite waking up last night in a fuss. Did you have sweet dreams?”

He hoped she did… She thankfully never had to meet Alpha and never would, but Jin always feared that someway and somehow she was hurt by him too. Like maybe she feared him because of the stress the man put on Jin when she was growing inside of him.

He sometimes felt guilty for almost trying to kill himself in that last month he was with Alpha, looking at her now and making the mistake of letting himself think about what would have happened if she and him had died to rat poison a year ago just the night before they escaped. It made Jin feel sick to his stomach, but he always regained his composer when he reached over to touch her chubby cheeks and heard her giggle as she stared up at him with beautiful eyes.

He smiled and shoved his memories down so he could try to enjoy this new life he had, taking Nari’s gummy smile as the answer that she slept fine last night after waking up. He smoothed his hand over her soft hair and replied to her as if she had verbally answered him, “Well that’s good, sweetie. I’m glad you had a better night than me.”

“Hey, it ended well, didn’t it?” Jin heard Namjoon speak up as he walked into the kitchen, fixing his tie around his neck as he made his way over to Jin, “Cuddling you after everything that happened was the highlight of my week.”

“Hmm, I can think of another night that was the highlight of your week,” Jin mused and kissed Namjoon back, pulling away in the end to leave the kitchen since it was a silent routine every morning for them to switch shifts between getting Nari ready and getting themselves ready.

Before Jin could hurry away to the bedroom to get dressed out of his pajamas though, Namjoon held his hand and pulled him close again, chuckling softly and muttering, “Ah, but that was technically last week?”

“Technically last week? That was only two days ago-!” Jin laughed, but Namjoon pulled him into a kiss again and muttered out against his lips, “I think we should let Nari spend the night with Hoseok and his husband and have a night to get our mind off of everything, yeah?” he ran his fingers through Jin’s hair, “No worrying about waking Nari up if we get too lost in the moment or worrying if she’s alright while we’re distracted. It'll be just the two of us.”

“It really has never been the two of us, has it?” Jin looked down, realizing that he and Namjoon had never really been alone for a night, always either being in the mansion where they were constantly in danger or having their baby in the other room to worry about. They had managed through this past year fairly well, both just happy to be alive and with a family that was mostly happy and safe, but to think that he and Namjoon hadn’t had a night alone yet? Jin couldn’t help but gasp and look up at Namjoon with wide eyes, “Ask Hoseok how soon he can take Nari then. I-!…” he paused and turned to her, “Wait…” he bit his lip, “But with Alpha possibly out there waiting for us
to let our guard down…”

Namjoon took a look at Nari as well and tilted his head, “She’ll be safe with Hoseok though, don’t you think? He’s very skilled with fighting, and would definitely do all he could to protect her.”

“But he doesn’t have guards up like I do,” Jin frowned, “If he heard a sound in the middle of the night, he’d probably pass it off as something normal instead of getting up to check on Nari only to find later that she’s been hurt or taken or killed!”

Namjoon could tell Jin was working himself up, so he quickly put his hands on the omega’s shoulders and assured him, “We can have fun with Nari in the next room too, of course. We’ve done it before and I’m sure she doesn’t mind, do you, Nari?” Joon turned to their daughter who was staring at them with soft giggles under her breath that she always let out when her parents noticed her staring.

He smiled and held Jin’s hand, “Yeah, she’s so cute, I wouldn’t be able to give her up to Hoseok for the night though he has been asking to watch her at least once.”

“Oh, thinking about having kids?” Jin asked, and Namjoon nodded, “With you bringing Nari into work, I think he’s gotten baby fever.”

Jin smiled proudly at the effect Nari had on everyone around her just because of how adorable and sweet she was. When Taehyung and Jungkook visited, they’d always coo over her and talk about how much they wanted kids now that they were living right by Taehyung’s family in the countryside where they felt safer away from Alpha. Jin wished they still lived close so maybe they could watch Nari from time to time since they definitely knew to fear Alpha now that they were aware he was still alive, but they were too far now… They had left for the very reason of living in fear of Alpha, and Jin knew they weren’t going to stick around to be killed just to set an example or be a warning for Jin.

They knew how Alpha worked, and they knew he wanted Jin back. It was understandable they wanted to live far away from him and the threat of Alpha to keep themselves safe for the first time in a long time.

Yoongi and Jimin had moved away too for the same reasons, having their own baby son to worry about and a family they didn’t want ruined because of Alpha’s games.

Jin sighed and rested his head on Joon’s shoulder, “We’ll figure it out. In the meantime, I’m going to go get ready for work,” he stepped back and gave his mate a quick smile before turning away from him, “Stay out of trouble! And don’t be sad when Nari chooses to say my name over yours because I’m the favorite. It’s only natural!”

“Hey, Dada is just easier to say than Appa,” Joon rolled his eyes and turned to the kitchen to fix their coffees for the day, “One of these days she’s gonna say her first sentence, and I guarantee you it’s going to be ‘I love appa more than dada’.”

Jin scoffed, “Yeah, you wish that was the case.”

“I know that’s the case,” Namjoon grinned and turned to Nari, “Giggle if appa is your favorite.”

Nari giggled when her father looked at her as she always did, causing Joon to laugh out and turn to Jin, “Hear that? Guess we know the truth!”

“Cheater!” came Jin’s response right before he slipped into the bedroom to get ready.
He laughed to himself as he walked inside the empty room warm with Namjoon’s presence that always made the room smell like fall. That pumpkin scent always meant Jin was home. It always meant he was safe. The smell of his alpha always overpowered his vanilla scent and even Namjoon was sometimes having to press his nose into Jin’s neck or pulling out shirts or sweaters from the closet to take in the scent he loved so much, sometimes joking about how Jin had pretended to be a beta so long before the law was changed that he eventually became one. Jin knew it was only because he was mated though and his body was naturally pulling back on his scent since he didn’t need to use it to impress an alpha anymore, but it was a nice thought to think he was now a beta.

He could do anything he wanted as an omega now as of a few months ago when the law was finally changed back. He was also completely fine with what he was because of how highly Namjoon always spoke of him too, constantly reminding him that he really was more than his class, but Jin would be lying if he said he didn’t want to suddenly become a beta and have all worries of possibly being screwed over again by the law go away.

But he was fine now.

He was working, he was happy, he was safe. He was where he wanted to be in life, and he had to keep telling himself that. Just because Alpha was possibly alive and out there didn’t mean all that could change in an instant and he could be dragged right back down to the depths of that mansion to forever be a sex slave to that terrible man who hurt and made Jin feel like he was nothing just because he was an omega-!

He really needed to stop thinking about Alpha.

He just needed to stop thinking completely.

Jin exhaled out all of his troubling thoughts and tried to cover them up with the soft humming of Nari’s favorite lullaby. It calmed her down, so maybe it would calm him down, right?

He continued to hum softly as he changed out of his pajamas, slipping off his oversized sweater and underwear to change into a new pair and eventually his outfit for work. He stepped into black slacks that were usually accompanied by a white dress shirt tucked into them, but as he buttoned up his pants, he couldn’t help but noticed the scars that still littered his body from his time with Alpha. The marks left on him from the abuse, the whipping, the rough alphas who manhandled Jin during his missions and in the mansion.

Jin frowned and tried to look away, hating the reminder of his time as a datura, but before he could, he gasped as he felt cold hands touch his waist and trail down to his hips before someone kissed his neck and whispered, “You’re so beautiful, Jinnie.”

Jin’s eyes widened in fear for a moment as he thought about how maybe Alpha possible found him and was in his apartment now, acting out Jin’s worst nightmare and dragging him back to the mansion to be trapped their forever. He let out a soft cry under his breath as his eyes darted to the figure behind him, wavering in fear until he saw that it was Namjoon standing behind him with a guilty expression.

Joon’s smile that he previously had faded and he tilted his head, “I’m sorry, I thought you saw me in the mirror behind you.”

“I…” Jin breathed out and touched his hand to his heart that felt like it was about to beat right out of his chest, “I guess I was lost in thought.”

“You always do that in front of the mirror,” Namjoon frowned and turned to look at Jin’s
reflection in the mirror, noticing the long marks that had been left on Jin’s back a year ago. Jin turned around quickly so Namjoon would stop staring at his back in the mirror, pressing his body up against Joon’s chest so the alpha couldn’t stare at those marks at all. He faked a smile and held his hand, “It was around this time last year I finally escaped from him… I guess that’s why I’m such a mess,” he awkwardly laughed, “Finally attacking our family on the anniversary of the day I escaped sounds like something he’d do.”

“Jin,” Namjoon sighed, “Please stop worrying about him-!”

“You know I can’t,” Jin grit his teeth and backed away from Namjoon suddenly, hating it when he was told to just stop worrying about the man who changed his life forever. So many good things came from his time in the mansion like Namjoon, and Nari, and the rest of their friends who escaped, but so many bad things too…

Jin took one last look at his scarred back and furrowed his brows, turning back to Namjoon with a scowl, “The day I’ll be able to stop worrying about him is the day he dies. You can’t expect me to just move on when he hasn’t even been caught yet!”

Namjoon’s eyes widened at how Jin was starting to raise his voice, and he quickly apologized, “Jin, I know, I’m sorry for telling you to stop worrying about him, but I just want you to realize that you are safe! I’m not going to let anyone-!”

His words were interrupted by Jin shoving himself away from him to run to the bathroom, at first making Namjoon think he was angry with him still until he heard retching sounds coming from the bathroom. His eyes widened and he ran after the sounds to find Jin throwing up into the toilet, now finished though he was still panting as he sat back away from the bowl.

He stared up at Namjoon with glossy eyes and wiped his mouth, “As if today wasn’t bad enough.”

“Did you eat something bad?” Namjoon asked but was already making his way over to his omega to bend down and take in his scent to see if he maybe missed a change in it. Jin’s scent was so faint these days unless he was in heat, so maybe Namjoon missed it changing from sweet to salty, but before he could check if that was the case, Jin pushed Namjoon away lightly and whined out, “I’m not pregnant, Joon, stop,” he leaned against the wall beside the toilet and sighed softly, “I’m just scared… Thinking of him makes me feel like I’m losing my mind, and it’s just all so overwhelming now thanks to last night’s freak out and my mind constantly reminding me of how capable he is of destroying everything good in my life right now,” his words trembled with every breath, and he looked like he was about to cry again until Namjoon leaned forward and kissed his cheek, “You have every right to be scared. He made you go through so much…” he wanted to assure Jin that he was safe, but he knew that approach never worked. He bit his lip and thought for a moment about what might work, but in the end, he could only say, “Do you want to drown your worries in work, or should I go in and tell Hoseok that we’re taking the day off?”

Jin’s eyes lit up at the idea of a day off, but his expression then fell and he looked down at his lap, “That’s not very professional…”

“Who cares?” Namjoon laughed at Jin’s response, “You go in even when you’re in heat sometimes. You’re allowed to miss a day.”

“It’s not a good reason though,” Jin tried to be responsible, but Namjoon refuted his arguments, “You just threw up, you’re sick,” he placed a hand to Jin’s forehead, “Oh my gosh, you’re so hot!”

Jin’s eyes widened, “I am?” he was about to place a hand to his forehead too to feel his temperature, but Namjoon then held it before he could and kissed him again, “Nah, but you are hot look-wise. I’m
telling Hoseok that you’re very sick and will have to miss today, and-!” he faked a cough as he stood up, “Seems like I’m sick too, oh no!”

Jin laughed a little, “Really? So we’re both having a sick day?”

“I think we need one,” Namjoon smiled and held out his hand to help Jin up.

Agi ran into the bathroom when Jin took Joon’s hand, his paws tapping against the floor lightly as he ran up to Jin to lick him and jump on him enthusiastically in hopes of getting attention. Once Jin was standing, Namjoon leaned down to pet the fully grown dog now and say, “I’ll take him out for a walk while I stop by work to let Hoseok know we’re not coming in.”

“Sounds good,” Jin started unbuttoning his slacks since he wanted to just get back into his pajamas again and relax for the rest of the day.

He slipped them off and stepped back into the bedroom as Namjoon followed behind him and continued to speak, “I could run by the store too to grab some things for today, like chocolate or-!”

“Yes please!” Jin nodded his head eagerly, “I’m stress eating today,” he turned to Namjoon with an innocent smile, “Also get some condoms too. Nari sleeps a lot during the day, so let’s take advantage of that.”

“Done and done,” Namjoon patted his thigh for Agi to follow him out the door, “I’ll just be gone for maybe thirty minutes to an hour and then the day is ours,” he walked out of the bedroom door and grabbed the leash on the kitchen counter to hook it up to Agi’s collar for the walk they were about to go on.

Nari was happily bubbling about in her seat at the kitchen table, watching her appa getting ready to take Agi out on a walk. She clapped her hands excitedly, hoping to get to go on the walk with them but was soon distracted by Jin picking her up from her seat and bouncing her gently in his arms. She turned to him and sang out the words softly, “Dada!!” reaching her hands up to his face.

Jin grinned and turned to Namjoon with a smirk, “Dada is the favorite.”

“Someone doesn’t want me to bring them back chocolate,” Namjoon retorted, starting to lead Agi to the door, “Goodbye kisses for Nari and Nari only!”

Jin rolled his eyes, “Oh no… how will I survive…”

“Hush and get over here,” Namjoon whined with a quick laugh before leaning over to give Jin a quick goodbye kiss. He then leaned down farther to give their daughter a kiss on the forehead before whispering to her, “Don’t worry, Appa knows he’s your favorite,” he smiled at her fondly, “You’re Appa’s favorite too.”

He stepped back and finally opened up the door to leave, looking to Jin one last time to remind him, “Not like I need to remind you of all people, but lock the door behind me?”

“I will,” Jin assured his mate and lifted up Nari’s hand to wave goodbye, “See you in a bit, baby.”

Joon’s expression softened as he stared at how adorable his omega and daughter were, and he backed out of the apartment with Agi already trying to pull him down the hall towards the stairs.

“See you in a bit,” he sang out right before Agi yanked at the leash, almost causing him to fall over though he managed to call out one last, “Be safe!” before closing the door and following after the dog’s demands, leaving Jin and Nari in the apartment alone.
Jin let out a soft breath when Namjoon close the door and left, still feeling sick to his stomach about Alpha for reasons he couldn’t explain. When he was with Joon, he felt safe, but even as he talked with him, he couldn’t shake the nauseous feeling coursing through his body. Jin frowned and turned to Nari with a sigh, “Be easy on Dada today 'cause he feels like a mess, ok?”

Nari just stared up at him with a wide eyed and spaced out look, so Jin took that as a hopeful agreement to be on her best behavior today and leaned over to lock the door, but before he could, a spell of nausea washed over him again and he was running to the kitchen trash can to spill out the rest of the contents in his stomach.

He held Nari up close to his chest as he tried to gain control of his body again, still feeling sick to his stomach but trying to put a stop to it for at least a few moments so he could set her down away from himself. It only became manageable though when Nari started fussing, her whines turning into a cry that Jin had to start hushing as soon as he stopped retching, and he started to make his way down the hall to her nursery to put her in her crib while he dealt with whatever was going on with him, “Hey baby, you’re not the one who’s sick, are you? Why are you crying?” he set her down in her crib and leaned back, “Are you worried about Dada? Is that it?”

She stood up in her crib and grabbed onto the rail, crying and whining out the word ‘Dada’ once more since that was the most familiar word she knew. He smiled and leaned on the rail beside where she was crying, resting his head on his hand and assuring her once more, “Don’t worry Nari, Dada’s been through much worse than this. In fact, you made me throw up when I was….” he bit his lip and thought about how he threw up when he was pregnant with her. He had been in much more stressful situations with this, and he never once fell sick from stress… That wasn’t like him.

He wasn’t showing any other signs of the flu… the only other reason he had thrown up in the past was pregnancy, so what if he was pregnant again? He and Namjoon always used condoms, but of course they were going to mess up again. Of course with their luck, he was going to get pregnant again just a year after having their daughter.

He frowned and looked down at Nari, “Ok, maybe Dada’s worried now too…”

He let out a sigh and shifted his weight on the crib as he pressed his hand against the surface of his stomach, thinking immediately about all the reasons he didn’t want to be pregnant. All the reasons why he absolutely couldn’t be pregnant. And with the creak of the crib underneath his weight and his thoughts weighing heavily in his mind, he didn’t hear the unlocked door from the front of the apartment opening slowly and closing softly afterwards to an unwelcome presence, finally back to get what was his.

~(***)~

Namjoon hurried into his workplace with a giddy grin on his face, Agi trotting right beside him since the last time he had been in this building, he got to see the betas and omegas he knew as a puppy in the mansion. Yoongi, Jimin, Tae, and Jungkook were of course all living in the countryside now, but Agi had also grown fond enough of Hoseok to not even notice their absence when Namjoon went up to his division’s level to let Hoseok know he wasn’t going to be in today.

Agi ran past Namjoon towards the bubbly alpha at the other end of the room currently engrossed in a file in his hands, and he jumped up on him, lapping at his hand and barking to greet him before Hoseok started petting and cooing at how much of a good boy he was in response.
Namjoon hurried up behind him and grabbed the leash he had lost a hold of just a few seconds ago and apologized, “Sorry I brought him by on a whim, but I just came by to let you know Jin woke up very sick today, and we might both need to take the day off since he’s in bed and someone has to take care of the baby.”

“Oh no, really?” Hoseok stood up, his eyebrows strained in worry, “… he looked down and bit his lip, his hands finding their way to his hips as they always did when he was about to be lost in thought, but before that could happen, he looked back up at Namjoon again and asked, “Is there anyway he could come in for ten minutes?… I need to talk to him.”

Namjoon tilted his head, confused why for the first time in a year, Hoseok actually had something important to talk with Jin about that couldn’t wait for another day.

“Can I just relay the message?” he asked, knowing Jin wouldn’t appreciate having to get dressed for the second time now to come talk to Hoseok for just ten minutes. “I don’t know if he’d be able to make it all the way over here just for a ten minutes conversation.”

“This isn’t a ‘relay the message’ kind of news though,” Hoseok frowned, looking almost intimidating to Namjoon for a moment before he sighed and shook his head, leaning back to sit on someone’s desk as he finally admitted, “Look, I’ll just tell you now. For the first time in a year for some fucking reason, we have another murder.”

“Huh?” Namjoon asked, “We have murders all the time-!” he stopped himself from finishing his statement when he realized why Hoseok was bringing Jin into this. The only reason why Jin would be involved in any kind of danger…. Namjoon fell silent and muttered out darkly, “What does that have to do with Jin?”

Hoseok’s expression remained solemn and serious, “I think you know.”

Namjoon shut his eyes, “I need to hear you say it.”

“Or I can show you the pictures my men just brought to me?” Namjoon heard Hoseok opening up the file that had been in his hands, and he opened his eyes again to see the alpha lifting up a picture of a crime scene, covered in blood with a message written on the cream colored wall behind the body, ‘Our family will be together again soon, don’t worry’.

Namjoon grit his teeth as Hoseok continued to explain the photo, “This sick fuck sought out a pregnant omega that even resembles Jin too,” he shoved the picture back into his file and growled out, “There are chain marks on his wrists and necks which make us think he maybe tried to replace Jin with this omega but it didn’t work, so he gave up and is coming to get the real one he lost a year ago. We’ve had a few copycat murders throughout the city this past year that we’ve kept underwraps for Jin’s sake, but this is the real deal, Namjoon. Jin needs to know that he’s back.”

“He never thought he was gone,” Joon muttered and thought about how his mate and baby were all alone in the apartment with Alpha now making his presence known again as well as the fact that he still was willing to stop at nothing to get Jin back. Just thinking about Alpha getting anywhere near his family again made Namjoon feel sick, but he stayed strong and stood up tall, furrowing his brows and stepping back as he said, “Come with me back to the apartment to let Jin know there. This is information that you need to give him, but you also need to give him a reason to not freak out like he did a year ago and fear everything around him, thinking Alpha’s going to use it against him and drag him back into that Hell of a mansion.”

“I’m afraid the only thing that will make him feel better about this whole situation is that bastard’s death,” Hoseok stood up from the desk to follow Namjoon back towards his apartment, having no
problem with making the trip to visit Jin if it meant having this necessary conversation with him as soon as possible to let him know of the danger that had made himself known once again.

Namjoon took in Hoseok’s words and remembered Jin saying the exact same thing about how his worries weren’t going to fall away until Alpha was dead, and after seeing pictures of the horrible things he did to another omega, Namjoon knew that this time, Alpha needed to die. Now that it was known that Alpha was still alive, Namjoon wasn’t going to rest this time until that man was found and finally killed for every horrible deed he had done to Jin, to omegas, and to everyone around him.

~(***)~

Nari calmed down fairly quickly once she was back in her crib with Jin standing by her and making different stuffed animals dance around her until she was giggling again. When she was happy and requesting to be picked up out of her crib, Jin remembered he never locked the door and picked her up to hurry to lock it before anything could possibly happen.

He grew anxious for a moment that maybe he’d find Alpha standing in their front living room, but when he found the apartment to still be quiet and empty, he sighed and told himself that maybe Namjoon was right… Jin was safe… Alpha was probably dead and there was nothing he should worry about.

Jin sighed and sat Nari down on a mat on the ground, “Ok next order of business, daddy needs coffee ‘cause he’s not thinking straight and then we’re going to play so I can tire you out enough to make you sleep for the rest of the day,” he kissed Nari on the top of her head and swept away to the kitchen to drink the now cold coffee Namjoon had made for him earlier this morning.

He usually didn’t mind cold coffee, telling himself that caffeine was caffeine in the end, but when he brought the drink up to his lips, he thought about what he had been worried about just moments ago with the sudden nausea spell he had on himself today… Should he be drinking coffee?

Jin frowned and took a sip anyway, muttering to himself afterwards, “I’m not going to be moody all day without caffeine just because I’m anxious about throwing up,” he made his way back over to the living room and sat in front of Nari on the floor, “I need caffeine with you anyway, little one,” he leaned against the front of the couch and watched as Nari slowly stood up with the help of his knee, her tiny hands gripping onto him to help herself up though Jin did give her a soft push from behind to help her.

Namjoon always liked to be present for when she did certain things like this, but she had started getting up like this since last week and had been walking for almost a month now.

Jin smiled and took another sip of his coffee, “You’re going to be so much to handle when you’re able to get up on your own,” he laughed when she tripped over herself and landed in his lap, seeming unphased by it as she looked up at him with her sparkling eyes and giggled. He couldn’t help but grin and pet her smooth black hair, “That was pretty funny, wasn’t it?” she grinned and Jin restated his point in more of a sing-songy voice, “Yeah? My daughter’s a comedian, tripping over everything?” he set his coffee down and picked her up, “You get your clumsiness from appa, but you get your humor from me. The best of both worlds!”

He was about to hold her up to admire how adorable she was and probably smother her with kisses like he always ended up doing when he had alone time with her like this, but as he slowly brought
her away from his shoulder, she started crying, fussing and kicking her legs for no reason Jin could sense. He held her in her arms and asked her softly, “Hey, are you tired again already or is this a tantrum without a cause?” he tilted his head and sighed, “Or maybe you miss appa? Is that it?”

Nari continued crying though, suddenly pointing to behind Jin and letting out a loud wail. Jin’s eyes widened and he quickly looked behind himself, expecting to see his worst nightmare there behind him, but when he turned to see what she was pointing to, he found nothing there.

Of course there was nothing there.

Nothing was ever there.

His heart revived itself in that moment he realized he was safe as he always was, and he turned around to Nari with a huff, “Are you trying to scare the crap out of me? That’s not very nice bullying Dada like that.”

She continued to cry, but Jin only kept her scooped up in his arms as he stood up and started to bring her back to her nursery where she obviously needed another nap. Maybe her waking up last night made her too tired to function today, so Jin laid her back down in her crib and tried to sing her to sleep, hoping Namjoon would come back soon so he could finally give Jin a sense of safety and peace he needed at the moment.

His voice was soft and tired sounding as he sang and eventually hummed her to sleep, almost growing tired himself with one last yawn before he backed away from her crib and left the dimly lit nursery. He wished Namjoon was back by now with chocolate and condoms, the recipe for the perfect day, but of course, Jin was still alone.

He hated being alone…

Within a few minutes, he found himself in the bathroom, passing the time by taking a shower to wash off the sick feeling he had had now two times this morning and to get ready for his mate who was going to hopefully dirty him up all over again as soon as he got home. Maybe during sex, Joon would mumble out how much he loved Jin’s smell like he always did, either saying it was salty or sweet and confirming if Jin’s suspicions were correct or not.

And though Jin obviously didn’t want to be pregnant, he wasn’t entirely against it either. It wasn’t like having another kid would hold him back. He wasn’t afraid of that anymore, and… and this was a stupid reason for wanting to be pregnant again, but maybe this time around, Jin could actually enjoy it. He wouldn’t have to worry about being on the streets with a child or mateless and jobless with a child to take care of all on his own, and he wouldn’t have to worry about anyone he cared about dying to a crazy bastard, and he could actually enjoy whatever there was to enjoy about pregnancy with Namjoon freely. They could celebrate it, they could show it off, they could… they could just be normal.

Jin had never been too fond of being ‘normal’, but with Namjoon, normal was good. Normal wasn’t him just being an omega used to have kids… Normal was that they were both making a family and having fun raising their children while also getting to accomplish so much in their lives everyday and celebrating those successes with each other.

And having another baby along with an enjoyable pregnancy? Jin could maybe consider that a success.

He smiled and stepped out of the shower, drying his body off and covering up the scars on his shoulders and back so he could look in the mirror at his stomach and wonder what he’d look like in a
few months if he was pregnant. He didn’t have dark circles anymore and he was more muscular now
that he was getting to eat regularly and work out during his free time. Though he was a little anxious
these days with the threat of Alpha still out there, Jin was overall pretty healthy again, and he was
proud of that.

Jin took his folded clothes off the bathroom counter and got dressed again, just putting on underwear
and a t-shirt now since he wasn’t planning on leaving the house today. In fact, he wasn’t planning on
wearing this clothes longer than five minutes if Namjoon was hopefully back by now. He hoped
he’d find the alpha waiting for him in their bed when he stepped out of the bathroom, so with
butterflies in his stomach and an excited pace in his step, he unlocked the door to the bathroom and
stepped out into the bedroom, smiling to hopefully greet his mate back home, but he stopped in his
tracks when he found something else waiting for him in the bedroom.

His heart felt like it stopped beating and he almost wanted to throw up for the third time that morning
as he stared down the man who had put him through Hell and back by humiliating him, torturing
him, holding him against his will, killing his unborn baby, separating him from his mate, forcing him
to have sex with other men, and raping him along with so many other things. That man who Jin
always felt like had been so much taller, so much bigger, so much sharper than him in his memories
was now standing here though, bags under his eyes and his hair tousled and unmanaged. He didn't
really look like who he was a year ago when Jin had run for his life away from him, but he still had
the same mind. The same narrowed eyes always glaring deep into Jin's soul as if he saw something
in the omega he hated and yet couldn't get enough of. He still had the same eerie grin too... the one
that always spread across his face when he was thinking of something so purely evil it was humorous
to him.

Jin lost his breath for a moment when he noticed the gun in Alpha’s hand pointed at him, and a tear
fell down his cheek as he whispered, “H-How did you even get in?…”

He could have sworn he locked the door to the apartment, and there was no way for anyone to get
through the windows this high up in their apartment building… Did he sneak in during just the short
moment in time Jin had been distracted and left the door unlocked?

How could that have happened?

How long was he here watching him and Nari?

No… Nari…

Fear swarmed Jin’s mind like a hurricane and his legs fought to collapse underneath him, but a wave
a shock kept him standing when Alpha suddenly moved, stepping forward and grinning slyly as he
finally spoke in the exact voice Jin had remembered deep in his memory and imagined in his
nightmares every single night for over a year now, “I’ve finally found you…” a familiar chuckle
escaped from the back of Alpha’s throat and he tilted his head, “My Sweet Datura.”

Chapter End Notes

welp. Hope you guys like it! I was worried what you guys may think about the chapter
and started postponing it's release, but then I realized that this is my fic and I shouldn't
have to worry about what people think?! I know, crazy. You guys are always so
understanding though, so I don't know why I was worried :)}
Sneak peek for *gasp* the LAST chapter!!!
1. as if i'm going to give you guys a sneak peek to the end
2. <3

Please drop by the archive and comment to let the author know if you enjoyed their work!